### GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

### ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

## CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. BPa5/Mil/Tre
CALL No. 3261.

D.G.A. 79

•	
-	









THE

# MILIND APAÑHO:

BEING

DIALOGUES BETWEEN KING MILINDA AND THE BUDDHIST SAGE NAGASENA.

THE PALI TEXT EDITED

BY

V. TRENCKNER.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE.

14, HENRIETTA STREET. COVENT GARDEN. LONDON:
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1880.

D5895.

LIBRARY, NEW JELHI.

A.O. No. 9261

Data 3-8-57

Call No. BP25

Mill Tre

COPENHAGEN. - PRINTED BY NIELSEN & LYDICHE

一個本の大の祖田 田田のおからます

## PREFACE.

The resources at my disposition in preparing this edition were, in the first instance, the two Copenhagen MSS., nos. XXXIII and XXXIV, marked in my notes A and B. For a most valuable addition to these aids I am indebted to the never failing liberality of Dr. R. Rost, to whom in consequence is essentially due whatever merit my edition may possess. From his own rich library he sent me the two MSS. marked C and M.

B is by far the oldest MS. of the Copenhagen collection, and in fact very ancient. Though little experienced in judging of very old Singhalese MSS., if I may venture a guess as to its age I should say that it is at least 400 years old; the Copenhagen SN., the oldest of our dated MSS., from the beginning of the 18th century, in comparison with it looking quite modern. The character, which is large and bold but rather negligently written, differs not a little from that commonly used. Some idea may be formed of it, when I say that at first I read ya for dha, vā for pā, etc. A final ya is often followed by a stroke resembling the Singh. vowel æ, a peculiarity I have not met with anywhere else. The letter n frequently takes a cursive form, which by precluding the possibility of a confusion with t was of service in a few cases, especially in pakkhanna, which the Singhalese usually write pakkhanta

or confound with pakkanta. But in spite of its age B is far from presenting throughout a good text; its principal fault is the occasional omission of parallel clauses, and it not unfrequently gives absurd readings. On the other hand it often preserves the correct reading corrupted in A and C, which I presume may be considered pretty fair specimens of the common run of Singhalese copies. A and B abound in corrections, which I have noted Ab. etc.; in C and M, being modern copies not much read by native scholars, they are unfrequent.

The various readings of a fourth Singh. MS. (D) were communicated to me by the late R. C. Childers, but no farther than the end of the Bāhirakathā (p. 24).

M is a Burmese MS, and partakes of the peculiarities of its compeers. In the first place, its spelling is of course The orthography used in Birmah — I am too little acquainted with Siamese MSS, to be sure whether the remark is applicable to these likewise, but I am disposed to think so, generally speaking - is not much to the taste of European Pali scholars, for it abounds in gross blunders most puzzling to those familiar with the comparative correctness of the better sort of Singh. MSS. It is, however, but fair to add that on closer acquaintance certain spellings are met with which strike our attention by agreeing closer with Sanskrit or etymology than the corresponding Singhalese forms. Now the Burmese can scarcely be suspected of introducing Sanskritisms, and it is rather to be presumed that in such cases they have been the sole preservers of the true and original Pali form. Thus they write bhingara, patikacc' eva, pidhīyati, saminjo, etc., for Singh. bhinkāra, patigacc' eva. pithīyati, samminjo. etc. I suppose that

Towards the end there is a larger lacuna extending from itaritarena p. 401  $^{\rm to}$  to taya na p. 416  $^{\rm tr}$ . A more recent hand, beginning at parkitt, p. 401  $^{\rm o}$  and marked B' in the various readings, supplies the rest of the text.

we shall have to adopt such Burmese readings in editing old texts, and I mean to do so in my forthcoming edition of the Majjhimanikāyo. But in the case of a text composed in Ceylon, it is doubtful whether we are justified in doing as much, as we are ignorant of the exact age of those Singhalese readings. For which reason I have in this text throughout retained the latter.

Secondly, M presents, not the traditional text of the Singh. MSS., but a revised one, like many other Burmese copies especially of uncanonical writings. The plan was to render the text more easily intelligible to readers not very familiar with Pali. Hence, if the construction is slightly intricate, the words are transposed, what should be understood is supplied, for a less familiar word one better known is substituted, etc. In some cases the corrector has done good service by amending errors in the text handed down. For I have not noticed a single case of any note where there is good reason for supposing that the original text handled by the corrector differed from that of our Singh, MSS., especially that of B, where it disagrees with AC. Some of these amoudments are very good, and I have adopted them in my text. A considerably larger number of errors were left untouched, and a tew of them I have tried to do away with on my own account.

But it cannot be expected that I should have been able to make everything smooth; not a few errors I have been obliged to leave as they are. The text has not reached our day without suffering from the ravages of time. The table of contents given at p. 2 does not agree very well with the present state of the text. There are, besides minor corruptions, several lacunas here and there; interpolations and perhaps tran positions have been introduced, and the close of the work has been long since lost. A spurious supplement, or rather two, were added, perhaps in Siam; at least the Singh, MSS, end with the

notice, "Siyamdesato (Sāmindadesato Ab) ānītapotthakato issatthassa pañhato paṭṭhāya pariyosānavacanāni gahetvā likhitan ti jānitabbam." M in this place has independent and partly better readings, manifestly derived from a MS. different from the Siamese one in question. B is the only one of my MSS, which marks precisely where the lacuna begins, for it ends there with the title "Milindapañham." I might have chosen that form of the name for the title of the book, but I preferred "Milindapañho," because, as we learn from Rask, Turnour, and others, such is its usual name in Ceylon. The supplement has "Milindapañhā," which, as titles of books are generally collective singulars, and as the Burmese and probably also the Siamese prefer pañhā to pañho or pañham, is rather a feminine than a plural.

In point of spelling I have scarcely at all deviated from my predecessors. For want of type the guttural nasal remained unmarked, but I employ it wherever it is due, even if the Singhalese, and often also the Burmese, substitute an anusvāra. For vy I have written by throughout, like M. Senart; the Burmese have it so universally, and my oldest Singh. MS. mostly. To mark sandhi I have allowed myself the innovation of a "Makkeph." as it is called in Hebrew grammar. To my mind it is not quite correct to make Pali words end in m, \(\tilde{n}\), d, etc., without a hint of the reason, or to write e. g. ta\(\tilde{n}\) neva, as if \(\tilde{n}\)eva were an independent form of yeva. But I am far from laying any stress on the matter.

As regards the question of the date at which the Milindapañho was either originally composed or converted into its present shape, I regret my inability to be as precise as desirable. After the identity of Milinda with the Bactrian king Menander has been placed beyond doubt, it is evident that the original work cannot be older than the middle of the second century B. C.. and from its utter want of historical actuality it must be not a little younger,

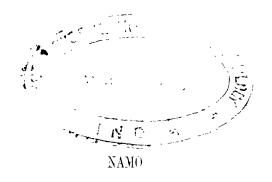
at least a hundred years or two. But it is next to impossible to conceive that any tradition about Milinda should have reached Ceylon and that the work should have been composed there. It must have been imported from northern India, where alone the name of the conqueror can have been preserved. In all probability the original was in Sanskrit, and our text is a translation. There are, I think, a few vestiges from which to infer that such is the case. The opening phrase "tamyatha 'nusuyate" is not found in any other Pali writing, and it is only in Milindapanho that quotations, real or pretended, are introduced by "bhavatîha." Here a new problem is laid before us, viz., at what time the Pali version was written, and there is the same difficulty about an exact solution. Our text can scarcely be older than the first century A.D., but it may be younger. There is however a limit which cannot be passed. It is older than the beginning of the fifth century, for it is quoted by Buddhaghosa, who besides it mentions no writings but those of commentators, and to have acquired sufficient authority it cannot then have been of recent Perhaps we shall not err greatly by fixing its date at between 100 and 200 of our era. Milindapañho itself no help is to be obtained, for, as it has been pointed out long ago, its chronology is utterly worthless.

The Burmese MS. adds a title to each question, e.g. (p. 73), "Rājā Buddhanidassanapañham pucchanto āha: Bhante N.... Buddhanidassanapañhā dasamī." I wished to have given these titles in an appendix, as they might serve for an index; but time pressed, and I was obliged to omit them. They may one day appear in a supplement, accompanied among other matter by such illustrations as may be extracted from the Singhalese translation, printed in Ceylon in 1878, which I regret to say has not yet come into my hands

Copenhagen, June, 1880.

### ABBREVIATIONS.

AN.	 Anguttaranikāyo.	Pd.		Paramatthadipani.
	Atthasālinī.	Pj.		Paramatthajotikā.
	The state of the s	Ps.		Papañcasūdanī.
Cp.	 Cariyāpiṭakam.	SN.	=	Samyuttanikāyo.
•		Sn.	==	Suttanipāto.
	Dīghanikāyo.	Ss.		Sārasangaho.
		Th.		Theragāthā.
	Jātakam.	Therig.	=-	Therīgāthā.
	Majjhimanikāyo.	Ud.		Udānam.
	Manorathapūranī.	Vin.	_==	Vinayapiṭakam.



#### TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMASAMBUDDHASSA.

Milindo nāma so rājā Sāgalāyam puruttame upaganchi Nāgasenam, Gangā va yatha sāgaram.

Asajja rājā citrakathini ukkādhārani tamonudani apucchi nipuņe panhe thānāthānagate puthū.

Pucchāvissajjanā c'eva gambhīratthūpanissitā hadayangamā kaņņasukhā abbhutā lomahamsanā.

Abhidhammavinayogāļhā suttajālasamatthitā Nāgasenakathā citrā opammehi nayehi ca.

Tattha ñanam panidhaya hasayitvana manasam sunotha nipune panhe kankhathanavidalane ti.

Tamyathā 'nusūyate. — Atthi Yonakānam nānāpuṭabhedanam Sāgalan nāma nagaram nadī-pabbata-sobhitam ramaṇīya-bhūmippadesabhāgam ārām-uyyānòpavana-ta-lāka-pokkharaṇī-sampannam nadī-pabbata-vana-rāma-neyyakam sutavantanimmitam nihata-paccatthika-paccā-mittam anupapīlitam vividha-vicitra-daļha-m-aṭṭāla-koṭṭa-kam varapavara-gopuratoraṇam gambhīraparikhā-panḍara-pākāra-parikkhittantepuram suvibhatta-vīthi-caccara-catukka-singhāṭakam suppasāritànekavidha-varabhaṇḍa-

<sup>18</sup> anuppilitam B. 19 -kotthakam ACM.

paripūritantarāpanam vividha-dānagga-sata-samupasobhitam Himagirisikharasankāsa-varabhavanasatasahassa-patigaja-haya-ratha-patti-samākulam naranāri-gananucaritam ākinna-janamanussam puthu-khattiya-brāhmana-vessa-suddam vividha-samanabrāhmanasabhājana-sanghatitain bahuvidhavijjāvanta-naravīra-nisevitam Kāsika-Kotumbarakādi-nānāvidha-vatthapana-sampannam suppasārita-rucira-bahuvidha-pupphagandhāpaņagandhagandhitam āsimsaniya-bahuratana-paripūritam disāmukha-suppasāritāpana-singāravānijaganānucaritam kahāpana-rajata-suvanna-kamsa-patthara-paripūram jotamāna-nidhi-niketam pahūta-dhanadhañña-vittūpakaranam paripunna-kosakotthāgāram bahy-annapānam bahuvidha-khajja-bhojja-leyya-peyya-sayaniyam Uttarakurusankāsam sampannasassam Āļakamandā viya devapuram.

Ettha ṭhatvā tesam pubbakammam kathetabbam, kathentena ca chaddhā vibhajitvā kathetabbam, seyyathîdam: Pubbayogo, Milindapañham, Lakkhanapañham, Meṇḍakapañham, Anumānapañham, Opammakathāpañhan ti. Tattha Milindapañho: Lakkhanapañho Vimaticchedanapañho ti duvidho; Meṇḍakapañho pi: Mahāvaggo Yogikathāpañho ti duvidho.

Pubbayogo ti tesam pubbakammam. Atīte kira Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane vattamāne Gangāya samīpe ekasmim āvāse mahābhikhusangho paṭivasati. Tattha vattasīlasampannā bhikkhū pāto va uṭṭhāya yaṭṭhisammuñjaniyo ādāya buddhagune āvajjentā angaṇam sammajjitvā kacavaram byūham karonti. Ath'eko bhikkhu ekam sāmaṇeram: ehi sāmaṇera, imam kacavaram chaḍḍehîti āha; so asunanto viya gacchati. So dutiyam pi tatiyam pi āmantiyamāno asuṇanto viya gacchati eva. Tato so bhikkhu: dubbaco ayam sāmanero ti kuddho sammuñ-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> sanghātitam AaC. <sup>7</sup> Kodu- M. <sup>10</sup> -singāri- BC. <sup>13</sup> bavha- D; bahunna- M. <sup>17</sup> chadhā AM. <sup>29</sup> chaddh- A throughout.

janidandena pahārain adāsi. Tato so rodanto bhayena kacavaram chaddento: Iminā ham kacavarachaddanapuññakammena yāvàham nibbānam pāpunāmi etth antare nibbattanibbattatthāne majihantikasuriyo viya mahesakkho mahātejo bhaveyyan-ti pathamapatthanam patthapesi. Kacavaram chaddetvā nahānatthāya Gangātittham gato Gangāya ūmivegam gaggarāyamānam disvā: Yāvàham nibbanam papunami etth antare nibbattanibbattatthane ayam ūmivego viya thānuppattikapatibhāno bhavevyam akkhayapatibhāno ti dutiyam pi patthanam patthapesi. So pi bhikkhu sammunjanisalaya sammunjanim thapetva nahānatthāva Gangātittham gacchanto sāmanerassa patthanam sutvā: esa mayā payojito pi tāva evam pattheti, mayham kim na samijjhissatiti cintetvā: Yāvaham nibbānam pāpuņāmi etth' antare nibbattanibbattatthāne avam Gangāūmivego viya akkhayapatibhāno bhaveyyam, iminā pucchitapucchitam sabbam panhapatibhanam vijatetum nibbethetum samattho bhaveyyan-ti patthanam patthapesi. Te ubho pi devesu ca manussesu ca samsaranta ekam buddhantarain khepesum. Atha amhākain Bhagavatā pi vathā Moggaliputta-Tissatthero dissati evam ete pi dissanti: Mama parinibbanato pancavassasate atikkante ete uppajjissanti, yam mayā sukhumam katvā desitam dhammavinayam tam ete panhapucchana-opammayutti-vasena nijjatam niggumbam katvā vibhajissantīti nidditthā.

Tesu sāmaņero Jambudīpe Sāgalanagare Milindo nāma rājā ahosi, paņdito byatto medhāvī paţibalo, atītànāgata-paccuppannānam samantayogavidhānakiriyānam karaņakāle nisammakārī hoti; bahūni c'assa satthāni uggahitāni honti, seyyathidam: suti sammuti sankhyā yogā nīti visesikā ganikā gandhabbā tikicchā cātubbedā purāņā itihāsā jotisā māyā hetu mantaņā yuddhā chandasā muddā,

S bhaveyyam akkhayap, bhaveyyanti AC.
 30 sankhā A.
 31 ganitā AC.
 32 jotiyā D, jotisana B, joti M.
 32 chandāsā AC, chandasa B.

vacanena ekūnavīsati; vādī durāsado duppasaho, puthutitthakarānam aggam akkhāyati; sakala-Jambudīpe Milindena raññā samo koci nâhosi, yad idam thāmena javena sūriyena paññāya, aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo, anantabalayāhano.

Ath' ekadivasam Milindo rājā anantabalavāhanam caturanginim balaggasenābyūham dassanakamyatāya nagarā nikkhamitvā bahinagare senāgananam kāretvā so rājā bhassappavādako lokāyata-vitanda-janasallāpa-ppavattakotūhalo suriyam oloketvā amacce āmantesi: Bahu tāva divasāvaseso, kim karissāma idān' eva nagaram pavisitvā; atthi koci pandito samano vā brāhmano vā sanghī gaņī gaņācariyo, api arahantam sammāsambuddham patijānamāno, yo mayā saddhim sallapitum sakkoti kankham pativinetun ti. Evam vutte pancasata Yonaka rājānam Milindam etad-avocum: Atthi mahārāja cha satthāro: Pūrano Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Nigantho Sanjayo Belatthaputto, Ajito Kesakambali, Nātaputto, Pakudho Kaccāyano, te sanghino ganino ganācariyakā ñātā yasassino titthakarā, sādhusammatā bahujanassa, gaccha tvam mahārāja, te panham pucchassu kankham pativinayassûti.

Atha kho Milindo rājā pañcahi Yonakasatehi parivuto bhadravāhanam rathavaram āruyha yena Pūraņo Kassapo ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Pūraņena Kassapena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāņī-yam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Milindo rājā Pūraṇam Kassapam etad avoca: Ko bhante Kassapa lokam pāletîti. Paṭhavī mahārāja lokam pāletîti. Yadi bhante Kassapa paṭhavī lokam pāletī atha kasmā Avīcinirayam gacchantā sattā paṭhavim

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> suriyena AaC, sūrena Ab, surena DM. <sup>7</sup> caturangini B. <sup>17</sup> Purāno all throughout. <sup>18</sup> Nātha- A, Nāta- M <sup>18</sup> Belaṭthiputto ACD. <sup>19</sup> Ka-kudho BC.

atikkamitvā gacchantiti. — Evam vutte Pūraņo Kassapo n'eva sakkhi ogilitum n'eva sakkhi uggilitum, pattak-khandho tuṇhībhūto pajjhāyanto nisīdi.

Atha kho Milindo rājā Makkhali-Gosālam etad-avoca: Atthi bhante Gosāla kusalākusalāni kammāni, atthi sukata-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti. - Natthi mahārāja kusalākusalāni kammāni, na tthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko, ye te mahārāja idhaloke khattiyā te paralokam gantvā pi puna khattiyā va bhavissanti, ye te brāhmanā vessā suddā candālā pukkusā te paralokam gantvā pi puna brāhmanā vessā suddā candālā pukkusā va bhavissanti, kim kusalākusalehi kammehîti. - Yadi bhante Gosāla idhaloke khattiyā brāhmanā vessā suddā candālā pukkusā paralokam gantvā pi puna khattiyā brāhmanā vessā suddā candālā pukkusā va bhavissanti, na-tthi kusalākusalehi kammehi karanīvam; tena hi bhante Gosāla ve te idhaloke hatthacchinnā te paralokam gantvā pi puna hatthacchinnā va bhavissanti, ye pādacchinnā te pādacchinnā va bhavissanti, ye kannanāsacchinnā te kannanāsacchinnā va bhavissantîti. - Evam vutte Gosalo tunhī ahosi.

Atha kho Milindassa rañño etad ahosi: Tuccho vata bho Jambudīpo, palāpo vata bho Jambudīpo, na thi koci samaņo vā brāhmaņo vā yo mayā saddhim sallapitum sakkoti kankham paṭivinetun ti. Atha kho Milindo rājā amacce āmantesi: Ramaṇīyā vata bho dosinā ratti, kan nu khv ajja samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasankameyyāma pañham pucchitum, ko mayā saddhim sallapitum sakkoti kankham paṭivinetun ti. Evam vutte amaccā tuṇhībhūtā rañño mukham olokayamānā aṭṭhamsu.

Tena kho pana samayena Sāgalanagaram dvādasa vassāni suññam ahosi samaņa-brāhmaņa-gahapati-paņ-ditehi; yattha samaņa-brāhmaņa-gahapati-paṇḍitā paṭi-vasantîti suṇāti tattha gantvā rājā te pañham pucchati;

te sabbe pi pañhavissajjanena rājānam ārādhetum asakkontā yena vā tena vā pakkamanti, ye aññam disam na pakkamanti te sabbe tuṇhībhūta acchanti. Bhikkhū pana yebhuyyena Himavantam - eva gacchanti.

Tena kho pana samayena kotisata arahanto Himavante pabbate Rakkhitatale pativasanti. Atha kho ayasma Assagutto dibbāva sotadhātuvā Milindassa rañño vacanam sutvā Yugandharamatthake bhikkhusangham sannipātetvā bhikkhū pucchi: Atth' āvuso koci bhikkhu paţibalo Milindena raññā saddhim sallapitum kankham paţivinetun ti. Evam vutte koțisată arahanto tunhī ahesum. Dutiyam pi kho tatiyam pi kho putthā tunhī ahesum. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto bhikkhusangham etad avoca: Atth' āvuso Tāvatimsabhavane Vejayantassa pācīnato Ketumatī nāma vimānani, tattha Mahāseno nāma devaputto pațivasati, so patibalo tena Milindena ranna saddhim sallapitum kankham pativinetun ti. Atha kho kotisatā arahanto Yugandharapabbate antarahitā Tāvatimsabhavane pāturahesum.

Addasā kho Sakko devānam indo te bhikkhū dūrato va agacchante, disvana yen ayasma Assagutto ten upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Assaguttam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantain thito kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantam Assaguttam etad avoca: Mahā klio bhante bhikkhusangho anuppatto, ahani sanghassa ārāmiko, ken attho, kim mayā karanīyan ti. Atha kho āvasmā Assagutto Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca: Ayam kho mahārāja Jambudīpe Sāgalanagare Milindo nāma rājā, vādī durāsado duppasaho, puthutitthakarānam aggam akkhāyati, so bhikkhusangham upasankamitvā ditthivādena panham pucchitvā bhikkhusangham vihethetîti. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantam Assaguttam etad avoca: Ayam kho bhante Milindo rājā ito cuto manussesu uppanno; eso kho bhante Ketumatīvimāne Mahāseno nāma devaputto pativasati, so

tena Milindena raññā saddhini patibalo sallapitum kankham pativinetum, tam devaputtam yācissāma manussalokūpapattiyā ti.

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo bhikkhusangham purakkhatvā Ketumatīvimānam pavisitvā Mahāsenam devaputtam ālingitvā etad avoca: Yācati tam mārisa bhikkhusangho manussalokūpapattiyā ti. - Na me bhante manussaloken' attho kammabahulena, tibbo manussaloko, idh' evàham bhante devaloke uparūparuppattiko hutvā parinibbāyissāmiti. Dutiyam pi kho tativam pi kho Sakke devānam inde vācante Mahāseno devaputto evam āha: Na me bhante manussaloken attho kammabahulena, tibbo manussaloko, idh' evaham bhante devaloke uparūparuppattiko hutvā parinibbāyissāmîti. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto Mahāsenani devaputtani etad avoca: Idha mayam mārisa sadevakam lokam anuvilokayamānā aññatra taya Milindassa rañño vadam bhinditva sasanam paggahetum samattham annam kanci na passama, yacati tam mārisa bhikkhusangho: sādhu sappurisa, manussaloke nibbattitvā Dasabalassa sāsanani pagganhitvā Evam vutte Mahāseno devaputto: aham kira Milindassa rañño vādam bhinditvā sāsanam paggahetum samattho bhavissāmiti hatthatuttho udaggudaggo hutvā: Sādhu bhante, manussaloke uppajjissāmîti paţiññam adāsi.

Atha kho te bhikkhū devaloke tain karanīyam tīretvā devesu Tāvatimsesu antarahitā Himavante pabbate Rakkhitatale pāturahesum. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto bhikkhusangham etad avoca: Atth āvuso imasmim bhikkhusanghe koci bhikkhu sannipātam anāgato ti. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu āyasmantam Assaguttam etad avoca: Atthi bhante, āyasmā Rohano ito sattame divase

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> uparūparūpapattiko D, uparūpariupappattiko M, either time <sup>11</sup> Sakko devānamindo all. <sup>10</sup> kiñei all. <sup>20</sup> pagganhāhiti M.

Himavantam pabbatam pavisitvā nirodham samāpanno, tassa santike dūtam pāhethâti. Āvasmā pi Rohano tam khanañ - ñeva nirodhā vuṭṭhāya: sangho mam patimānetîti Himavante pabbate antarahito Rakkhitatale kotisatānam arahantānam purato pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto ayasmantam Rohanam etad-avoca: Kin-nu kho āvuso Rohana buddhasāsane palujjante na passasi sanghassa karanīyānîti. - Amanasikāro me bhante ahosîti. — Tena h' āvuso Rohana dandakammam karohîti. - Kim bhante karomîti. - Atth' avuso Rohana Himavantapabbatapasse Kajangalan - nāma brāhmanagāmo, tattha Sonuttaro nāma brāhmano pativasati, tassa putto uppajjissati Nāgaseno nāma dārako; tena hi tvam āvuso Rohana dasamāsādhikāni satta vassāni tam kulam piņdāya pavisa, pindāya pavisitvā Nāgasenam dārakam nīharitvā pabbājehi, pabbajite ca tasmim dandakammato muccissasîti āha. Ayasmā pi kho Rohano: sādhùti sampaticchi.

Mahāseno pi kho devaputto devalokā cavitvā Sonuttarabrāhmaņassa bhariyāya kucchismim paţisandhim aggahesi. Saha paţisandhigahaṇā tayo acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pāturahesum: āvudhabhaṇḍāni pajjalimsu, aggasassam abhinipphannam, mahāmegho abhippavassi. Ayasmā pi kho Rohaṇo tassa paṭisandhigahaṇato paṭṭhāya dasamāsādhikāni satta vassāni tam kulam piṇḍāya pavisanto ekadivasam pi kaṭacchumattam bhattam vā uļunkamattam yāgum vā abhivādanam vā añjalikammam vā sāmīcikammam vā nalattha, atha kho akkosañ ñeva paṭilabhati, aticchatha bhante ti vacanamattam pi vattā nāma nahosi. Dasamāsādhikānam pana sattannam vassānam accayena ekadivasam aticchatha bhante ti vacanamattam alattha. Tam divasam eva ca brāhmano pi

<sup>28</sup> akkosanceva paribhāsanceva B.

bahikammantā āgacchanto paṭipathe theram disvā: Kim bho pabbajita amhākam geham agamatthàti āha. — Ama brāhmaṇa, agamamhàti. — Api kiñci labhitthàti. — Ama brāhmaṇa, labhimhâti. So anattamano geham gantvā pucchi: Tassa pabbajitassa kiñci adatthàti. — Na kiñci adamhâti.

Brāhmaņo dutiyadivase gharadvāre yeva nisīdi: ajja pabbajitam musāvādena niggahessāmîti. Thero dutivadivase brāhmanassa gharadvāram sampatto; brāhmano theram disvā va evam - āha: Tumhe hiyyo amhākan gehe kiñci alabhitvā yeva labhimhàti avocuttha, vattati nu kho tumhākam musāvādo ti. Thero āha: Mayam brāhmaņa tumhākam gehe dasamāsādhikāni satta vassāni aticchathàti vacanamattam pi alabhitvā hiyyo aticchathàti vacanamattam alabhimha, ath' etam vacīpatisanthāram upādāya evam avocumhàti. Brāhmano cintesi: ime vācāpațisanthāramattam - pi labhitvā janamajjhe labhimhàti pasamsanti, aññam kiñci khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā labhitvā kasmā na ppasamsantīti pasīditvā attano atthāya patiyāditabhattato katacchubhikkham tadūpiyañ - ca byañjanam dapetva: Imam bhikkham sabbakalam tumhe labhissathàti āha. So punadivasato-ppabhuti upasankamantassa therassa upasamam disvā bhiyyosomattāva pasīditvā theram niccakālam attano ghare bhattavissaggakaranatthāya yāci. Thero tuņhībhāvena adhivāsetvā divase divase bhattakiccain katvā gacchanto thokain thokain buddhavacanam kathetvā gacchati.

Sā pi kho brāhmaņī dasamāsaccayena puttam vijāyi, Nāgaseno ti 'ssa nāmam ahosi. So anukkamena vaddhanto sattavassiko jāto. Atha kho Nāgasenassa dārakassa pitā Nāgasenam dārakam etad-avoca: Imasmim

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ägamatthäti DM. <sup>3</sup> ägam- CDM. <sup>9</sup> sampatte AD (perhaps to be read there . . . sampatte), <sup>10</sup> va om. D. <sup>15</sup> vacanapatisanthäramattain AD. <sup>25</sup> thokathokain B

kho tāta Nāgasena brāhmanakule sikkhāni sikkheyvāsîti. - Katamāni tāta imasmim brāhmaņakule sikkhāni nāmâti. - Tayo kho tāta Nāgasena vedā sikkhāni nāma. avasesāni sippāni sippam nāmàti. - Tena hi tāta sikkhissāmîti. - Atha kho Sonuttaro brāhmaņo ācariyabrāhmanassa ācariyabhāgam sahassam datvā antopāsāde ekasmim gabbhe ekato mañcakam paññapetva acariyabrahmanam etadavoca: Sajjhāyāpehi kho tvam brāhmana imam dārakan: Tena hi tāta dāraka ugganhāhi mantānîti mantănîti. ācarivabrāhmano sajihāvati. Nāgasenassa dārakassa eken eva uddesena tayo vedā hadavangatā vācuggatā sūpadhāritā suvavatthāpitā sumanasikatā ahesum, sakim eva udapādi tīsu vedesu sa-nighandu-ketubhesu cakkhum sākkharappabhedesu itihāsapañcamesu, padako veyyākaraņo lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaņesu anavayo ahosi. Atha kho Nāgaseno dārako pitaram etad avoca: Atthi nu kho tāta imasmim brāhmanakule ito uttarim pi sikkhitabbāni, udāhu ettakān' evati. - Na tthi tāta Nāgasena imasmim brāhmanakule ito uttarim sikkhitabbāni, ettakān eva sikkhitabbānîti. - Atha kho Nāgaseno dārako ācariyassa anuyogam datvā pāsādā oruyha pubbavāsanāya coditahadayo rahogato patisallīno attano sippassa ādi-majjhapariyosanam olokento adimhi va majjhe va pariyosane va appamattakam pi sāram adisvā: tucchā vata bho ime vedā, palāpā vata bho ime vedā, asārā nissārā ti vippatisārī anattamano ahosi.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Rohano Vattaniye senāsane nisinno Nāgasenassa dārakassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam añnāya nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vattaniye senāsane antarahito Kajangala-brāhmaṇagāmassa purato pāturahosi. Addasā kho Nāgaseno dārako attano dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito āyasmantam Rohaṇam dūrato va āgachantam, disvāna attamano udaggo pamudito pītisomanassajāto: app eva nāmâyam pabbajito kadāci sāram jāneyyâti yen āyasmā Rohano ten upasankami, upasankamitvā

ayasmantani Rohanani etad-avoca: Ko nu kho tvani mārisa, ediso bhandu kāsāvavasano ti. - Pabbajito nāmâham dārakâti. - Kena tvam mārisa pabbajito nāmâsîti. — Pāpakānani malānam pabbājetum pabbajito, tasmā 'hanı daraka pabbajito namâti. - Kinkarana marisa kesa te na vathā añnesan ti. - Solas' ime dāraka palibodhe disvā kesamassum ohāretvā pabbajito, katame soļasa: alankārapalibodho mandanapalibodho telamakkhanapalibodho dhovanapalibodho mālāpalibodho gandhanapalibodho vāsanapalibodho haritakapalibodho amalakapalibodho rangapalibodho bandhanapalibodho kocchapalibodho kappakapalibodho vijatanapalibodho ŭkapalibodho, kesesu vilunesu socanti kilamanti paridevanti urattalim kandanti sammoham āpajjanti, imesu kho dāraka solasa-palibodhesu paligunthitā manussā sabbāni atisukhumāni sippāni nāsentîti. - Kinkāranā mārisa vatthāni pi te na yathā aññesan-ti. — Kāmanissitāni kho dāraka vatthāni kamanīyāni gihibyañjanāni, yāni kānici kho bhayāni vatthato uppajjanti tāni kāsāvavasanassa na honti, tasmā vatthāni pi me na vathā aññesan ti. - Jānāsi kho tvam mārisa sippāni nāmàti. - Ama dāraka, jānām' ahani sippāni, yani loke uttamanı mantam tam pi janamîti. — Mayham pi tanı marisa dātum sakkā ti. - Ama dāraka, sakkā ti. - Tena hi me dehîti. - Akālo kho dāraka, antaragharam pindāva pavitth amhati.

Atha kho Nāgaseno dārako āyasmato Rohaņassa hatthato pattam gahetvā gharam pavesetvā paņītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā āyasmantam Rohaņam bhuttāvim onītapattapāņim etad avoca: Dehi me dāni mārisa mantan ti. — Yadā kho tvam dāraka nippalibodho hutvā mātāpitaro anujānāpetvā mayā gahitam pabbajitavesam gaņhissasi tadā dassāmīti āha. Atha kho

<sup>3</sup> nāma sîti C. 9 gandhapali- M. 14 solasasu M. 23 dātum sakko all.

Nāgaseno dārako mātāpitaro upasankamitvā āha: Amma tāta, ayam pabbajito: yam loke uttamam mantam tam jānāmîti vadati, na ca attano santike apabbajitassa deti, aham etassa santike pabbajitvā tam mantam ugganhis-Ath assa mātāpitaro: pabbajitvā pi no putto mantam ganhātu, gahetvā pun' āgacchatiti maññamānā: Ganha puttâti anujāninsu. Atha kho āyasmā Rohano Nāgasenam dārakam ādāya yena Vattaniyam senāsanam yena Vijambhavatthu ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Vijambhavatthusmim senāsane ekarattim vasitvā yena Rakkhitatalam ten upasankami, upasankamitvā kotisatānani arahantānam majjhe Nāgasenam dārakam pabbājesi. Pabbajito ca pan' āyasmā Nāgaseno āyasmantam Rohanam etad-avoca: Gahito me bhante tava veso. detha me dani mantan-ti. Atha kho ayasma Rohano: kimhi nu kho 'ham Nagasenam pathamam vineyyam, Suttante vā Abhidhamme vā ti cintetvā: pandito kho ayam Nagaseno, sakkoti sukhen' eva Abhidhammam pariyāpunitun ti pathamani Abhidhamme vinesi. Ayasmā ca Nāgaseno: kusalā dhammā akusalā dhammā abyākatā dhammā ti tika-duka-patimanditam Dhammasanganim, khandhavibhangadi-attharasa-vibhanga-patimanditam Vibhangappakaranam, sangaho asangaho ti-ādinā cuddasavidhena vibhattain Dhātukathāpakaranam, khandhapaññatti-āyatanapaññattîti-ādinā chabbidhena vibhattam Puggalapaññattim, sakavāde pañca suttasatāni paravāde pañca suttasatānîti suttasahassanı samodhānetvā vibhattam Kathavatthuppakaranam, mulayamakam khandhayamakan ti-adina dasavidhena vibhattam Yamakam, hetuārammanapaccayo ti-ādinā catuvīsatividhena paccayo vibhattam Patthanappakaranan ti sabban tam Abhidhammapitakam eken' eva sajjhāyena pagunam katvā:

<sup>24</sup> Dhatukathappakaranam AC.

Titthatha bhante, na puna osāretha, ettaken evâham saijhāvissāmîti āha.

Ath' āyasmā Nāgaseno vena kotisatā arahanto ten' upasankami, upasankamityā kotisatānam arahantānam etad avoca: Ahani kho bhante kusala dhamma akusala dhammā abvākatā dhammā ti imesu tīsu padesu pakkhipitvā sabban - tam Abhidhammapitakam vitthārena osāressāmîti. — Sādhu Nāgasena, osārehiti. — Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno satta māsāni satta ppakarane vitthārena osāresi: pathavī unnadi, devatā sādhukāram - adamsu. brahmāno apphotesum, dibbāni candanacunnāni dibbāni ca mandāravapupphāni abhippavassimsu. Atha kho kotisatā arahanto āyasmantam Nāgasenam paripunnavīsatīvassam Upasampanno ca pan' Rakkhitatale upasampādesum. āyasmā Nāgaseno tassā rattivā accavena pubbanhasamavain nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāva upajjhāvena saddhini gāmam pindāva pavisanto evarūpam parivitakkam uppādesi: tuccho vata me upajjhayo, balo vata me upajjhayo, thapetvā avasesam buddhavacanam pathamam mam Abhidhamme vinesîti. Atha kho āyasmā Rohano āyasmato Nāgasenassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam - aññāya āvasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca: Ananucchaviyam kho Nāgasena parivitakkam vitakkesi, na kho pan etam Nāgasena tavânucchaviyan - ti. Atha kho āyasmato Nāgasenassa etadahosi: acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, yatra hi nāma me upajihāyo cetasā cetoparivitakkam jānissati, pandito vata me upajjhāyo, yan nūnahain upajjhāyam khamāpeyyan - ti. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno āyasmantam Rohanam etad-avoca: Khamatha me bhante, na puna evarūpam vitakkessāmîti.

Atha kho āyasmā Rohaņo āyasmantam Nāgasenam

 $<sup>^{11}</sup>$  apphothesum D, appothesum ABC.  $^{15}$  pubbanha- all throughout except B.

etad - avoca: Na kho tyāham Nāgasena ettāvatā khamāmi, atthi kho Nagasena Sagalam nama nagaram, tattha Milindo nāma rājā rajjam kāreti, so ditthivādena panham pucchitvā bhikkhusangham vihetheti, sace tvam tattha gantvā tam rājānam dametvā pasādessasi evahan tam khamissāmîti. - Titthatu bhante eko Milindo rājā, sace bhante sakala-Jambudīpe sabbe rājāno āgantvā mam pañham pucchevyum sabban tam vissajjetvā sampadālessāmi, khamatha me bhante ti vatvā: Na khamāmîti vutte: Tena hi bhante imam temāsam kassa santike vasissāmîti āha. -- Ayam kho Nāgasena āyasmā Assagutto Vattaniye senāsane viharati, gaccha tvani Nāgasena, yen' āvasmā Assagutto ten' upasankama, upasankamitya mama vacanena āyasmato Assaguttassa pāde sirasā vanda, evañ - ca nam vadehi: upajjhāyo me bhante tumhākam pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhani appātankam lahutthānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchati, imam temāsam tumhākam santike vasitum mam pahinîti; konamo te upajjhayo ti ca vutte: Rohanatthero nāma bhante ti vadeyyāsi; aham konāmo ti ca vutte evam vadeyyāsi: mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākam nāmam jānātîti. Evam bhante ti kho ayasmā Nāgaseno āyasmantam Rohanam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pattacīvaram - ādāya anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vattaniyam senāsanam yen' āyasmā Assagutto ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Assaguttam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantan kho ayasma Nagaseno ayasmantam Assaguttam etadavoca: Upajjhāyo me bhante tumhākam pāde sirasā vandati, evañ ca vadeti: appābādham appātankam lahutthānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchati, upajihāyo mam bhante imam temāsam tumhākam santike vasitum pahinîti. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca:

<sup>18</sup> ca om. BCM.

Tvam kinnāmo sîti. — Aham bhante Nāgaseno nāmāti. — Konāmo te upajjhāyo ti. — Upajjhāyo me bhante Rohaņatthero nāmāti. — Aham konāmo ti. — Upajjhāyo me bhante tumhākam nāmam jānātîti. — Sādhu Nāgasena, pattacīvaram paṭisāmehîti. — Sādhu bhante ti pattacīvaram paṭisāmetvā punadivase parivenam sammajjitvā mukhodakam dantapoṇam upaṭṭhāpesi. Thero sammaṭṭaṭṭhānam paṭisammajji, tam udakam chaḍḍetvā aññam udakam āhari, tañ ca dantakaṭṭham apanetvā aññam dantakaṭṭham gaṇhi, na allāpasallāpam akāsi. Evam satta divasāni katvā sattame divase puna pucchitvā puna tena tath eva vutte vassāvāsam anujāni.

Tena kho pana samayena ekā mahāupāsikā āyasmantam Assaguttam timsamattani vas sani upatthasi. Atha kho sā mahāupāsikā temāsaccayena yen ayasmā Assagutto ten' upasankami, upasankamityā āyasmantam Assaguttam etad avoca: Atthi nu kho tāta tumhākam santike añño bhikkhùti. - Atthi mahāupāsike amhākain santike Nāgaseno nāma bhikkhûti. - Tena hi tāta Assagutta adhivāsehi Nāgasenena saddhim svātanāva bhattan ti. -Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Assagutto tunhībhāvena. kho ayasma Assagutto tassa rattiya accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāva ayasmatā Nāgasenena saddhim pacchāsamaņena yena mahāupāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasankami, upasankamitya paññatte asane Atha kho sā mahāupāsikā āvasmantam Assaguttam ayasmantañ - ca Nagasenam panitena khadaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho āvasmā Assagutto bhuttāvī onītapattapāni āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca: Tvam Nāgasena mahāupāsikāya anumodanam karohiti. Idam vatvā utthāv āsanā pakkāmi.

 $<sup>^7</sup>$  sammaddhatthänain B, sammatthatthänam Ca, sammajjatthänain DM, sammajjanaṭthänain ACb.  $^{2\,7}$ äyasmantañea Nägasenañea BC, äyasmantam Nägasenañea A.

Atha kho sā mahāupāsikā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etadavoca: Mahallikā kho 'ham tāta Nāgasena, gambhīrāya dhammakathāya mayham anumodanam karohîti. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno tassā mahāupāsikāya gambhīrāya Abhidhammakathāya lokuttarāya suññatāpaṭisamyuttāya anumodanam akāsi. Atha kho tassā mahāupāsikāya tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi: yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti. Ayasmā pi kho Nāgaseno tassā mahāupāsikāya anumodanam katvā attanā desitam dhammam paccavekkhanto vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā tasmim yeva āsane nisinno sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi.

Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto mandalamāle nisinno va dvinnam pi dhammacakkhupatilābham ñatvā sādhukāram pavattesi: Sādhu sādhu Nāgasena, ekena kandappahārena dve mahākāyā padālitā ti. Anekāni ca devatāsahassāni Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno sādhukāram pavattesum. utthāy' āsanā yen' āyasmā Assagutto ten' upasankami, upasankamityā āyasmantam Assaguttam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho mantam Nāgasenam āyasmā Assagutto etad - avoca: Gaccha tvam Nagasena Pataliputtam, Pataliputtanagare Asokārāme āyasmā Dhammarakkhito paţivasati, tassa santike buddhavacanam pariyāpunāhîti. - Kīva dūre bhante ito Pāṭaliputtanagaran ti. — Yojanasatāni kho Nāgasenâti. - Dūro kho bhante maggo, antarāmagge bhikkhā dullabhā, kathaham gamissāmiti. - Gaccha tvam Nāgasena, antarāmagge piņdapātam labhissasi, sālīnam odanam vicitakālakam anekasūpam anekabyanjanan ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Nāgaseno āyasmantam Assaguttam abhivādetvā padakkhiņam katvā pattacīvaram - ādāya yena Pātaliputtam tena cārikam pakkāmi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> ñeva B. <sup>24</sup> dūro ABCD. <sup>25</sup> Tiyojanasatāni should probably be the reading.

Tena kho pana samayena Pātaliputtako setthi pañcahi sakatasatehi Pātaliputtagāmimaggam patipanno hoti. Addasā kho Pātaliputtako setthi āyasmantam Nāgasenam dūrato va agacchantam, disvana panca sakatasatāni patipanāmetvā yen' āyasmā Nāgaseno ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam abhivādetvā: Kuhim gacchasi tātàti āha. Pātaliputtam gahapatiti. - Sādhu tāta, mayam pi Pātaliputtam gacchāma, amhehi saddhim sukham gacchathàti. - Atha kho Pātaliputtako setthi āvasmato Nāgasenassa irivāpathe pasīditvā āvasmantam Nägasenam panītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam bhuttāvim onītapattapānim añnataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Pātaliputtako setthi āvasmantam Nāgasenam etad - avoca: Kinnāmo si tvam tātàti. - Aham gahapati Nāgaseno nāmâti. - Jānāsi kho tvanī tāta buddhavacanam nāmâti. - Jānāmi kho ham gahapatı Abhidhammapadānîti. -Lābhā no tāta, suladdham no tāta, aham pi kho tāta ābhidhammiko tvam pi ābhidhammiko, bhana tāta Abhidhammapadānîti. -- Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno Pātaliputtakassa setthissa Abhidhammani desesi, desente yeva Pāṭaliputtakassa setthissa virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi: yam kinci samudayadhammam sabban - tam nirodhadhamman - ti. Atha kho Pāṭaliputtako setthi pañcamattāni sakatasatāni purato uyvojetvā sayam pacchato gacchanto Pāţaliputtassa avidūre dvedhāpathe thatvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca: Ayam kho tāta Nāgasena Asokārāmassa maggo; imam kho tāta mayham kambalaratanam solasahattham ayamena atthahattham vittharena, patiganhahi kho tata imam kambalara-

 $<sup>^{13}</sup>$  on  $\bar{t}$ tapattapanim disva M  $^{20}$  abhidhammiko ACM the flist time CM the second  $^{20}$  bhanatha ACbM  $^{23}$  desente once CD  $^{29}$  idam AC.

tanam anukampam upādāyâti. Paṭiggahesi kho āyasmā Nāgaseno tam kambalaratanam anukampam upādāya. Atha kho Pāṭaliputtako seṭṭhi attamano udaggo pamuditahadayo pītisomanassajāto āyasmantam Nāgasenam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno yena Asokārāmo ven' āyasmā Dhammarakkhito ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āvasmantam Dhammarakkhitam abhivādetvā attano āgatakāranam kathetvā āvasmato Dhammarakkhitassa santike tepitakam buddhavacanam eken' eva uddesena tihi māsehi byañjanato pariyāpunityā puna tīhi māsehi atthato manasākāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammarakkhito āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca: Sevyathā pi Nāgasena gopālako gāvo rakkhati, aññe gorasam paribhuñjanti, evam - eva kho tvam Nagasena tepitakam buddhavacanam dhārento pi na bhāgī sāmaññassâti. - Hotu bhante, alam ettakenâti ten' eva divasabhāgena tena rattibhāgena saha patisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuni. Saha saccapativedhena āvasmato Nāgasenassa sabbe devā sādhukāram adamsu, pathavī unnadi, brahmāno apphotesum, dibbāni candanacunnāni c' eva dibbāni ca mandāravapupphāni abhippavassimsu.

Tena kho pana samayena kotisatā arahanto Himavante pabbate Rakkhitatale sannipatitvā āyasmato Nāgasenassa santike dūtam pāhesum: āgacchatu Nāgaseno, dassanakāmā mayam Nāgasenan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno dūtassa vacanam sutvā Asokārāme antarahito Himavante pabbate Rakkhitatale kotisatānam arahantānam purato pāturahosi. Atha kho kotisatā arahanto āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avocum: Eso kho Nāgasena Milindo rājā bhikkhusangham vihetheti vādapativādena pañhapucchāya; sādhu Nāgasena, gaccha tvam Milindam

<sup>20</sup> appothesum ABCD 21 mandarapupphani C

rājānam damehiti. — Tiṭṭhatu bhante eko Milindo rājā, sace bhante sakala-Jambudīpe rājāno āgantvā mam pañham puccheyyum sabban tam vissajjetvā sampadālessāmi, gacchatha vo bhante asambhītā Sāgalanagaran ti. — Atha kho therā bhikkhū Sāgalanagaram kāsāvapajjotam isivātaparivātam akamsu.

Tena kho pana samayena ayasma Ayupalo Sankhey-Atha kho Milindo rājā amacce vaparivene pativasati. etad avoca: Ramanīyā vata bho dosinā ratti, kan nu khv-ajja samanam vā brāhmanam vā upasankamevyāma sākacchāva pañhapucchanāva, ko mayā saddhini sallapitum ussahati kankham pativinetun-ti. Evam vutte pañcasatā Yonakā rājānam Milindam etad avocum: Atthi mahārāja Āyupālo nāma thero tepitako bahussuto āgatagamo, so etarahi Sankhevvaparivene pativasati, gaccha tvam mahārāja, āyasmantam Āvupālam panham pucchassùti. - Tena hi bhane bhadantassa ārocethàti. kho nemittiko avasmato Avupalassa santike dutam pahesi: rājā bhante Milindo ayasmantani Avupālam dassanakāmo ti. Ayasmā pi kho Ayupālo evam āha: Tena hi āgacchatúti. Atha kho Milindo jājā pañcamattehi Yonakasatehi parivuto rathavaram uyha vena Sankheyyaparivenam ven āyasmā Āyupālo ten upasankami, upasankamitvā āvasmatā Āyupālena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīvam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam visīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Ayupālam etad avoca: Kimatthiyā bhante Ayupāla tumhākam pabbajjā, ko ca tumhākam paramattho ti. -āha: Dhammacariyasamacariyatthā kho rāja pabbajjā ti. -- Atthi pana bhante koci gihī pi dhammacārī samacārī ti. Ama mahārāja, atthi gihī pi dhammacarī samacarī. Bhagavati kho maharaja Baraņa-

<sup>9</sup> kinnu CDM. 18 nemittako DM. 32 bhagavatā ABCD

siyam Isipatane migadaye dhammacakkam pavattente atbrahmakotīnam dhammābhisamavo thārasannam devatānam pana dhammābhisamayo gananapatham vītivatto; sabbe te gihibhūtā na pabbajitā. Puna ca parain mahārāja Bhagavatā Mahāsamayasuttante desivamāne. Mahāmangalasuttante desiyamāne, Samacittapariyāvasuttante desiyamāne, Rāhulovādasuttante desivamāne, Parābhavasuttante desiyamāne gananapatham atītānam devatānam dhammābhisamayo ahosi; sabbe te gihibhūtā na pabbajitā ti. - Tena hi bhante Āyupāla niratthikā tumhākam pabbajjā, pubbe katassa pāpakammassa nissandena samanā Sakyaputtiyā pabbajanti dhutangāni ca pariharanti. Ye kho te bhante Ayupala bhikkhu ekasanika nuna te pubbe paresam bhogahārakā corā, te paresam bhoge acchinditvā tassa kammassa nissandena etarahi ekāsanikā bhavanti, na labhanti kālena kālam paribhuñjitum, na - tthi tesam sīlam, na tthi tapo, na tthi brahmacariyam. kho pana te bhante Ayupāla bhikkhū abbhokāsikā nūna te pubbe gāmaghātakā corā, te paresam gehāni vināsetvā tassa kammassa nissandena etarahi abbhokāsikā bhavanti. na labhanti senāsanāni paribhuñjitum, na tthi tesam sīlam, na tthi tapo, na tthi brahmacariyam. pana te bhante Ayupāla bhikkhū nesajjikā nūna te pubbe panthadūsakā corā, te panthike jane gahetvā bandhitvā nisīdāpetvā tassa kammassa nissandena etarahi nesajjikā bhavanti, na labhanti seyyam kappetum, na tthi tesam sīlam, na tthi tapo, na tthi brahmacariyan ti āha.

Evam vutte āyasmā Āyupālo tuņhī ahosi, na kiñci paṭibhāsi. Atha kho pañcasatā Yonakā rājānam Milindam etad avocum: Paṇḍito mahārāja thero, api ca kho avisārado na kiñci paṭibhāsatîti. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Ayupālam tuṇhībhūtam disvā apphotetvā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> pana om. ABC. <sup>32</sup> apphothetvā C, appothetvā AB

ukkuṭṭhim katvā Yonake etad-avoca: Tuccho vata bho Jambudīpo, palāpo vata bho Jambudīpo, na-tthi koci samaņo vā brāhmano vā yo mayā saddhim sallapitum ussahati kankham paṭivinetun-ti. Atha kho Milindassa rañno sabban-tam parisam anuvilokentassa abhīte aman-kubhūte Yonake disvā etad-ahosi: nissamsayam atthi mañne añno koci paṇḍito bhikkhu yo mayā saddhim sallapitum ussahati, yen' ime Yonakā na mankubhūtā ti. Atha kho Milindo rājā Yonake etad-avoca: Atthi bhaņe añno koci paṇḍito bhikkhu yo mayā saddhim sallapitum ussahati kankham pativinetun-ti.

Tena kho pana samavena āyasmā Nāgaseno samanaganaparivuto sanghī ganī ganācariyo ñāto yasassī sādhusammato bahujanassa pandito byatto medhāvī nipuno viññū vibhavī vinīto visārado bahussuto tepitako vedagū pabhinnabuddhimā āgatāgamo pabhinnapatisambhido navangasatthusāsana-parivattidharo pāramippatto jinavadhammattha-desanā-pativedha-kusalo akkhayavicitra-paţibhano citrakathī kalyanavakkarano durasado duppasaho duruttaro durāvaraņo dunnivārayo, sāgaro viya akkhobbho, girirājā viya niccalo, rananjaho tamonudo pabhankaro, mahakathi paraganigana-mathano paratitthiya-maddano, bhikkhunain bhikkhunanain upasakanain upāsikānam rājūnam rājamahāmattānam sakkato garukato manito pujito apacito, labhī cīvara-piņdapata-senasanagilānappaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānam lābhagga-vasaggappatto, buddhānam viññūnam sotāvadhānena samannāgatānam sandassento navangam jinasāsanaratanam, upadisanto dhammamaggam, dharento dhammapajjotam, ussapento dhammayupam, yajanto dhammayagam, pagganhāpento dhammaddhajam, ussāpento dhammaketum, uppaläsento dhammasankham, ähananto dhammabherim, nadanto

<sup>&#</sup>x27; nissamsayam kho atthi A. '' ranañjaho viya Bb. '' paratitthiyappamaddano AC. '' uddisanto D. upadassento M. '' dhammakhaggam AaBCD. '' uppalāpento ACD. upadassento M

sīhanādam, gajjanto indagajjitam, madhura-gira-gajjitena ñāṇavaravijjujāla-parivethitena karuṇājala-bharitena mahatā dhammāmata-meghena sakalalokam abhitappayanto, gāma-nigama-rājadhānīsu cārikam caramāno anupubbena Sāgalanagaram anuppatto hoti. Tatra sudam āyasmā Nāgaseno asītiyā bhikkhusahassehi saddhim Sankheyyapariveņe paṭivasati. Ten'āhu:

Bahussuto citrakathī nipuņo ca visārado sāmāviko ca kusalo paţibhāne ca kovido.

Te ca tep<sub>'</sub>ṭakā bhikkhū pañcanekāyikā pi ca catunekāyikā c' eva Nāgasenam purakkharum.

Gambhīrapañño medhāvī maggāmaggassa kovido uttamattham anuppatto Nāgaseno visārado

Tehi bhikkhūhi parivuto nipuņehi saccavādihi caranto gāmanigamam Sāgalam upasankami.

Sankheyyaparivenasmim Nāgaseno tadā vasi, katheti so manussehi pabbate kesarī yathā ti.

Atha kho Devamantiyo rājānam Milindam etad avoca: Āgamehi tvam mahārāja, āgamehi tvam mahārāja, atthi mahārāja Nāgaseno nāma thero pandito byatto medhāvī vinīto visārado bahussuto citrakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno, attha-dhamma-nirutti-paṭibhāna-paṭisambhidāsu pāramip-patto, so etarahi Sankheyyaparivene paṭivasati, gaccha tvam mahārāja, āyasmantam Nāgasenam pañham pucchassu, ussahati so tayā saddhim sallapitum kankham paṭivinetun-ti. Atha kho Milindassa rañño sahasā Nāgaseno ti saddam sutvā va ahud-eva bhayam, ahud-eva chambhitattam, ahud-eva lomahamso. Atha kho Milindo rājā Devamantiyam etad-avoca: Ussahati bho Nāgaseno bhikkhu mayā saddhim sallapitun-ti. — Ussahati mahārāja api Inda-Yama-Varuṇa-Kuvera-Pajāpati-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> -vijjulatāpari- A. <sup>3</sup> sakalam AC <sup>4</sup> -dhānisu ABC.

Suyāma-Santusitalokapālehi pitupitāmahena Mahābrahmunā pi saddhim sallapitum, kimanga pana manussabhūtenàti. — Atha kho Milindo rājā Devamantiyam etadavoca: Tena hi tvam Devamantiya bhadantassa santike dūtam pesehîti. Evam devàti kho Devamantiyo āyasmato Nāgasenassa santike dūtam pāhesi: rājā bhante Milindo āyasmantam dassanakāmo ti. Āyasmā pi kho Nāgaseno evamāha: Tena hi āgacchatùti. Atha kho Milindo rājā pañcamattehi Yonakasatehi parivuto rathavaramāruyha mahatā balakāyena saddhim yena Sankheyyaparivenam yen` āyasmā Nāgaseno ten` upasankami.

Tena kho pana samayena ayasma Nagaseno asitiya bhikkhusahassehi saddhim mandalamale nisinno hoti. Addasā kho Milindo rājā āvasmato Nāgasenassa parisani dūrato va, disvāna Devamantiyam etad avoca: Kass' esā Devamantiya mahatī parisā ti. - Āvasmato kho mahārāja Nāgasenassa parisā ti. - Atha kho Milindassa rañño ayasmato Nagasenassa parisam durato va disva ahud eva bhayam, ahud eva chambhitattam, ahud eva lomahamso. Atha kho Milindo rājā, khaggaparivārito viya gajo, garuļaparivārito viya nāgo, ajagaraparivārito viya kotthuko, mahisaparivārito viya accho, nāgānubaddho viya mandūko, saddūlānubaddho viya migo, ahigunthikasamāgato viya pannago, majjārasamāgato viya unduro, bhūtavejjasamāgato viya pisāco. Rāhumukhagato viya cando, pannago viva pelantaragato, sakuno viva pañjarantaragato, maccho viva jālantaragato, vaļavanam anuppavittho viya puriso, Vessavaņāparādhiko viya vakkho, parikkhīnāyuko viya devaputto, bhīto ubbiggo utrasto samviggo lomahatthajāto vimano dummano bhantacitto vipariņatamānaso: mā mam ayam jano paribhavîti dhitim upatthapetva Devamantiyam etad-avoca: Mā kho tvam

<sup>10</sup> mahatā ca AC. 13 -sahassena all. 23 manduko CM 25 -mukhogato B.

Devamantiya āyasmantam Nāgasenam mayham ācikkheyyāsi, anakkhātañ ñevàham Nāgasenam jānissāmîti. — Sādhu mahārāja, tvañ ñeva jānāhîti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgaseno tassā bhikkhuparisaya purato cattalisaya bhikkhusahassanam navakataro hoti, pacchato cattālīsāya bhikkhusahassānam buddhataro. Atha kho Milindo rājā sabban tam bhikkhusangham purato ca pacchato ca majjhato ca anuvilokento addasā kho āyasmantam Nāgasenam dūrato va bhikkhusanghassa majjhe nisinnam, kesarasīham viva vigatabhayabheravam vigatalomahamsam vigatabhayasārajjam, disvāna ākāren' eva aññāsi: eso kho ettha Nāgaseno ti. Atha kho Milindo rājā Devamantiyam etadavoca: Eso kho Devamantiya āyasmā Nāgaseno ti. — Āma mahārāja, eso kho Nāgaseno, sutthu kho tvam mahārāja Nāgasenam aññāsîti. - Tato rājā tuttho ahosi: anakkhāto va mayā Nāgaseno aññāto ti. Atha kho Milindassa rañño āyasmantam Nāgasenam disvā va ahudeva bhayam, ahud eva chambhitattam, ahud eva lomahamso. Ten' āhu:

Caranena c'eva sampannam, sudantam uttame dame, disvā rājā Nāgasenam idam vacanam abravi:

Kathikā mayā bahū ditthā, sākacchā osatā bahū, na tādisam bhayam āsi ajja tāso yathā mama.

Nissamsayam parājayo mama ajja bhavissati, jayo ca Nāgasenassa, yathā cittam na saṇṭhitan ti.

Bāhirakathā nitthitā.

<sup>14</sup> eso kho mahārāja Nāgaseno BC. 22 abruvī AC 26 jayo va AC.

Atha kho Milindo rājā yen' āyasmā Nāgaseno ten' upasankami, upasankamitvä äyasmatä Nägasenena saddhin sammodi, sammodanī yam katham sārānī yam vītisāret vā ekamantam nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Nagaseno patisammodi, yen eva rañño Milindassa cittam ārādhesi. Atha kho Milindo rājā āvasmantam Nāgasenam etad - avoca: Katham - bhadanto ñāyati, kinnāmo si bhante ti. - Nāgaseno ti kho aham mahārāja ñāyāmi, Nāgaseno ti mam mahārāja sabrahmacārī samudācaranti, api ca mātāpitaro nāmam karonti Nagaseno ti va Suraseno ti va Viraseno ti va Sihaseno ti vā, api ca kho mahārāja sankhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmamattam vad idam Nāgaseno ti, na h ettha puggalo upalabbhatiti. - Atha kho Milindo rājā evam - āha: Sunantu me bhonto pañcasatā Yonakā asītisahassā ca bhikkhū, ayam Nāgaseno evam āha: na h' ettha puggalo upalabbhatiti, kallan - nu kho tad - abhinan-Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca: Sace bhante Nagasena puggalo nupalabbhati, ko carahi tumhakam cīvara-pindapata-senasanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāram deti, ko tam paribhunjati, ko sīlam rakkhati, ko bhavanam anuyunjati, ko magga-phala-nibbānāni sacchikaroti, ko pānam hanati, ko adinnam ādiyati, ko kāmesu micchā carati, ko musā bhanati, ko majjam pivati, ko pancanantariyakammam karoti; tasmā na tthi kusalam, na tthi akusalam, na tthi kusalākusalānam kammānam kattā vā kāretā vā, na-tthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko,

<sup>4</sup> ten' eva AC. 19 Suraseno ABC. 21 bhavanam- ABC.

sace bhante Nāgasena vo tumhe māreti na-tthi tassâpi pānātipāto, tumhākam pi bhante Nāgasena na tthi ācariyo na tthi upajjhayo na tthi upasampada; Nagaseno ti mam mahārāja sabrahmacārī samudācarantîti vam vadesi. katamo ettha Nāgaseno, kin nu kho bhante kesā Nāgaseno ti. - Na hi mahārājàti. - Lomā Nāgaseno ti. - Na hi mahārājāti. - Nakhā - pe - dantā taco mainsam nahāru atthī atthiminjā vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antagunam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā khelo singhānikā lasikā muttam matthake matthalungam Nāgaseno ti. Na hi mahārājàti. - Kin-nu kho bhante rūpam Nāgaseno ti. - Na hi mahārājâti. -Vedanā Nāgaseno ti. — Na hi mahārājāti. Nāgaseno ti. — Na hi mahārājāti. — Sankhārā Nāgaseno ti. - Na hi mahārājàti. - Viññānanı Nāgaseno ti. -Na hi mahārājàti. - Kim pana bhante rūpa vedanāsañña-sankhāra-viññānam Nāgaseno ti. -- Na hi mahārājāti. - Kim pana bhante aññatra rūpa-vedanā-saññāsankhāra-viñnānam Nāgaseno ti. - Na hi mahārājàti. -Tam abam bhante pucchanto pucchanto na passāmi Nāgasenam, saddo yeva nu kho bhante Nāgaseno, ko pan' ettha Nāgaseno, alikam tvam bhante bhāsasi musāvādam, na tthi Nāgaseno ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno Milindam rājānam etadavoca: Tvam kho si mahārāja khattiyasukhumālo accantasukhumālo, tassa te mahārāja majjhantikasamayam tattāya bhūmiyā unhāya vālikāya kharā sakkhara-kathalavālikā madditvā pādena gacchantassa pādā rujanti, kāyo kilamati, cittam upahaññati, dukkhasahagatam kāyaviñnānam uppajjati, kin nu tvam pāden āgacchāmi, rathenāhanenāti. — Nāham bhante pāden āgacchāmi, rathenā

 $<sup>^{\</sup>circ}$ nahātū B $^{-8}$ atthi A $^{-12}$  -hungantīti N, ABC.  $^{28}$  vālu- A, either time  $^{29}$  pāden' ag- AC

ham āgato 'smîti. — Sace tvam mahārāja rathen' āgato si ratham me ārocehi, kin nu kho mahārāja īsā ratho ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Akkho ratho ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Cakkāni ratho ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Rathapañjaram ratho ti. -- Na hi bhante ti. -- Rathadandako ratho ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Yugam ratho ti. - Na Rasmiyo ratho ti. -- Na hi bhante ti. -hi bhante ti. Patodalatthi ratho ti. -- Na hi bhante ti. kho mahārāja īsā-akkha-cakka-rathapanjara-rathadandayuga-rasmi-patodam ratho ti. Na hi bhante ti. Kim pana mahārāja aññatra īsā-akkha-cakka-rathapañjara-rathadanda-yuga-rasmi-patodam ratho ti. - Na hi bhante ti. — Tam aham mahārāja pucchanto pucchanto na passāmi ratham, saddo yeva nu kho mahārāja ratho, ko pan'ettha ratho, alikam tvam mahārāja bhāsasi musāvādam, na - tthi ratho, tvam si mahārāja sakala-Jambudīpe aggarājā, kassa pana tvam bhāyitvā musā bhāsasi, sunantu me bhonto pañcasatā Yonakā asītisahassā ca bhikkhū, ayam Milindo rājā evam-āha: rathenaham āgato 'smîti: sace tvam mahārāja rathen' āgato si ratham me ārocehîti vutto samāno ratham na sampādeti, kallan nu kho tad - abhinanditun - ti.

Evam vutte pañcasatā Yonakā āyasmato Nāgasenassa sādhukāram datvā Milindam rājānam etad avocum: Idām kho tvam mahārāja sakkonto bhāsassūti. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca: Nāham bhante Nāgasena musā bhanāmi, īsañ ca paṭicca akkhañ ca paṭicca cakkāni ca paṭicca rathapañjarañ ca paṭicca rathadanḍakañ ca paṭicca ratho ti sankhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmam pavattatîti. — Sādhu kho tvam mahārāja ratham jānāsi, evam eva kho mahārāja mayham pi kese ca paṭicca lome ca paṭicca — pe —

<sup>7</sup> ratharasmiyo AC 17 bhāsitvā BC

matthalungañ - ca pațicca rūpañ - ca pațicca vedanañ - ca pațicca sankhāre ca pațicca viñnă-nañ - ca pațicca Nāgaseno ti sankhā samañnā pañnatti vohāro nāmamattam pavattati, paramatthato pan' ettha puggalo nùpalabbhati. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā Bhagavato sammukhā:

Yathā hi angasambhārā hoti saddo ratho iti, evam khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammutiti.

Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, aticitrāni pañhapaṭibhānāni vissajjitāni, yadi Buddho tiṭ-ṭheyya sādhukāram dadeyya, sādhu sādhu Nāgasena, aticitrāni pañhapaṭibhānāni vissajjitāni.

Kativasso si tvam bhante Nāgasenàti. — Sattavasso ham mahārājàti. — Ke te bhante satta, tvam vā satta gaṇanā vā sattàti. — Tena kho pana samayena Milindassa rañño sabbābharaṇapatimanḍitassa alankatapaṭiyattassa paṭhaviyam chāyā dissati, udakamaṇike chāyā dissati. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno Milindam rājānam etad avoca: Ayam te mahārāja chāyā paṭhaviyam udakamaṇike ca dissati, kim pana mahārāja tvam vā rājā chāyā vā rājā ti. — Aham bhante Nāgasena rājā, nàyam chāyā rājā, mam pana nissāya chāyā pavattatîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja vassānam gaṇanā sattâti, na panàham satta, mam pana nissāya satta pavattati chāyūpamam mahārājàti. — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, aticitrāni pañhapaṭibhānāni vissajjitānìti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, sallapissasi mayā saddhin ti. — Sace tvam mahārāja paṇḍitavādā sallapissasi sallapissāmi, sace pana rājavādā sallapissasi na sallapissāmiti. — Katham bhante Nāgasena paṇḍitā sallapantîti. — Paṇḍitānam kho mahārāja sallāpe āveṭhanam pi kayirati, nibbeṭhanam pi kayirati, niggaho pi kayirati,

paţikammam pi kayirati, viseso pi kayirati, paţiviseso pi kayirati, na ca tena paṇḍitā kuppanti, evam kho mahārāja paṇḍitā sallapantiti. — Katham pana bhante rājāno sallapantîti. — Rājāno kho mahārāja sallāpe ekam vatthum paṭijānanti, yo tam vatthum vilometi tassa daṇḍam āṇāpenti: imassa daṇḍam panethâti, evam kho mahārāja rājāno sallapantîti. — Paṇḍitavādā ham bhante sallapissāmi no rājavadā, vissattho bhadanto sallapatu, yathā bhikkhunā vā sāmaṇerena vā upāsakena vā ārāmikena vā saddhim sallapati evam vissattho bhadanto sallapatu, mā bhāyatùti. — Suṭṭhu mahārājâti thero abbhanumodi. Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, pucchissāmìti. — Puccha mahārājâti. — Pucchito si me bhante ti. — Vissajjitam mahārājâti. — Kim pana bhante tayā vissajjitan ti. — Kim pana mahārāja tayā pucchitan ti.

Atha kho Milindassa rañño etad - ahosi: pandito kho ayam bhikkhu, patibalo mayā saddhim sallapitum, bahukāni ca me thānāni pucchitabbāni bhavissanti, yāva apucchitani yeva tani thanani bhavissanti atha suriyo attham gamissati, yan nūnâham sve antepure sallapeyyan ti. Atha kho rājā Devamantiyam etad-avoca: Tena hi tvam Devamantiya bhadantassa āroceyyāsi: sve antepure raññā saddhini sallāpo bhavissatîti. Idani vatvā Milindo rājā uṭṭhāy' āsanā theram Nāgasenam āpucchitvā assam abhirūhitvā Nāgaseno Nāgaseno ti sajjhāyam karonto pak-Atha kho Devamantiyo ayasmantam Nagasenam etad - avoca: Rājā bhante Milindo evam - āha: sve antepure sallāpo bhavissatîti. Sutthûti thero abbhanumodi. Atha kho tassā rattiyā accayena Devamantiyo ca Anantakāyo ca Mankuro ca Sabbadinno ca yena Milindo rājā ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamityā rājānam Milindam etad - avocum: Āgacchati mahārāja bhadanto Nāgaseno

<sup>6</sup> panethâti B.

ti. - Āma, āgacchatùti. - Kittakehi bhikkhūhi saddhim agacchatîti. - Yattake bhikkhu icchati tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhim āgacchatùti. -- Atha kho Sabbadinno āha: Āgacchatu mahārāja dasahi bhikkhūhi saddhin-ti. Dutiyam-pi kho rājā āha: Yattake bhikkhū icchati tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhim agacchatùti. Dutivam pi kho Sabbadinno āha: Āgacchatu mahārāja dasahi bhikkhūhi saddhin ti. Tatiyam pi kho rājā āha: Yattake bhikkhū icchati tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhim āgacchatùti. Tatiyam pi kho Sabbadinno āha: Āgacchatu mahārāja dasahi bhikkhūhi saddhin-ti. - Sabbo panàyam sakkāro patiyādito, aham bhanāmi: yattake bhikkhū icchati tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhim āgacchatûti, ayam bhane Sabbadinno aññatha bhanati, kin nu mayam na patibalā bhikkhūnam bhojanam dātun ti. — Evam vutte Sabbadinno manku ahosi.

Atha kho Devamantiyo ca Anantakāyo ca Mankuro ca yen āyasmā Nāgaseno ten upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avocum: Rājā bhante Milindo evam āha: yattake bhikkhū icchati tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhim āgacchatûti. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya asītiyā bhikkhusahassehi saddhim Sāgalam pāvisi. Atha kho Anantakāyo āyasmantam Nāgasenam nissāya gachanto āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca: Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan etam brūmi Nāgaseno ti katam etha Nāgaseno ti. Thero āha: Ko pan ettha Nāgaseno ti maññasîti. Yo so bhante abbhantare-vāyo jīvo pavisati ca nikkhamati ca so Nāgaseno ti maññāmîti. — Yadi pan eso vāto nikkhamitvā na paviseyya pavisitvā na nikkhameyya jīveyya nu kho so puriso ti. — Na hi

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  yattakehi B throughout, C once; yattakehi bhikkhühi M twice.  $^{26}$  kāthamettha B  $^{26}$  -väyoso M; -vävo B.  $^{36}$  pavisitvä vä na AC.

bhante ti. — Ye pan' ime sankhadhamakā sankham dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavisatîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Ye pan' ime vamsadhamakā vamsam dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavisatîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Ye pan' ime singadhamakā singam dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavisatîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Atha kissa pana te na marantîti. — Naham patibalo tayā vādinā saddhim sallapitum, sādhu bhante, attham jappehîti. — N' eso jīvo, assāsa-passāsā nām' ete kāyasankhārā ti thero Abhidhammakatham akāsi. Atha Anantakāyo upāsakattam pativedesi.

Atha kho äyasmā Nāgaseno yena Milindassa rañño nivesanam ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā pañňatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam saparisam paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahathā santappetvā sampavāretvā ekamekam bhikkhum ekamekena dussayugena acchādetvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam ticīvarena acchādetvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca: Bhante Nāgasena, dasahi bhikkhūhi saddhim idha nisīdatha, avasesā gacchantūti. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam bhuttāvim onītapattapāņim viditvā aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca: Bhante Nāgasena, kimhi hoti kathāsallāpo ti. — Atthena mayam mahārāja atthikā, atthe hotu kathāsallāpo ti.

Rājā āha: Kimatthiyā bhante Nāgasena tumhākam pabbajjā, ko ca tumhākam paramattho ti. Thero āha: Kin-ti mahārāja idam dukkham nirujjheyya aññañ-ca dukkham na uppajjeyyàti etadatthā mahārāja amhākam pabbajjā, anupādā' parinibbānam kho pana amhākam paramattho ti. — Kim-pana bhante Nāgasena sabbe

<sup>30</sup> etadarthāya AM.

etadatthāya pabbajantîti. — Na hi mahārāja, keci etadatthāya pabbajanti, keci rājābhinītā pabbajanti, keci corābhinītā pabbajanti, keci iņaṭṭā pabbajanti, keci ājīvikatthāya pabbajanti; ye pana sammā pabbajanti te etadatthāya pabbajantîti. — Tvam pana bhante etadatthāya pabbajito sîti. — Aham kho mahārāja daharako santo pabbajito, na jānāmi: iman-nām-atthāya pabbajāmîti, api ca kho me evam ahosi: paṇḍitā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā, te mam sikkhāpessantîti, svāham tehi sikkhāpito jānāmi ca passāmi ca: imassa nām' atthāya pabbajjā ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, atthi koci mato na patisandahatîti. — Thero āha: Koci patisandahati, koci na patisandahatîti. — Ko patisandahati, ko na patisandahatiti. — Sakkileso mahārāja patisandahati, nikkileso na patisandahatîti. — Tvam pana bhante patisandahissasîti. — Sace mahārāja saupādāno bhavissāmi patisandahissāmi, sace anupādāno bhavissāmi na patisandahissāmîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo na paṭisandahati nanu so yomso manasikārena na paṭisandahatîti. — Yoniso ca mahārāja manasikārena paññāya ca aññehi ca kusalehi dhammehîti. — Nanu bhante yoniso manasikāro yeva paññā ti. — Na hi mahārāja, añño manasikāro aññā paññā; imesam kho mahārāja aj-eļaka-go-mahisa-oṭṭhagadrabhānam pi manasikāro atthi, paññā pana tesam na tthîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Kimlakkhaņo bhante manasikāro, kimlakkhanā pañnā ti. — Ūhanalakkhaņo kho mahārāja manasikāro, chedanalakkhaņā pañnā ti. — Katham ūhanalakkhaņo manasikāro, katham chedanalakkhaņā pañnā; opammam karohîti. — Jānāsi tvam mahārāja yavalāvake

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> paññā ti all.

ti. — Āma bhante, jānāmîti. — Katham mahārāja yavalāvakā yavam lunantîti. — Vāmena bhante hatthena yavakalāpam gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena dāttam gahetvā dāttena chindantīti. — Yathā mahārāja yavalāvako vāmena hatthena yavakalāpam gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena dāttam gahetvā dāttena chindati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro manasikārena mānasam gahetvā pañūāya kilese chindati. Evam kho mahārāja ūhanalakkhano manasikāro, evam chedanalakkhanā pañūā ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan etam brūsi: aññehi ca kusalehi dhammehîti, katame te kusalā dhammā ti. — Sīlam mahārāja saddhā viriyam sati samādhi, ime te kusalā dhammā ti. — Kimlakkhanam bhante sīlan ti. — Patitthānalakkhanam mahārāja sīlam sabbesam kusalānam dhammānam: indriya-bala-bojjhanga-magga-satipatthāna - sammappadhāna - iddhipāda - jhāna-vimokha-samādhi-samāpattīnam sīlam patitthā, sīle patitthitassa kho mahārāja sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāvantiti. Opanimam karohîti. -- Yathā mahārāja ye keci bījagāmabhūtagāmā vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjanti sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam patitthāva evam ete bījagāma-bhūtagāmā vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro sīlam nissāya sīle patitthava pañc' indrivani bhaveti: saddhindriyam viriyindrivam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyan ti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja ve keci balakaranīyā kammantā karīyanti sabbe te pathavim nissāva pathaviyam patitthāya evam ete balakaranīyā kammantā karīyanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro sīlam nissāya sīle patitthāva panc indrivāni bhaveti: saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samadhindriyam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> yavəlāya- M in both places. <sup>3</sup> dattım BM (only here)

paññindriyan ti. - Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja nagaravaddhaki nagaram māpetukāmo pathamam nagaratthanam sodhapetva khanukantakam apakaddhapetvā samam kārāpetvā tato aparabhāge vīthi-catukkasinghātakādi-paricchedena vibhajitvā nagaram māpeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro sīlam nissāva sīle patitthaya pañc' indriyani bhaveti: saddhindriyam virivindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam pañnindriyan ti. - Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja langhako sippam dassetukāmo pathavim khanāpetvā sakkhara-kathalakam apakaddhāpetvā bhūmim samam kārāpetvā mudukāya bhūmiyā sippam dasseti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro sīlain nissāya sīle patitthāya pañc' indriyani bhaveti: saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindri vam samādhindriyam pañnindriyam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

> Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittam paññañ - ca bhāvayam ātāpī nipako bhikkhu so imam vijaṭaye jaṭan - ti.

Ayam patiṭṭḥā dharaṇī va pāṇinam, idañ - ca mūlam kusalābhivuddhiyā, mukhañ - c'idam sabbajinānusāsane yo sīlakhandho varapātimokkhiyo ti. —

Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhaṇā saddhā ti.
— Sampasādanalakkhaṇā ca mahārāja saddhā sampakkhandanalakkhaṇā câti. — Katham bhante sampasādanalakkhaṇā saddhā ti. — Saddhā kho mahārāja uppajjamānā nīvaraṇe vikkhambheti, vinīvaraṇam cittam hoti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> -vaddhakī ACM. <sup>4</sup> kāretvā AC. <sup>15</sup> bhāsitametam M throughout <sup>19</sup> ātāpi all. <sup>24</sup> sīlakkhandho AC.

accham vippasannam anāvilam, evam kho mahārāja sampasādanalakkhanā saddhā ti. — Opammani karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja rājā cakkavattī caturanginiyā senāva saddhim addhanamaggapatipanno parittam udakam tareyya. tam udakam hatthīhi ca assehi ca rathehi ca pattīhi ca khubhitam bhaveyya āvilam lulitam kalalībhūtam, uttinno ca rājā cakkavattī manusse ānāpeyya: pānīyam bhane āharatha, pivissāmîti, rañño udakappasādako maņi bhaveyya, evam devâti kho te manussā rañño cakkavattissa patissutvā tam udakappasādakam manim udake pakkhipevyum, tasmim udake pakkhittamatte sankha-sevālapanakam vigacchevya kaddamo ca sannisideyya, acchambhaveyya udakam vippasannam anāvilam, tato rañño cakkavattissa pānīvam upanāmevyum: pivatu devo pānīyan ti. Yathā mahārāja udakam evam cittam datthabbam, yathā te manussā evam yogāvacaro datthabbo, vathā sankha-sevāla-panakam kaddamo ca evam kilesā datthabbā, yathā udakappasādako mani evam saddhā datthabbā, vathā udakappa-ādake maņimhi udake pakkhittamatte sankha-sevāla-panakam vigaccheyva kaddamo ca sannisīdeyya, accham bhaveyya udakam vippasannam anāvilam, evam eva kho mahārāja saddhā uppajjamānā nīvaraņe vikkhambheti, vinīvaraņam cittam hoti accham vippasannam anāvilam. Evam kho mahārāja sampasādanalakkhanā saddhā ti. - Katham bhante sampakkhandanalakkhanā saddhā ti. — Yathā mahārāja yogāvacaro aññesam cittam vimuttam passitvā sotāpattiphale vā sakadāgāmiphale vā anāgāmiphale vā arahatte vā sampakkhandati, yogam karoti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, evanī kho mahārāja sampakkhandanalakkhanā saddhā ti. — Opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja uparipabbate

<sup>3</sup> cakkavattı all.

mahāmegho abhippavasseyya, tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbata-kandara-padara-sākhā paripūretvā nadim paripūreyya, sā ubhato kūlāni samvissandantī gaccheyva, atha mahājanakāyo āgantvā tassā nadivā uttānatam vā gambhīratam vā ajānanto bhīto vitthato tīre tittheyva, ath' aññataro puriso agantva attano thamañ ca balañ - ca sampassanto galham kaccham bandhitva pakkhanditvā tareyya, tam tinnam passitvā mahājanakāvo pi tareyya, evam eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro aññesanī cittam vimuttam passitvā sotāpattiphale vā sakadāgāmiphale vā anāgāmiphale vā arahatte vā sampakkhandati, vogam karoti appattassa pattivā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Evam kho mahārāja sampakkhandanalakkhanā saddhā. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Samyuttanikāvavare:

Saddhāya taratī ogham, appamādena annavam, viriyena dukkham acceti, paññāya parisujjhatîti. —

Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhanam viriyan-ti. — Upatthambhanalakkhanam mahārāja viriyam, viriyū-patthambhitā sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantîti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja puriso gehe patante aññena dārunā upatthambheyya, upatthambhitam santam evan-tam geham na pateyya, evam-eva kho mahārāja upatthambhanalakkhanam viriyam, viriyūpatthambhitā sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja parittakam senam mahatī senā bhañjeyya, tato rājā aññamaññam anusāreyya anupeseyya, tāya saddhim parittakā senā mahatim senam bhañjeyya, evam-eva kho mahārāja upatthambhanalakkhanam viriyam, viriyūpatthambhitā sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyanti.

-6

<sup>3 -</sup>danti all

Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Viriyavā kho bhik-khave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti, suddham-attānam pariharatîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhanā satîti. -Apilāpanalakkhanā mahārāja sati upaganhanalakkhanā câti. -- Katham - bhante apilāpanalakkhanā satîti. Sati mahārāja uppajjamānā kusalākusala-sāvajjānavajjahīnappanīta-kanhasukka-sappatibhāga-dhamme apilāpeti: ime cattaro satipatthana, ime cattaro sammappadhana, ime cattaro iddhipada, imani panc' indrivani, imani panca balāni, ime satta bojjhangā, ayam ariyo atthangiko maggo, ayam samatho, ayam vipassana, ayam vijja, ayam vimuttiti, tato yogavacaro sevitabbe dhamme sevati asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati abhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Evani kho mahārāja apilāpanalakkhanā satîti. - Opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja rañño cakkavattissa bhandāgāriko rājānam cakkavattim sayapatam vasam sarapeti: ettaka deva te hatthī, ettakā assā, ettakā rathā, ettakā pattī, ettakam hiraññam, ettakam suvannam, ettakam sapateyyam, tam devo saratùti rañño sāpateyyam apilāpeti, evam - eva kho mahārāja sati uppajjamānā kusalākusala-sāvajjānavajjahīnappaņīta-kanhasukka-sappatibhāga-dhamme apilāpeti: ime cattaro satipatthana, ime cattaro sammappadhana, ime cattaro iddhipādā, imāni panc' indriyāni, imāni pañca balāni, ime satta bojjhangā, ayam ariyo atthangiko maggo, avam samatho, avam vipassanā, ayam vijjā, ayam vimuttîti, tato yogāvacaro sevitabbe dhamme sevati asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati na bhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Evam kho mahārāja apilāpanalakkhanā satîti. - Katham bhante upaganhanalakkhanā satîti. - Sati mahārāja uppajjamānā hitāhitānam dhammanam gatiyo samannesati: ime dhamma hita ime

dhammā ahitā, ime dhammā upakārā ime dhammā anupakārā ti, tato yogāvacaro ahite dhamme apanudeti hite dhamme upaganhāti, anupakāre dhamme apanudeti upakāre dhamme upaganhāti. Evam kho mahārāja upaganhanalakkhanā satîti. - Opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja rañño cakkavattissa parināyakaratanam rañño hitāhite jānāti: ime rañño hitā ime ahitā, ime upakārā ime anupakārā ti, tato ahite apanudeti hite upaganhāti, anupakāre apanudeti upakāre upaganhāti, evam eva kho mahārāja sati uppajjamānā hitāhitānam dhammānam gatiyo samannesati: ime dhammā hitā ime dhammā ahitā, ime dhammā upakārā ime dhammā anupakārā ti, tato yogāvacaro ahite dhamme apanudeti hite dhamme upaganhāti, anupakāre dhamme apanudeti upakāre dhamme upaganhāti. kho mahārāja upaganhanalakkhanā sati. Bhāsitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Satiñ ca kvāham bhikkhave sabbatthikam vadāmîti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhaņo samādhîti.
— Pamukhalakkhaņo mahārāja samādhi, ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te samādhipamukhā honti samādhinnnā samādhipoņa samādhipabbhārā ti. — Opammam karohîti.

Yathā mahārāja kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭangamā honti kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭam tāsam aggam-akkhāyati, evam-eva kho mahārāja ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te samādhipamukhā honti samādhinnā samādhipoṇā samādhipabbhārā ti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja koci rājā caturanginiyā senāya saddhim sangāmam otareyya, sabbā va senā, hatthī ca assā ca rathā ca pattī ca, tappamukhā bhaveyyum tanninnā tappoṇā tappabbhārā, tam yeva anupariyāyeyyum, evam-eva kho mahārāja ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te samādhipamukhā samādhininnā samā-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> anupadeti A throughout, B four times.

dhipoṇā samādhipabbhārā. Evam kho mahārāja pamukhalakkhaṇo samādhi. Bhāsitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha, samāhito yathābhūtam pajānātîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhanā paññā ti. -- Pubbe kho mahārāja mayā vuttam: chedanalakkhanā paññā ti. api ca obhāsanalakkhanā pi paññā ti. - Katham - bhante obhāsanalakkhanā paññā ti. — Paññā mahārāja uppajjamānā avijjandhakāram vidhameti, vijjobhāsam janeti, ñānālokam vidamseti, ariyasaccāni pākatāni karoti, tato yogāvacaro anicean-ti vā dukkhan-ti vā anattā ti vā sammappaññāya passatîti. — Opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja puriso andhakāre gehe padīpam paveseyya, pavittho padīpo andhakāram vidhameti, obhāsam janeti, ālokam vidamseti, rūpāni pākatāni karoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja paññā uppajjamānā avijjandhakāram vidhameti, vijjobhāsam janeti, nānālokam vidamseti, ariyasaccāni pākatāni karoti, tato yogāvacaro aniccan-ti vā dukkhan-ti vā anattā ti vā sammappaññāya passati. Evam kho mahārāja obhāsanalakkhanā paññā ti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, ime dhammā nānā santā ekam attham abhinipphādentîti. — Āma mahārāja, ime dhammā nānā santā ekam attham abhinipphādenti: kilese hanantîti. — Katham bhante ime dhammā nānā santā ekam attham abhinipphādenti: kilese hananti, opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja senā nānā santā, hatthī ca assā ca rathā ca pattī ca, ekam attham abhinipphādenti: sangāme parasenam abhivijinanti, evam eva kho mahārāja ime dhammā nānā santā ekam attham abhinipphādenti: kilese hanantîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Pathamo vaggo.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo uppajjati so eva so udāhu añno ti. - Thero āha: Na ca so na ca añno ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Tam kim-maññasi mahārāja: yadā tvam daharo taruno mando uttānaseyyako ahosi so veva tvam etarahi mahanto ti. - Na hi bhante, añño so daharo taruno mando uttanaseyyako ahosi, anno aham etarahi mahanto ti. - Evam sante kho mahārāja mātā ti pi na bhavissati, pitā ti pi na bhavissati, ācariyo ti pi na bhavissati, sippavā ti pi na bhavissati, sīlavā ti pi na bhavissati, paññāvā ti pi na bhavissati, kin nu kho mahārāja aññā eva kalalassa mātā, aññā abbudassa mātā, añña pesiya mata, añña ghanassa mata, añña khuddakassa mātā, aññā mahantassa mātā, añño sippam sikkhati, añño sikkhito bhavati, añño pāpakammam karoti, aññassa hatthapādā chijjantîti. -- Na hi bhante, tvam pana bhante evam vutte kim vadeyyāsîti. - Thero āha: Ahañ - ñeva kho mahārāja daharo ahosim taruno mando uttānaseyyako, ahañ - ñeva etarahi mahanto, imañ - ñeva kāyam nissāva sabbe te ekasangahītā ti. — Opammam karohiti. - Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso padīpani padīpeyya, kim so sabbarattim dīpeyyâti. - Āma bhante, sabbarattim dipeyyati. -- Kin nu kho maharaja ya purime yāme acci sā majjhime vāme accîti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Yā majjhime yāme acci sā pacchime yāme accîti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kin nu kho mahārāja añño so ahosi purime yame padípo, añño majjhime yame padīpo, añño pacchime yāme padīpo ti. - Na hi bhante, tam yeva nissāva sabbarattim padīpito ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja dhammasantatı sandahati, añño uppajjati añño nirujjhati, apubbam acarimam viya sandahati, tena na ca so na ca añño pacchimaviññanasangaham gacchatîti. - Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja

<sup>10</sup> paññava AM.

khīram duyhamānam kālantarena dadhi parivatteyya, dadhito navanītam, navanītato ghatam parivatteyya, yo nu kho mahārāja evam vadeyya: yam yeva khīram tam yeva dadhi tam yeva navanītam tam yeva ghatan-ti, sammā nu kho so mahārāja vadamāno vadeyyàti. — Na hi bhante, tam yeva nissāya sambhūtan-ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja dhammasantati sandahati, añño uppajjati añño nirujjhati, apubbam acarimam viya sandahati, tena na ca so na ca añño pacchimaviñnāṇasangaham gacchatîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo na paţisandahati jānāti so: na patisandahissāmîti. -- Āma mahārāja, vo na patisandahati jānāti so: na patisandahissāmîti. -Katham - bhante janatîti. Yo hetu yo paccavo patisandahanāva tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparamā jānāti na patisandahissāmîti. -- Opammam karohiti. Yathā mahārāja kassako gahapatiko kasitvā ca vapītvā ca dhaññagaram paripūreyya, so aparena samayena n' eva kaseyya na vapeyya, yathasambhatañ ca dhaññam paribhuñjeyya vā vissajjeyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya, jāneyya so mahārāja kassako gahapatiko: na me dhaññāgāram paripūrissatīti. - Ama bhante, jānevyati. Katham jāneyyati. — Yo hetu yo paccayo dhannagārassa paripūraņāya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparamā jāneyya: na me dhaññāgāram paripūrissatîti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja yo hetu yo paccayo patisandahanāya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparamā jānāti so: na patisandahissāmîti. Kallo si bhante Nagasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yassa ñāṇam uppannam tassa paññā uppannā ti. — Āma mahārāja, yassa ñāṇam uppannam tassa paññā uppannā ti. — Kim-bhante

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> jānāti ABC. <sup>22</sup> paripuressati ABC; -rayissati M <sup>24</sup> jānāti all. <sup>25</sup> paripūressati ABC

vaň-neva nanam sa yeva panna ti. - Ama maharaja, yañ - ñeva ñānam sā yeva paññā ti. - Yassa pana bhante tañ-ñeva ňāṇam sā yeva paññā uppannā kim sammuyheyva so udāhu na sammuvheyvàti. - Katthaci mahārāja sammuyheyya, katthaci na sammuyheyyati. - Kuhim bhante sammuyheyya, kuhim na sammuyheyyati. - Añnātapubbesu vā mahārāja sippatthānesu agatapubbāya vā disāya assutapubbāya vā nāmapañnattiyā sammuyheyvàti. — Kuhim na sammuyheyyàti. — Yam kho pana mahārāja tāya paññāya katam: aniccan-ti vā dukkhan-ti vā anattā ti vā, tahim na sammuvheyvàti. — Moho pan' assa bhante kuhim gacchatiti. - Moho kho maharaja ñane uppannamatte tatth' eva nirujjhatîti. -- Opammani karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid-eva puriso andhakāre gehe padīpani āropeyya, tato andhakāro nirujjheyya āloko pātubhaveyya, evam eva kho mahārāja ñāne uppannamatte moho tatth' eva nirujihatiti. - Paññā pana bhante kuhim gacchatîti. - Paññā pi kho mahārāja sakiccayam katvā tatth eva nirujjhati, vam pana tāya paññāya katam: aniccan-ti vā dukkhan-ti vā anattā ti vā, tam na nirujjhatîti. — Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan' etam brūsi: paññā sakiccayam katvā tatth eva nirujihati. yam pana tāya paññāya katam: anicean-ti vā dukkhan-ti vā anattā ti vā, tam na nirujjhatīti, tassa opammam karohiti. - Yathā mahārāja koci puriso rattim lekham pesetukāmo lekhakam pakkosāpetvā padīpam āropetvā lekham līkhāpeyya, likhite pana lekhe padīpam vijjhāpeyya, vijjhāpite pi padīpe lekham na vinasseyya, evam eva kho mahārāja paññā sakiccayam katvā tatth' eva nirujjhati, yam pana taya pannaya katam: aniccan ti va dukkhan ti vā anattā ti vā, tam na nirujjhatîti. - Bhiyyo opammam karohiti. - Yathā mahārāja puratthimesu ja-

<sup>19</sup> sakiccam M throughout. -7 vijjhap-ABC throughout

napadesu manussā anugharam pañca pañca udakaghatakāni thapenti ālimpanam vijjhāpetum, ghare paditte tāni pañca udakaghatakāni gharass' upari khipanti, tato aggi vijihāyati, kin nu kho mahārāja tesam manussānam evam hoti: puna tehi ghatehi ghatakiccam karissāmāti. — Na hi bhante: alam tehi ghatehi, kim tehi ghatehiti. - Yathā mahārāja panca udakaghatakāni evam panc' indrivāni saddhindriyam virivindriyam satindriyam datthabbāni: samādhindriyam paññindriyam, yathā te manussā evam yogāvacaro datthabbo, yathā aggi evani kilesā datthabbā. vathā pañcahi udakaghatakehi aggi vijihāpīyati evani pañcindrivehi kilesā vijjhāpīvanti, vijjhāpītā pi kilesā na puna sambhavanti, evam-eva kho mahārāja paññā sakiccavam katvā tatth' eva nirujjhati, yam-pana tāya paññāya katam: anicean-ti vā dukkhan-ti vā anattā ti vā, tam na nirujjhatîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja vejjo pañca mūlabhesajjāni gahetvā gilānakam upasankamitvā tāni panca mūlabhesajjāni pimsitvā gilānakam pāyeyya, tehi ca dosā niddhameyyum, kin nu kho mahārāja tassa vejjassa evam hoti: puna tehi mūlabhesajjehi bhesajjakiccam karissāmîti. - Na hi bhante: alan tehi mūlabhesajjehi, kin tehi mūlabhesajjehîti. — Yathā mahārāja panca mūlabhesajjāni evam panc' indrivāni datthabbāni: saddhindrivam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyam, yathā vejjo evam yogāvacaro datthabbo, yathā byādhi evam kilesā datthabbā, vathā byādhito puriso evam putthujjano datthabbo, yathā pañcamulabhesajjehi gilânassa dosā niddhantā, dose niddhante gilano arogo hoti, evam pancindriyehi kilesa niddhamīyanti, niddhamitā ca kilesā na puna sambhavanti, evam eva kho mahārāja paññā sakiccavam katvā tatth' eva nirujjhati, yam pana tāya paññāya katam: aniecan ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> ghatehi kiccam BM. <sup>29</sup> ārogo AC.

vā dukkhan ti vā anattā ti vā, tam na nirujjhatîti. -Bhivvo opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja sangāmāvacaro yodho pañca kandāni gahetvā sangāmam otareyya parasenam vijetum, so sangāmagato tāni pañca kandāni khipevya, tehi ca parasenā bhijjevya, kin-nu kho mahārāja tassa sangāmāvacarassa vodhassa evam hoti: puna tehi kandehi kandakiccam karissāmîti. - Na hi bhante: alan tehi kandehi, kin tehi kandehiti. - Yathā mahārāja pañca kandāni evam pañc' indriyāni daţţhabbāni: saddhindrīyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyam, yathā sangāmāvacaro yodho evam yogāvacaro datthabbo, vathā parasenā evam kilesā datthabbā, yathā pañcahi kandehi parasenā bhijjati evam pañcindriyehi kilesā bhijjanti, bhaggā ca kilesā na puna sambhavanti, evam eva kho mahārāja paññā sakiccayam katvā tatth' eva nirujihati, yam pana tāya paññāya katam: aniccan-ti vā dukkhan-ti vā anattā ti vā, tam na nirujihatîti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo na paţisandahati vedeti so kanci dukkhani vedanan ti. - Thero aha: Kañci vedeti, kañci na vedetîti. - Kam vedeti, kam na vedetîti. - Kayikam maharaja vedanam vedeti, cetasikam vedanam na vedetîti. - Katham bhante kayikam vedanam vedeti, katham cetasikam vedanam na vedetîti. --Yo hetu yo paccayo kayikaya dukkhavedanaya uppattiya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa anuparamā kāyikam dukkhavedanam vedeti, yo hetu yo paccayo cetasikaya dukkhavedanāya uppattiyā tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparamā cetasikam dukkhavedanam na vedeti. Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: So ekam vedanam vedeti: kāyikam, na cetasikan ti. - Bhante Nagasena, yo so dukkhavedanam vedeti kasmā so na parinibbāyatîti. — Na-tthi mahārāja arahato anunayo vā patigho vā, na ca arahanto apakkam pātenti, paripākam agamenti paņditā.

sitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena Dhamma-senāpatinā:

Nabhinandāmi maraṇam, nabhinandāmi jīvitam, kālañ ca patikankhāmi, nibbisam bhatako yathā. Nabhinandāmi maraṇam, nabhinandāmi jīvitam, kālañ ca patikankhāmi sampajāno patissato ti.—

Kallo si bhante Nagasenati.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, sukhā vedanā kusalā vā akusalā vā abyākatā vā ti. — Sivā mahārāja kusalā. sivā akusalā, siyā abyākatā ti. - Yadi bhante kusalā na dukkhā, yadi dukkhā na kusalā, kusalam dukkhan-ti na uppajjatîti. - Tam kim mañnasi maharaja: idha purisassa hatthe tattam ayogulam nikkhipeyya, dutive hatthe sītam himapindam nikkhipevva, kin nu kho mahārāja ubho pi te dahevvun ti. - Ama bhante, ubho pi te daheyyun ti. - Kin nu kho te mahārāja ubho pi unhā ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kim pana te mahārāja ubho pi sītalā ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Ajānāhi niggaham: vadi tattam dahati, na ca te ubho pi unhā, tena na uppajjati, vadi sītalam dahati, na ca te ubho pi sītalā, tena na uppajjati; kissa pana te mahārāja ubho pi dahanti, na ca te ubho pi unhā, na ca te ubho pi sītalā, ekam unham ekam sītalam, ubho pi te dahantîti tena na uppajjatiti. — Naham patibalo tayā vādinā saddhim sallapitum, sādhu, attham jappehîti. - Tato thero Abhidhammasamvuttāya kathāya rājānam Milindam saññāpesi: Chav-imāni mahārāja gehanissitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammanissitāni somanassāni, cha gehanissitāni domanassāni cha nekkhammanissitāni domanassāni, cha gehanissitā upekhā cha nekkhammanissitā upekhā ti imāni

in te om BM.

cha chakkāni, atītā pi chattimsavidhā vedanā, anāgatā pi chattimsavidhā vedanā, paccuppannā pi chattimsavidhā vedanā, tad-ekajjham abhisaññūhitvā abhisankhipitvā aṭṭhasatam vedanā hontîti.— Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, ko patisandahatîti. -Thero āha: Nāmarūpam kho mahārāja patisandahatîti. -Kim imam yeva namarupam patisandahatiti. - Na kho mahārāja imam yeva nāmarūpam patisandahati, iminā pana mahārāja nāmarūpena kammam karoti sobhanam vā pāpakam vā, tena kammena aññam nāmarūpam paţisandahatîti. — Yadi bhante na imam yeva nāmarūpam patisandahati nanu so mutto bhavissati pāpakehi kammehîti. — Thero āha: Yadi na patisandaheyva mutto bhaveyva pāpakehi kammehi, yasmā ca kho mahārāja patisandahati tasmā na mutto pāpakehi kammehîti. — Opammani karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso aññatarassa purisassa ambain avaharevya, tam-enam ambasāmiko gahetvā rañño dasseyya: iminā deva purisena mayham ambā avahatā ti, so evam vadeyya: nàham deva imassa ambe avaharāmi, aññe te ambā ve iminā ropitā, aññe te ambā ye mayā avahatā, naham dandappatto ti, kin-nu kho so mahārāja puriso dandappatto bhaveyyâti. -- Āma bhante, dandappatto bhaveyyâti. --Kena kāranenāti. — Kincapi so evam vadevya, purimam bhante ambam apaccakkhāva pacchimena ambena so puriso dandappatto bhaveyyàti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja imina namarupena kammam karoti sobhanam va papakam vā, tena kammena aññam nāmarūpam patisandahati, tasmā na mutto pāpakehi kammehîti. Bhiyvo opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja koci puriso aññatarassa purisassa sālim avahareyya - pe - ucchum avahareyya -

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> atthasatavedanā AM <sup>5</sup> kim patis- M. <sup>7</sup> idam M throughout <sup>9</sup> sobhanam M throughout <sup>13</sup> yadi pana patis- B. <sup>21</sup> ye om. ABC.

pe -, yathā mahārāja koci puriso hemantike kāle aggini jaletvā visīvetvā avijjhāpetvā pakkameyya, atha kho so aggi aññatarassa purisassa khettam daheyya, tam enam khettasāmiko gahetvā rañño dassevva: iminā deva purisena mayham khettam daddhan ti, so evam vadeyya: naham deva imassa khettam ihapemi, anno so aggi vo mayā avijjhāpito, añño so aggi yen' imassa khettam daddham, nàham dandappatto ti, kin nu kho so mahārāja puriso dandappatto bhaveyvàti. - Ama bhante, dandappatto bhaveyyàti. - Kena kāranenati. - Kiñcapi so evam vadeyva, purimam bhante aggim apaccakkhāya pacchimena agginā so puriso dandappatto bhavevyàti. Evam eva kho mahārāja imina nāmarūpena kammam karoti sobhanam vā pāpakam vā, tena kammena aññam nāmarūpam patisandahati, tasmā na mutto pāpakehi kammehîti. -- Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja kocid-eva puriso padīpam ādāya māļam abhirūhitvā bhunjevya, padīpo jhayamano tinam jhapevya, tinam jhāyamānam gharam jhāpeyya, gharam jhāyamānam gāmam jhāpeyya, gāmajano tam purisam gahetvā evam vadeyya: kissa tvam bho purisa gāmam jhāpesîti, so evam vadeyya: nàham bho gāmam jhāpemi, añño so padīpaggi yassaham alokena bhunjim, anno so aggi vena gamo jhapito ti; te vivadamānā tava santike āgaccheyyum, kassa tvanı mahārāja attham dhāreyyāsîti. — Gāmajanassa bhante ti. - Kinkāranā ti. Kiñcapi so evam vadevva, api ca tato eva so aggi nibbatto ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja kincapi annam māranantikam nāmarupam annam pațisandhismim nămarupam, api ca tato yeva tam nibbattam, tasmā na mutto pāpakehi kammehîti - Bhiyvo opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja kocid-eva puriso daharim darikam varetvā sunkam datvā pakkameyya, sā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> jäletvä AC – <sup>27</sup> evam ABC. <sup>28</sup> mara- M throughout

aparena samayena mahati assa vayappatta, tato añño puriso sunkam datvā vivāham karevva, itaro agantvā evam vadevva: kissa pana me tvam ambho purisa bharivam nesîti, so evam vadevya: nâham tava bhariyam nemi, aññā sā dārikā daharī tarunī vā tavā vāritā ca dinnasunkā ca, aññā 'yam dārikā mahatī vayappattā mavā vāritā ca dinnasunkā câti; te vivadamānā tava santike āgacchevvum, kassa tvam mahārāja attham dhārevvāsîti. -Purimassa bhante ti. — Kinkāranā ti. — Kincâpi so evani vadevya, api ca tato yeva sā mahatī nibbattā ti. - Evam - eva kho mahārāja kiñcâpi aññam māranantikam nāmarūpam aññam patisandhismim nāmarūpam, api ca tato veva tam nibbattam, tasmā na parimutto pāpakehi kammehîti. - Bhivyo opammanı karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja kocid-eva puriso gopālakassa hatthato khīraghatani kinitvā tass' eva hatthe nikkhipitvā pakkameyya: sve gahetvā gamissāmîti, tam aparajju dadhi sampajjevva, so āgantvā evam vadevva: dehi me khīraghatan ti, dadhim dassevya, itaro evam vadeyya: nâham tava hatthato dadhim kināmi, dehi me khīraghatan ti, so evam vadevva: ajānato te khīrani dadhi bhūtan ti; te vivadamānā tava santike āgaccheyyum, kassa tvam mahārāja attham dhāreyyāsîti. - Gopālakassa bhante ti. - Kinkāranā ti. - Kincapi so evain vadeyva, api ca tato veva nıbbattan ti. - Evam eva kho maharaja kincapi aññam maranantikam namarupam aññam patisandhismim nāmarūpam, api ca tato yeva tam nibbattam, tasmā na parimutto pāpakehi kammehîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, tvain pana patisandahissasîti. — Alam mahārāja, kin tena pucchitena, nanu mayā paṭigacc eva akkhātam: sace mahārāja sa-upādāno

 $<sup>^{24}</sup>$  ajānamo M. ajānata B. ajānatam AC.  $^{32}$  jatikacceva M. pangandeva AC.  $^{33}$  infronghout.

bhavissāmi paţisandahissāmi, sace anupādāno bhavissāmi na paţisandahissāmîti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso rañño adhikāram kāreyya, rājā tuṭṭho adhikāram dadeyya, so tena adhikārena pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samangibhūto paricareyya, so ce janassa āroceyya: na me rājā kiñci paṭikarotîti, kin nu kho so mahārāja puriso yuttakārī bhaveyyàti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja kin te etena pucchitena, nanu mayā paṭigacc' eva akkhātam: sace sa-upādāno bhavissāmi paṭisandahissāmi, sace anupādāno bhavissāmi na paṭisandahissāmîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan etam brūsi: nāmarūpan ti, tattha katamam nāmam katamam rūpan ti.

Yam tattha mahārāja oļārikam etam rūpam, ye tattha sukhumā cittacetasikā dhammā etam nāman ti. — Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāranena nāmam yeva na paṭisandahati rūpam yeva vā ti. — Aññamaññūpanissitā mahārāja ete dhammā, ekato va uppajjantîti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kukkuṭiyā kalalam na bhaveyya, andam pi na bhaveyya, yañ ca tattha kalalam yañ ca anḍam ubho p' ete aññamaññanissitā, ekato va nesam uppatti hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yadi tattha nāmam na bhaveyya rūpam pi na bhaveyya, yañ c' eva tattha nāmam yañ c' eva rūpam ubho p' ete aññamaññanissitā, ekato va nesam uppatti hoti; evam tattha nāmam yañ c' eva rūpam ubho p' ete aññamaññanissitā, ekato va nesam uppatti hoti; evam tatm dīgham addhānam sambhāvitan ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan' etam brūsi: dīgham addhānan ti, kim etam addhānam nāmàti.— Atīto mahārāja addhā, anāgato addhā, paccuppanno addhā ti.— Kim pana bhante addhā atthîti.— Koci mahārāja addhā atthi, koci na tthîti.— Katamo pana bhante atthi,

<sup>3</sup> kareyya M 15 aññamaññam nissita C.

katamo na tthîti. — Ye te mahārāja sankhārā atītā vigatā niruddhā vipariņatā so addhā na tthi, ye dhammā vipākā ye ca vipākadhammadhammā ye ca aññatra paṭisandhim denti, so addhā atthi, ye sattā kālakatā aññatra uppannā so ca addhā atthi, ye sattā kālakatā aññatra anuppannā so addhā na tthi, ye ca sattā parinibbutā so ca addhā na tthi parinibbutattā ti. Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Dutivo vaggo.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, atītassa addhānassa kim mūlam, anāgatassa addhānassa kim mūlam, paccuppannassa addhānassa kim mūlam ti. -- Atītassa ca mahārāja addhānassa anāgatassa ca addhānassa paccuppannassa ca addhānassa avijjā mūlam, avijjāpaccayā sankhārā, sankhārapaccayā viññānam, viññānapaccayā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpapaccayā saļāyatanam, saļāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarā-maranam soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā sambhavanti; evam etassa kevalassa addhānassa purimā koṭi na paññāyatîti. -- Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan' etam brūsi: purimā koti na pañnāyatîti, tassa opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja puriso) parittam bījam pathaviyam nikkhipeyya, tato ankuro utthahitvā anupubbena vuddhim virūlhim vepul!am āpajjitvā phalam dadeyya, tato pi

<sup>3</sup> vipākadhammā dhau mā C 3 te ca annatra all.

bījam gahetvā puna ropeyya, tato pi ankuro utthahitvā anupubbena vuddhim virulhim vepullam apajjitva phalam dadeyya, evam etissā santatiyā atthi anto ti. - Naetthi bhante ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja addhānassapi purimā koti na paññāvatiti. Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja kukkuţiyā andam, andato kukkutī, kukkutivā andan-ti evam-etissā santatiyā atthi anto ti. - Na-tthi bhante ti. - Evam-eva kho mahārāja addhānassâpi purimā koti na pañnāvatîti. -- Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. - Thero pathaviya cakkam alikhitva Milindam rājānam etad-avoca: Atthi mahārāja imassa cakkassa anto ti. -- Na-tthi bhante ti. -- Evam-eva kho mahārāja imāni cakkāni vuttāni Bhagavatā: cakkhuñ-ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaii, tinnaii sangati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taņhā, tanhāpaccayā kammain, kammato puna cakkhuin jāyati. evam etissä santatiyä atthi anto ti. - Na tthi bhante ti. -- Sotañ ca paticca sadde ca pe — manañ ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam, tinnam sangati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā kammain, kammato puna mano jāvati, evametissā santatiyā atthi anto ti. - Na tthi bhante ti. -Evam-eva kho mahārāja addhānassāpi purimā koti na paññāyatiti. - Kalio si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan' etam brūsi: purimā koţi na paññāyatīti, katamā ca sā purimā koţīti. — Yo kho mahārāja atīto addhā esā purimā koţīti. — Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan' etam brūsi: purimā koţi na paññāyatīti, kim pana bhante sabbā pi purimā koţi na paññāyatīti. — Kāci mahārāja paññāyati, kāci na paññāyatīti. — Katamā bhante paññāyati, katamā na paññāyatīti. — Ito pubbe mahārāja sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam avijjā nāhosīti esā purimā koţi na paññāyati, yam ahutvā sambhoti hutvā paṭivigacchati esā purimā koṭi

paññāyatîti. — Bhante Nāgasena, yam ahutvā sambhoti hutvā paṭivigacchati nanu tam ubhato chinnam attham gacchatîti. — Yadi mahārāja ubhato chinnā attham gacchati ubhato chinnā sakkā vaḍḍhetun ti. — Āma, sā pi sakkā vaḍḍhetun ti. Nāham bhante etam pucchāmi, koṭito sakkā vaḍḍhetun ti. — Āma, sakkā vaḍḍhetun ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Thero tassa rukkhūpamam akāsi: khandhā ca kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa bījānîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, atthi keci sankhārā ye jāvantîti. - Āma mahārāja, atthi sankhārā ve jāvantīti. - Katame te bhante ti. - Cakkhusmiñ - ca kho mahārāja sati rūpesu ca cakkhuviñnānam hoti, cakkhuviñnāne sati cakkhusamphasso hoti, cakkhusamphasse sati vedanā hoti, vedanāya sati tanhā hoti, tanhāya sati upādānam hoti, upādāne sati bhavo hoti, bhave sati jāti hoti, jātiyā sati jarā-maranam soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Cakkhusmiñ-ca kho mahārāja asati rūpesu ca asati cakkhuviññānam na hoti, cakkhuviññāne asati cakkhusamphasso na hoti, cakkhusamphasse asati vedanā na hoti, vedanāya asati tanhā na hoti, tanhāya asati upādānam na hoti, upādāne asati bhavo na hoti, bhave asati jati na hoti, jatiya asati jaramaranam soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāvāsā honti, evam - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotîti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, atthi keci sankhārā ye abhavantā jāyantîti. — Na-tthi mahārāja keci sankhārā ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva kho mahārāja sankhārā jāyantîti. — Opammam karohîti. — Tam kim-maññasi mahārāja: idam geham abhavantam jātam yattha

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> chinnam A. <sup>4</sup> Ama sa pi sakka vaddhetunti om. C.

tvam nisinno sîti. - Na tthi kiñci bhante idha abhavantam jatam, bhavantam yeva jatam, imani kho bhante dārūni vane ahesum, avañ - ca mattikā pathavivam ahosi, itthīnañ - ca purisānañ - ca tajjena vāvāmena evam - idam geham nibbattan - ti. — Evam - eva kho mahārāja na - tthi keci sankhārā ve abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā veva sankhārā jāvantîti. — Bhiyvo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja ve keci bījagāma-bhūtagāmā pathavivam nikkhittä anupubbena vuddhim virülhim vepullam apajjamana pupphāni ca phalāni ca dadevvum na te rukkhā abhavantā jātā, bhavantā veva te rukkhā jātā, evam eva kho mahārāja na tthi keci sankhārā ye abhavantā jāvanti, bhavantā veva [te] sankhārā jāyantîti. — Bhivyo opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja kumbhakāro pathavivā mattikam uddharitvā nānābhājanāni karoti, na tāni bhājanāni abhavantāni jātāni, bhavantāni veva jātāni, evam eva kho mahārāja na tthi keci sankhārā ve abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā veva sankhārā jāyantîti. - Bhivvo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja vīnāva pattam na siyā, cammam na siyā, doni na sivā, dando na siyā, upavīno na siyā, tantivo na sivum, kono na sivā, purisassa ca tajjo vāvāmo na siyā, jāvevya saddo ti. - Na hi bhante ti. -- Yato ca kho mahārāja vīņāya pattam siyā, cammam siyā, doņi siyā, daņdo siyā, upavīno siyā, tantiyo siyum, koņo siyā, purisassa ca tajjo vāyāmo siyā, jāveyya saddo ti. - Āma bhante, jāyeyyâti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja na-tthi keci sankhārā ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva kho sankbārā jāyantîti. - Bhiyvo opammani karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja arani na siyā, aranipotako na siyā, aranivottakam na siyā, uttarārani na siyā, colakam na siyā, purisassa ca tajjo vāyāmo na siyā, jāveyya aggîti. — Na hi bhante ti. - Yato ca kho mahārāja arani siyā, aranipotako siyā, araniyottakam siyā, uttarārani siyā, colakam sivā, purisassa ca tajjo vāyāmo siyā, jāyeyya so aggîti. — Āma bhante, jāyeyyâti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja na-tthi keci sankhārā ye abhavantā jāvanti, bhavantā yeva kho sankhārā jāyantîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja mani na siyā, ātapo na siyā, gomayam na siyā, jāveyya so aggîti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Yato ca kho mahārāja mani siyā, ātapo siyā, gomayam siyā, jāyeyya aggîti. -- Āma bhante, jāvevvàti. -- Evam eva kho mahārāja na tthi keci sankhārā ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva kho sankhārā jāyantîti. — Bhiyyo opammanı karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja ādāso na siyā, ābhā na siyā, mukham na siyā, jāyeyya attā ti. -- Na hi bhante ti. — Yato ca kho mahārāja ādāso siyā, ābhā siyā, mukham siyā, jāyeyya attā ti. — Ama bhante, jāyeyyâti. - Evam-eva kho mahārāja na-tthi keci sankhārā ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva kho sankhārā jāyantîti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, vedagū upalabbhatîti. - Ko pan' esa mahārāja vedagū nāmâti. - Yo bhante abbhantare jīvo cakkhunā rūpam passati, sotena saddam sunāti, ghānena gandham ghāyati, jivhāya rasam sāyati, kāyena photthabbam phusati, manasā dhammam vijānāti, - yathā mayam idha pāsāde nisinnā vena yena vātapānena iccheyyāma nassitum tena tena vātapānena passevyāma, puratthimena pi vātapānena passevyāma, pacchimena pi vātapānena passeyvāma, uttarena pi vātapānena passeyyāma, dakkhiņena pi vātapānena passeyvāma, — evam eva kho bhante ayam abbhantare jīvo vena yena dvārena icchati passitum tena tena dvārena passatîti. — Thero āha: Pañcadvāram mahārāja bhanissāmi, tam sunohi, sādhukam manasikarohi: Yadi abbhantare jīvo cakkhunā rūpam passati, yathā mayam idha pāsāde nisinnā yena yena vātapānena iccheyyāma passitum tena tena vātapānena rūpam yeva passeyyāma, puratthimena pi vātapānena rūpam yeva passeyyāma, pac-

chimena pi vātapānena rūpam yeva passeyyāma, uttarena pi vātapānena rūpam yeva passeyyāma, dakkhinena pi vātapānena rūpam yeva passeyyāma, evam etena abbhantare jīvena [cakkhunā pi rūpam yeva passitabbam,] sotena pi rūpam yeva passitabbam, ghānena pi rūpam yeva passitabbam, jivhāya pi rūpam yeva passitabbam, kāyena pi rūpam yeva passitabbam, manasā pi rūpam veva passitabbam; cakkhunā pi saddo yeva sotabbo, ghānena pi saddo yeva sotabbo, jivhāya pi saddo yeva sotabbo, kāyena pi saddo yeva sotabbo, manasā pi saddo veva sotabbo; cakkhunā pi gandho yeva ghāyitabbo, sotena pi gandho veva ghāyitabbo, jivhāya pi gandho veva ghāyitabbo, kāyena pi gandho yeva ghāyitabbo, manasā pi gandho yeva ghāyitabbo; cakkhunā pi raso yeva sāvitabbo, sotena pi raso yeva sāvitabbo, ghānena pi raso veva savitabbo, kavena pi raso yeva savitabbo, manasa pi raso yeva sāyitabbo; cakkhunā pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam, sotena pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam, ghānena pi photthabbam veva phusitabbam, jivhāva pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam, manasā pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam; cakkhunā pi dhammam yeva vijānitabbam, sotena pi dhammam yeva vijanitabbam, ghanena pi dhammam yeva vijānitabbam, jivhāya pi dhammam yeva vijānitabbam, kāyena pi dhammam yeva vijānitabban-ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Na kho te mahārāja yujjati purimena vā pacchimam pacchimena vā purimam. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mayani idha pāsāde nisinnā imesu jālavātapānesu ugghātitesu mahantena ākāsena bahimukhā sutthutaram rūpam passāma, evam etena abbhantare jīvenāpi cakkhudvāresu ugghātitesu mahantena ākāsena sutthutaram rūpam passitabbam, sotesu ugghātitesu ghāne ugghātite jivhāya ugghātitāya kāye ugghātite mahantena ākāsena sutthutaram saddo sotabbo, gandho ghāyitabbo, raso savitabbo, photthabbo phusitabbo ti. - Na hi

bhante ti. - Na kho te mahārāja vujjati purimena vā pacchimam pacchimena vā purimam. Yathā vā pana mahārāja avam Dinno nikkhamitvā bahidvārakotthake tittheyya, jānāsi tvam mahārāja: avam Dinno nikkhamitvā bahidvārakotthake thito ti. — Ama bhante, jānāmîti. — Yathā vā pana mahārāja ayam Dinno anto pavisitvā tava purato titthevya, jānāsi tvam mahārāja: ayam Dinno anto pavisitvā mama purato thito ti. - Ama bhante, jānāmîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja abbhantare so jīvo jivhāva rase nikkhitte jānevva: ambilattam vā lavanattam vā tittakattam vā katukattam vā kasāvattam vā madhurattam vā ti. - Āma bhante, jāneyyâti. - Te rase anto pavitthe janevva: ambilattam va lavanattam va tittakattam vā katukattam vā kasāvattam vā madhurattam vā ti. Na hi bhante ti. - Na kho te mahārāja yujjati purimena vā pacchimam pacchimena vā purimam. mahārāja kocid eva puriso madhughatasatam āharāpetvā madhudonim pūrāpetvā purisassa mukham pidahitvā madhudoniyā pakkhipevya, jānevya so mahārāja puriso: madhu sampannam vā na sampannam vā ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāranenàti. - Na hi tassa bhante mukhe madhu pavitthan ti. - Na kho te mahārāja yujjati purimena vā pacchimam pacchimena vā puriman ti. - Nàham patibalo tayā vādinā saddhim sallapitum; sādhu, attham jappehîti. — Thero Abhidhammasamyuttāya kathāya rājānam Milindam saññāpesi: Idha mahārāja cakkhuñ - ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam, tamsahajātā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā ekaggatā jīvitindriyam manasikāro ti evam ete dhammā paccavato jāyanti, na h' ettha vedagū upalabbhati; sotañ-ca paticca sadde ca — pe — manañ-ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam, tamsahajātā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā

<sup>3. 5 -</sup>kottake B. 28. 32 tamsahajata- ACM.

ekaggatā jīvitindriyam manasikāro ti evam ete dhammā paccayato jāyanti, na h' ettha vedagū upalabbhatîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, vattha cakkhuviññānam uppajjati tattha manoviññānam pi uppajjatîti. - Āma mahārāja, vattha cakkhuviññānam uppajjati tattha manoviññanam pi uppajjatîti. - Kin nu kho bhante Nagasena pathamam cakkhuviññānam uppajjati pacchā manoviññānam, udāhu manoviññānam pathamam uppajjati pacchā cakkhuviñnānan - ti. — Pathamam mahārāja cakkhuviññānam uppajjati pacchā manoviññānan - ti. - Kin - nu kho bhante Nāgasena cakkhuviññānam manoviññānam ānāpeti: yatthaham uppajjami tvam pi tattha uppajjahîti, udahu manoviññānam cakkhuviññānam ānāpeti: yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham-pi tattha uppajjissāmiti. — Na hi mahārāja, anallāpo tesam aññamaññehîti. - Katham bhante Nāgasena yattha cakkhuviññānam uppajjati tattha manoviññānam pi uppajjatîti. - Ninnattā ca mahārāja dvārattā ca cinnattā ca samudācaritattā cati. - Katham bhante Nāgasena ninnattā vattha cakkhuviññānam uppajjati tattha manoviññānam pi uppajjati, opammam karohîti. — Tam kim-maññasi mahārāja: deve vassante katamena udakam gaccheyyati. - Yena bhante ninnam tena gaccheyyâti. -- Athâparena samayena devo vasseyya, katamena tam udakam gaccheyyâti. - Yena bhante purimam udakam gatam tam pi tena gacchevyati. - Kin nu kho mahārāja purimam udakam pacchimam udakam ānāpeti: yenàham gacchāmi tvam pi tena gacchāhîti, pacchimam vā udakam purimam udakam ānāpeti: vena tvam gacchissasi aham pi tena gacchissāmîti. - Na hi bhante, anālāpo tesam annamannehi, ninnattā gacchantîti. - Evameva kho mahārāja ninnattā yattha cakkhuviññānam uppajjati tattha manoviññānam pi uppajjati, na cakkhu-

<sup>16</sup> anallapo, so M throughout, ABC only here.

viññāṇam manoviññāṇam āṇāpeti: yatthaham uppajjāmi tvam pi tattha uppajjähîti, na pi manoviññānam cakkhuviññānam ānāpeti: vattha tvam uppajjissasi aham-pi tattha uppajjissāmîti, anālāpo tesam aññamaññehi, ninnattā uppajjantíti. - Katham bhante Nagasena dvaratta yattha cakkhuviññāṇam uppajjati tattha manoviññāṇam pi uppajjati, opammam karohîti. - Tam kim maññasi ma hārāja: rañño paccantimam nagaram dalhapākāratoranam ekadvāram, tato puriso nikkhamitukāmo bhaveyva, katamena nikkhamevyâti. — Dvārena bhante nikkhameyyâti. - Athàparo puriso nikkhamitukāmo bhaveyya, katamena so nikkhameyyati. - Yena bhante purimo puriso nikkhanto so pi tena nikkhameyyàti. - Kin-nu kho mahārāja purimo puriso pacchimam purisam ānāpeti: yenâham gacchāmi tvam pi tena gacchāhiti, pacchimo vā puriso purimam purisam anapeti: yena tvam gacchissasi aham pi tena gacchissămîti. - Na hi bhante, anālāpo tesam aññamaññehi, dvārattā gacchantîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja dvārattā vattha cakkhuviññānam uppajjati tattha manoviññānam - pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuviññānam manoviññānam ānāpeti: vatthàham uppajjāmi tvam pi tattha uppajjāhîti, nàpi manoviññānam cakkhuviññānam ānāpeti: yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha uppajjissāmîti, anālāpo tesam annamannehi, dvārattā uppajjantîti. -- Katham bhante Nagasena cinnatta yattha cakkhuviññānam uppajjati tattha manoviññānam pi uppajjati, opammam karohîti. — Tam kim-maññasi mahārāja: pathamam ekam sakatam gaccheyya, atha dutiyam sakatam katamena gaccheyyàti. - Yena bhante purimam sakatam gatam tam pi tena gaccheyvati. - Kin nu kho maharāja purimani sakatam pacchimam sakatam ānāpeti: yenâham gacchāmi tvam pi tena gacchāhîti, pacchimam

<sup>26</sup> uppajjatiti all

vā sakatam purimam sakatam ānāpeti: vena tvam gacchissasi aham pi tena gacchissāmîti. - Na hi bhante, anālāpo tesam aññamaññehi, cinnattā gacchantîti. -Evam - eva kho mahārāja cinnattā yattha cakkhuviññānani uppajjati tattha manoviññānam pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuviññānam manoviññānam ānāpeti: yatthàham uppajjāmi tvam pi tattha uppajjāhîti, napi manovinnānam cakkhuviññānam ānāpeti: vattha tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha uppajjissāmîti, anālāpo tesam annamannehi, cinnattā uppajjantîti. — Katham bhante Nägasena samudācaritattā vattha cakkhuviññānam uppajjati tattha manovinnānam pi uppajjati, opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja muddā-gananā-sankhā-lekhā-sippatthānesu ādikammikassa dandhāvanā bhavati, athaparena samayena nisammakirivāya samudācaritattā adandhāyanā bhavati. evam-eva kho mahārāja samudācaritattā yattha cakkhuvinnanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuviññānam manoviññānam anapeti: yatthaham uppajjāmi tvam pi tattha uppajjāhîti, napi manoviññānam cakkhuviññānam ānāpeti: vattha tvam uppaijissasi aham-pi tattha uppajjissāmíti, anālāpo tesam aññamaññehi, samudācaritattā uppajjantiti. — Bhante Nāgasena, sotaviññāṇain uppajjati tattha manoviññānam pi uppajjati - pe - yattha ghanavinnanam uppajjati, yattha jivhaviññāņam uppajjati, yattha kāyaviññāņam uppajjati tattha manoviññāṇam pi uppajjatîti. — Āma mahārāja, vattha kāyavinnānam uppajjati tattha manovinnānam pi uppajjatîti. — Kin-nu kho bhante Nāgasena paṭhamam kāyaviññanam uppajjati paccha manoviññanam, udahu manoviññānam pathamani uppajjati pacchā kāyaviññānan ti. --Kāyaviññānam mahārāja pathamam uppajjati pacchā manoviññanan ti. — Kin nu kho bhante Nagasena — pe

<sup>23</sup> uppanjatiti all.

— anālāpo tesam aññamaññehi, samudācaritattā uppajjantîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yattha manoviññāṇam uppajjati vedanā pi tattha uppajjatîti. — Āma mahārāja, yattha manoviññāṇam uppajjati, phasso pi tattha uppajjati, vedanā pi tattha uppajjati, saññā pi tattha uppajjati, cetanā pi tattha uppajjati, vitakko pi tattha uppajjati, vicāro pi tattha uppajjati, sabbe pi phassapamukhā dhammā tattha uppajjantîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhaņo phasso ti. — Phusanalakkhaņo mahārāja phasso ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja dve mendā yujjheyyum, tesu yathā eko mendo evam cakkhu daṭṭhabbam, yathā dutiyo mendo evam rūpam daṭṭhabbam, yathā tesam sannipāto evam phasso daṭṭhabbo ti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja dve pāṇī vajjeyyum, tesu yathā eko pāṇi evam cakkhu daṭṭhabbam, yathā dutiyo pāṇi evam rūpam daṭṭhabbam, yathā tesam sannipāto evam phasso daṭ-thabbo ti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja dve sammā vajjeyyum, tesu yathā eko sammo evam cakkhu daṭṭhabbam, yathā dutiyo sammo evam rūpam daṭṭhabbam, yathā tesam sannipāto evam phasso daṭṭhabbo ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhaņā vedanā ti. — Vedayitalakkhaņā mahārāja vedanā anubhavanalakkhaņā câti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocideva puriso ranno adhikāram kareyya, tassa rājā tuṭṭho adhikāram dadeyya, so tena adhikārena pancahi kāmaguņehi samappito samangibhūto paricareyya, tassa evamassa: mayā kho pubbe ranno adhikāro kato, tassa merājā tuṭṭho adhikāram adāsi, svāham tatonidānam imam evarūpam vedanam vediyāmîti; — yathā vā pana mahārāja

<sup>25</sup> anubhavalak- AC in both places.

kocid-eva puriso kusalam kammam katvā kāyassa bhedā param-maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya, so tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samangibhūto paricareyya, tassa evam-assa: aham kho pubbe kusalam kammam akāsim, so 'ham tatonidānam imam evarūpam vedanam vediyāmîti; — evam-eva kho mahārāja vedayitalakkhaṇā c' eva vedanā anubhavanalakkhaṇā câti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhanā saññā ti. — Sañjā-nanalakkhanā mahārāja saññā; kim sañjānāti: nīlam pi sañjānāti, pītam pi sañjānāti, lohitam pi sañjānāti, odātam pi sañjānāti, mañjeṭṭham pi sañjānāti; evam kho mahārāja sañjānanalakkhanā saññā ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja rañño bhanḍāgāriko bhanḍāgāram pavisitvā nīla-pīta-lohit-odāta-mañjeṭṭhāni rāja-bhogāni rūpāni passitvā sañjānāti, evam eva kho mahārāja sañjānanalakkhanā saññā ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhanā cetanā ti. — Cetayitalakkhanā mahārāja cetanā abhisankharanalakkhanā cati. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso visam abhisankharitvā attanā ca piveyya pare ca pāyeyya, so attanā pi dukkhito bhaveyya, pare pi dukkhitā bhaveyyum, evam eva kho mahārāja idh ekacco puggalo akusalam kammam cetanāya cetayitvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya, ye pi tassa anusikkhanti te pi kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja kocid eva puriso sappi-navanīta-tela-madhu-phānitam ekajjham abhisankharitvā attanā ca piveyya pare ca pāyeyya, so attanā pi sukhito bhaveyya, pare pi sukhitā bhaveyyum,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> panca BM 27 upapajj- M throughout (mostly written uppapajj-).

evam - eva kho mahārāja idh' ekacco puggalo kusalam kammam cetanāya cetayitvā kāyassa bhedā param - maraņā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. ye pi tassa anusikkhanti te pi kāyassa bhedā param - maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti. Evam kho mahārāja cetayitalakkhanā cetanā abhisankharaṇalakkhanā câti. -- Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhanam viññānan-ti. Vijānanalakkhanam mahārāja viññānan ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja nagaraguttiko majjhe nagare singhātake nisinno passeyva puratthimadisato purisam āgacchantam, passeyva dakkhinadisato purisam āgacchantam, passevya pacchimadisato purisam agacchantam, passeyya uttaradisato purisani agacchantani, evam eva kho mahārāja yañ-ca puriso cakkhunā rūpam passati tam viññānena vijānāti, yan ca sotena saddam sunāti tam viññāņena vijānāti, yañ-ca ghānena gandham ghāyati tam viññanena vijanati, vañ-ca jivhaya rasam savati tam viññāņena vijānāti, yañ - ca kāyena photthabbam phusati tam viññanena vijanati, yañ ca manasa dhammam vijanāti tam vinnānena vijānāti. Evam kho mahārāja vijā-Kallo si bhante Nānanalakkhanam viññānan-ti. gasenàti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhano vitakko ti. — Appanālakkhaņo mahārāja vitakko ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja vaḍḍhaki suparikammakatam dārum sandhismim appeti, evam kho mahārāja appanālakkhaņo vitakko ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhano vicāro ti. — Anumajjanalakkhaņo mahārāja vicāro ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kamsathālam ākotitam pacchā

 $<sup>^5</sup>$ evameva kho all.  $^{21}$ evameva kho AM.  $^{-6}$ va: Įdhakī AC.  $^{32}$ kamsatālam C.

anuravati anusandahati; yathā mahārāja ākoṭanā evam vitakko daṭṭhabbo, yathā anuravanā evam vicāro daṭṭhabbo ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Tatiyo vaggo.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, sakkā imesam dhammānam ekatobhāvan gatānam vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaranam paññāpetum: ayam phasso, ayam vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetanā, idam viññānam, ayam vitakko, ayam vicāro ti. - Na sakkā mahārāja imesani dhammānam ekatobhāvan gatānam vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaranam paññapetum: avam phasso, avam vedana, avam sañña, ayam cetana, idam viññanam, ayam vitakko, ayam vicāro ti. — Opammam karohîti. Yathā mahārāja rañño sūdo vūsain vā rasain vā kareyya, so tattha dadhim-pi pakkhipeyya, lonam pi pakkhipeyya, singiveram-pi pakkhipeyya, jīrakam-pi pakkhipeyya, maricam-pi pakkhipevya, aññāni pi pakārāni pakkhipevya; tam-enam rājā evam vadeyya: dadhissa me rasam āhara, lonassa me rasam āhara, singiverassa me rasam āhara, jīrakassa me rasam āhara, maricassa me rasam āhara, sabbesam me pakkhittānam rasam āharati; sakkā nu kho mahārāja tesam rasānam ekatobhāvan gatānam vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā rasam āharitum: ambilattam vā lavanattam vā tittattam vā katukattam vā kasāyattam vā madhurattam vā ti. - Na hi bhante sakkā tesam rasānam ekatobhā-

<sup>6 -</sup>bhāvagat- C twice, M throughout 7 nānākāranam B once, M throughout 25 tittakattam A in both places.

van - gatānam vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā rasam āharitum: ambilattam vā lavaņattam vā tittattam vā katukattam vā kasāyattam vā madhurattam vā, api ca kho pana sakena sakena lakkhaņena upaṭṭhahantîti. — Evam - eva kho mahārāja na sakkā imesam dhammānam ekatobhāvan - gatānam vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇam paññāpetum: ayam phasso, ayam vedanā, ayam sanīnā, ayam cetanā, idam viñāāṇam, ayam vitakko, ayam vicāro ti, api ca kho pana sakena sakena lakkhaņena upaṭṭhahantîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Thero āha: Loṇam mahārāja cakkhuviññeyyan ti. — Āma bhante, cakkhuviññeyyan ti. — Suṭṭhu kho mahārāja jānāhîti. — Kim pana bhante jivhāviññeyyan ti. — Kim pana bhante sabbam loṇam jivhāya vijānātîti. — Āma mahārāja, sabbam loṇam jivhāya vijānātîti. — Yadi bhante sabbam loṇam jivhāya vijānātîti. — Yadi bhante sabbam loṇam jivhāya vijānātiti. — Yadi bhante sabbam loṇam jivhāya vijānāti, kissa pana tam sakaṭehi balivaddā āharanti, nanu loṇam eva āharitabban ti. — Na sakkā mahārāja loṇam eva āharitum, ekatobhāvan gatā ete dhammā, gocaranānattan gatā: loṇam garubhāvo cati. Sakkā pana mahārāja loṇam tulāya tulayitun ti. — Āma bhante, sakkā ti. — Na sakkā mahārāja loṇam tulāya tulayitum, garubhāvo tulāya tulāyatìti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Nāgasena-Milindarāja-pañhā niṭṭhitā.

 $<sup>^{13}</sup>$ jānāsiti AC.  $^{25}$  -rājamahāpañhā AC.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yān' imāni pañc' āyatanāni kin-nu tāni nānākammehi nibbattāni udāhu ekena kammenàti. — Nānākammehi mahārāja nibbattāni, na ekena kammenàti. — Opammam karohîti. - Tam kim-maññasi mahārāja: ekasmim khette pañca bījāni vapeyyum, tesam nānābījānam nānāphalāni nibbatteyyun-ti. — Āma bhante, nibbatteyyun-ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja yān' imāni pañc' āyatanāni tāni nānākammehi nibbattāni, na ekena kammenàti. — Kallo si bhante Nā-gasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāranena manussā na sabbe samakā, aññe appāvukā aññe dīghāyukā, aññe bavhābādhā aññe appābādhā, aññe dubbannā aññe vannavanto, aññe appesakkhā aññe mahesakkhā, aññe appabhogā aññe mahābhogā, aññe nīcakulīnā aññe mahākulīnā, aññe duppaññā aññe paññāvanto ti. - Thero āha: Kissa pana mahārāja rukkhā na sabbe samakā, aññe ambilā aññe lavanā aññe tittakā aññe katukā aññe kasāvā aññe madhurā ti. - Maññāmi bhante bījānam nānākaranenati. — Evam eva kho maharaja kammanam nanakaranena manussā na sabbe samakā, aññe appāyukā aññe dīghāyukā, aññe bavhābādhā aññe appābādhā, aññe dubbannā aññe vannavanto, aññe appesakkhā aññe mahesakkhā, aññe appabhogā aññe mahābhogā, aññe nīcakulīnā aññe mahākulīnā, aññe duppaññā aññe paññāvanto. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Kammassakā mānava sattā, kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammapatisaraņā, kammam satte vibhajati, yad idam hīnappanītatāyàti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha: kin-ti imam dukkham nirujjheyya aññañ-ca dukkham na uppaj-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> bahvāb- M throughout, C once; bavuhāb- B in both places. <sup>16</sup> pañ-ñavanto M in both places, B once. <sup>27</sup> -yoni -bandhu all. <sup>31</sup> idam M.

jeyyâti. - Etadatthā mahārāja amhākam pabbajjā ti. -Kim patigacc' eva vāyamitena, nanu sampatte kāle vāyamitabban ti. — Thero āha: Sampatte kāle mahārāja vāvāmo akiccakaro bhavati, patigacc' eva vāyāmo kiccakaro bhavatîti. — Opammam karohîti. maññasi mahārāja: yadā tvam pipāsito bhaveyyāsi tadā udapānam khanāpeyyāsi taļākam khanāpeyyāsi: pānīyam pivissāmiti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja sampatte kāle vāyāmo akiccakaro bhavati. patigacc' eva vāyāmo kiccakaro bhavatîti. - Bhiyvo opammam karohîti. - Tam kim mañnasi maharaja: yada tvam bubhukkhito bhaveyyāsi tadā tvam khettam kasāpeyyāsi sālim ropāpeyyāsi dhaññam atiharāpeyvāsi: bhattam bhuñiissāmîti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja sampatte kāle vāyāmo akiccakaro bhavati. patigacc' eva vāyāmo kiccakaro bhavatîti. - Bhiyvo opammam karohîti. — Tam kim maññasi mahârāja: yadā te sangāmo paccupatthito bhaveyya tadā tvam parikham khanāpeyyāsi pākāram kārāpeyyāsi gopuram kārāpeyyāsi attālakam kārāpeyyāsi dhaññam atiharāpeyyāsi, tadā tvam hatthismim sikkheyyāsi assasmim sikkheyyāsi rathasmim sikkheyvāsi dhanusmim sikkheyyāsi tharusmim sikkheyyāsîti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja sampatte kāle vāyāmo akiccakaro bhavati, patigacc' eva vāvāmo kiccakaro bhavati. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Paṭigacc' eva tam kayirā yam jaññā hitam-attano; na sākaṭikacintāya, mantā' dhīro parakkame.

Yathā sākaṭiko nāma samam hitvā mahāpatham visamam maggam - āruyha akkhacchinno va jhāyati,

<sup>1</sup> etadatthāya AM 2 for patigacc'eva see p. 48. 20 atṭālam A.

Evam dhammā apakkamma adhammam anuvattiya mano maccumukham patto akkhacchinno va socatîti. —

Kallo si bhante Nagasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: pākatikaaggito neraviko aggi mahābhitāpataro hoti, khuddako pi pāsāno pākatike aggimhi pakkhitto divasam - pi dhamamāno na vilayam gacchati, kūtāgāramatto pi pāsāno neravikaggimhi pakkhitto khanena vilayani gacchatîti; etam vacanam na saddahāmi. Evañ - ca pana vadetha: ve ca tattha uppannā sattā te anekāni pi vassasahassāni niraye paccamānā na vilavani gacchantîti; tam pi vacanani na saddahāmîti. — Thero āha: Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: vā tā santi makarinivo pi sumsumārinivo pi kacchapinivo pi morinivo pi kapotinivo pi kin nu tā kakkhalāni pāsānāni sakkharāvo ca khādantîti. — Āma bhante, khādantîti. - Kim pana tani tasam kucchiyam kotthabbhantaragatāni vilavam gacchantîti. - Āma bhante, vilavam gacchantîti. - Yo pana tāsam kucchiyam gabbho so pi vilavam gacchatîti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāranenāti. — Maññāmi bhante kammādhikatena na vilavam gacchatîti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja kammādhikatena neravikā sattā anekāni pi vassasahassāni nirave paccamānā na vilavam gacchanti [tatth' eva jāyanti tatth' eva vaddhanti tatth' eva maranti]. Bhāsitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: So na tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammam byantihotîti. -- Bhiyvo opammam karohîti. — Tam kim-maññasi mahārāja: vā tā santi sīhiniyo pi byagghiniyo pi dīpiniyo pi kukkuriniyo pi kin nu tā kakkhalāni atthikāni mamsāni khādantīti. — Ama bhante, khādantîti. — Kim pana tāni tāsam kuc-

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  mando AC (mano SN, II, 22).  $^2$  (va jhāyatīti SN l e )  $^{-24}$  the passage in brackets is wanting in BM in both places, at p. 68, 1, 7 in all

chiyam kotthabbhantaragatani vilayam gacchantîti. --Āma bhante, vilayam gacchantîti. — Yo pana tāsam kucchiyam gabbho so pi vilayam gacchatîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kena kāranenâti. — Maññāmi bhante kammādhikatena na vilayam gacchatîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja kammādhikatena nerayikā sattā anekāni pi vassasahassāni niraye paccamānā na vilayam gacchantîti. - Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. - Tam kim mañnasi mahārāja: yā tā santi Yonakasukhumāliniyo pi khattiyasukhumāliniyo pi brāhmanasukhumāliniyo pi gahapatisukhumāliniyo pi kin nu tā kakkhalāni khajjakāni mamsāni khādantîti. — Āma bhante, khādantîti. — Kim-pana tāni tāsam kucchiyam kotthabbhantaragatāni vilayam gacchantîti. - Ama bhante, vilayam gacchantîti. - Yo pana tāsam kucchiyam gabbho so pi vilayam gacchatîti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāranenâti. - Maññāmi bhante kammādhikatena na vilayam gacchatîti. — Evameva kho mahārāja kammādhikatena nerayikā sattā anekāni pi vassasahassāni niraye paccamānā na vilavam gacchanti [tatth' eva jāvanti tatth' eva vaddhanti tatth' eva maranti]. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: So na tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammam byantihotîti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha: ayam mahāpaṭhavī udake patiṭṭhitā, udakam vāte patiṭṭhitam, vāto ākāse patiṭṭhito ti; etam pi vacanam na saddahāmîti. — Thero dhammakarakena udakam gahetvā rājānam Milindam saññāpesi: Yathā mahārāja imam udakam vātena ādhāritam evam tam pi udakam vātena ādhāritan ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, nirodho nibbānan ti.
— Āma mahārāja, nirodho nibbānan ti. — Katham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> evam-pi ABC. <sup>28</sup> idam M

bhante Nāgaseņa nirodho nibbānan ti. — Sabbe bālaputhujjanā kho mahārāja ajjhattika-bāhire āyatane abhinandanti abhivadanti ajjhosāya tiṭṭhanti, te tena sotena vuyhanti, na parimuccanti jātiyā jarā-maraṇena sokena paridevena dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvako ajjhattika-bāhire āyatane nâbhinandati nâbhivadati nâjjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṁ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato taṇhā nirujjhati, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarā-maraṇaṁ sokaparideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā nirujjhanti, evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Evaṁ kho mahārāja nirodho nibbānan ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, sabbe va labhanti nibbānan ti. — Na kho mahārāja sabbe va labhanti nibbānam, api ca kho mahārāja yo sammā paṭipanno abhiñneyye dhamme abhijānāti, pariññeyye dhamme parijānāti, pahātabbe dhamme pajahati, bhāvetabbe dhamme bhāveti, sacchikātabbe dhamme sacchikaroti, so labhati nibbānan ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo na labhati nibbānam jānāti so: sukham nibbānan ti. Āma mahārāja, yo
na labhati nibbānam jānāti so: sukham nibbānan ti. —
Katham bhante Nāgasena alabhanto jānāti: sukham nibbānan ti. — Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: yesam na chinnā hatthapādā jāneyyum te mahārāja: dukkham
hatthapādacchedanan ti. — Āma bhante, jāneyyun ti.
— Katham jāneyyun ti. — Aññesam bhante chinnahatthapādānam paridevitasaddam sutvā jānanti: dukkham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> jarāya mar. BC. <sup>25</sup> ye nāsacchinnā ABbC, yesam yesam na chinnā M.

hatthapādacchedanan ti. — Evam eva, kho mahārāja yesam diṭṭham nibbānam tesam saddam sutvā jānāti: sukham nibbānan ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

## Catuttho vaggo.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, Buddho tayā diṭṭho ti. — Na hi mahārājâti. — Atha te ācariyehi Buddho diṭṭho ti. — Na hi mahārājâti. — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena na-tthi Buddho ti. — Kim-pana mahārāja Himavati Ūhānadī tayā diṭṭhā ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Atha te pitarā Ūhānadī diṭṭhā ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja na-tthi Ūhānadī ti. — Atthi bhante, kin-câpi me Ūhānadī na diṭṭhā pitarā pi me Ūhānadī na diṭṭhā, api ca atthi Ūhānadī ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja kincâpi mayā Bhagavā na diṭṭho ācariyehi pi me Bhagavā na diṭṭho, api ca atthi Bhagavā ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, Buddho anuttaro ti. — Āma mahārāja, Bhagavā anuttaro ti. — Katham bhante Nāgasena adiṭṭhapubbam jānāsi: Buddho anuttaro ti. — Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: yehi adiṭṭhapubbo mahāsamuddo jāneyyum te mahārāja: mahanto kho mahāsamuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho, yatth' imā pañca mahānadiyo satatam samitam appenti, seyyathîdam: Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, n' eva tassa ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyatîti. — Āma bhante, jāneyyun ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja sāvake mahante

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> mahanto kho samuddo AC. <sup>25</sup> pūraņattam ABC.

parinibbute passitvā jānāmi: Bhagavā anuttaro ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, sakkā jānitum: Buddho anuttaro ti. — Āma mahārāja, sakkā jānitum: Bhagavā anuttaro ti. — Katham bhante Nāgasena sakkā jānitum: Buddho anuttaro ti. — Bhūtapubbam mahārāja Tissatthero nāma lekhācariyo ahosi, bahūni vassāni abbhatītāni kālakatassa, katham so ñāyatîti. — Lekhena bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo dhammam passati so Bhagavantam passati, dhammo hi mahārāja Bhagavatā desito ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, dhammo tayā diṭṭho ti. — Buddhanettiyā kho mahārāja Buddhapaññattiyā yāva-jīvam sāvakehi vattitabban ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, na ca sankamati paṭisandahati càti. — Āma mahārāja, na ca sankamati paṭisandahati càti. — Katham bhante Nāgasena na ca sankamati paṭisandahati ca, opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso padīpato padīpam padīpeyya, kin nu kho so mahārāja padīpo padīpamhā sankanto ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na ca sankamati paṭisandahati càti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Abhijānāsi nu tvam mahārāja daharako santo silokācariyassa santike kañci silokam gahitan ti. — Āma bhante ti. — Kin nu kho mahārāja so siloko ācariyamhā sankanto ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na ca sankamati paṭisandahati càti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, vedagū upalabbhatiti. — Thero āha: Paramatthena kho mahārāja vedagū na upalabbhatîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

<sup>18</sup> Nāgasena om. AC. 24 nanu AaBC, om. M.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, atthi koci satto vo imamhā kāyā aññam kāyam sankamatîti. — Na hi mahārājâti. — Yadi bhante Nāgasena imamhā kāvā aññam kāvam sankamanto na tthi, nanu mutto bhavissati pāpakehi kammehîti. - Āma mahārāja, yadi na patisandaheyya mutto bhavissati pāpakehi kammehi; vasmā ca kho mahārāja patisandahati, tasmā na parimutto pāpakehi kammehîti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid-eva puriso aññatarassa purisassa ambam avahareyya, kim so dandappatto bhavevyâti. - Āma bhante. dandappatto bhaveyyati. - Na kho so mahārāja tāni ambāni avahari yāni tena ropitāni, kasmā dandappatto bhaveyyati. — Tāni bhante ambāni nissāva jātāni, tasmā dandappatto bhaveyyàti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja iminā nāmarūpena kammam karoti sobhanam vā asobhanam vā, tena kammena aññam nāmarūpam patisandahati, tasmā na parimutto pāpakehi kammehîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Bhante Nāgasena, iminā Rājā āha: nāmarūpena kammam katam kusalam vā akusalam vā, kuhim tāni kammāni titthantîti. - Anubandheyyum kho mahārāja tāni kammāni 'chāyā va anapāyinī' ti. — Sakkā pana bhante tāni kammāni dassetum: idha vā idha vā tāni kammāni titthantîti. - Na sakkā mahārāja tāni kammāni dassetum: idha vā idha vā tāni kammāni titthantîti. - Opammam karohîti. - Tam kim mañnasi mahārāja: yān' imāni rukkhāni anibbattaphalāni sakkā tesam phalāni dassetum: idha vā idha vā tāni phalāni tiṭṭhantîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja abbocchinnāya santatiyā na sakkā tāni kammāni dassetum: idha vā idha vā tāni kammāni tiţţhantîti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

<sup>22</sup> ti om. ABC.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo uppajjati jānāti so: uppajjissāmîti. — Āma mahārāja, yo uppajjati jānāti so: uppajjissāmîti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kassako gahapatiko bījāni pathaviyam nikkhipitvā sammā deve vassante jānāti: dhañām nibbattissatîti. — Āma bhante, jāneyyâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo uppajjati jānāti so: uppajjissāmîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, Buddho atthîti. — Āma mahārāja, Bhagavā atthîti. — Sakkā pana bhante Nāgasena Buddho nidassetum: idha vā idha vā ti. — Parinibbuto mahārāja Bhagavā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā, na sakkā Bhagavā nidassetum: idha vā idha vā ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: mahato aggikkhandhassa jalamānassa yā acci atthan gatā sakkā sā acci dassetum: idha vā idha vā ti. — Na hi bhante, niruddhā sā acci, appaññattim gatā ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto, atthan gato Bhagavā na sakkā nidassetum: idha vā idha vā ti; dhammakāyena pana kho mahārāja sakkā Bhagavā nidassetum, dhammo hi mahārāja Bhagavata desito ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

## Pañcamo vaggo.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, piyo pabbajitānam kāyo ti. — Na kho mahārāja piyo pabbajitānam kāyo ti. — Atha kissa nu kho bhante kelāyatha mamāyathàti. — Kim-pana te mahārāja kadāci karahaci sangāmagatassa kandappahāro hotîti. — Āma bhante, hotîti. — Kin-nu

kho mahārāja so vaņo ālepena ca ālimpīyati telena ca makkhīyati sukhumena ca coļapaṭṭena paliveṭhīyatîti. — Āma bhante, ālepena ca ālimpīyati telena ca makkhīyati sukhumena ca coļapaṭṭena paliveṭhīyatîti. — Kin nu kho mahārāja piyo te vaņo, yena ālepena ca ālimpīyati telena ca makkhīyati sukhumena ca coļapaṭṭena paliveṭhīyatîti. — Na me bhante piyo vaṇo, api ca maṁsassa rūhanatthāya ālepena ca ālimpīyati telena ca makkhīyati sukhumena ca coļapaṭṭena paliveṭhīyatîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja appiyo pabbajitānaṁ kāyo, atha ca pabbajitā anajjhositā kāyaṁ pariharanti brahmacariyānuggahāya. Api ca kho mahārāja vaṇāpamo kāyo vutto Bhagavatā, tena pabbajitā vaṇam iva kāyaṁ pariharanti anajjhositā. Bhāsitam p' etaṁ mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Allacammapațicchanno navadvăro mahāvaņo samantato paggharati asucī pūtigandhiyo ti. —

Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, Buddho sabbannū sabbadassāvī ti. — Āma mahārāja, Bhagavā sabbannū sabbadassāvī ti. — Atha kissa nu kho bhante Nāgasena sāvakānam anupubbena sikkhāpadam pannāpesīti. — Athi pana te mahārāja koci vejjo yo imissam paṭhaviyam sabbabhesajjāni jānātîti. — Āma bhante, atthīti. — Kin nu kho mahārāja so vejjo gilānakam sampatte kāle bhesajjam pāyeti udāhu asampatte kāle ti. — Sampatte kāle bhante gilānakam bhesajjam pāyeti, no asampatte kāle ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā sabbannū sabbadassāvī na akāle sāvakānam sikkhāpadam pannāpeti, sampatte kāle sāvakānam sikkhāpadam pannāpeti yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyan ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

<sup>1</sup> vaņo yena ālepena ABC. 7 na kho bhante ABC.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, Buddho dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhanehi samannāgato asītiyā ca anubyañjanehi parirañjito suvannavanno kañcanasannibhattaco byāmappabho ti. - Āma mahārāja, Bhagavā dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhanehi samannāgato asītiyā ca anubyañparirañjito suvannavanno kañcanasannibhattaco byāmappabho ti. - Kim pan' assa bhante mātāpitaro pi dvattimsa-mahāpurisalakkhanehi samannāgatā asītiyā ca anubyanjanehi pariranjita suvannavanna kancanasannibhattacā byāmappabhā ti. - Na hi mahārājàti. - Evam sante kho bhante Nāgasena uppajjati Buddho dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhanehi samannāgato asītiyā ca anubyañjanehi parirañjito suvannavanno kañcanasannibhattaco byāmappabho ti; api ca mātusadiso vā putto hoti mātupakkho vā, pitusadiso vā putto hoti pitupakkho vā ti. -Thero āha: Atthi pana mahārāja kiñci padumam satapattan ti. - Āma bhante, atthîti. - Tassa pana kuhim sambhavo ti. Kaddame jāyati, udake āsīyatiti. — Kin-nu kho mahārāja padumam kaddamena sadisam vannena vā gandhena vā rasena vā ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Atha udakena sadisam vannena vā gandhena vā rasena vā ti. - Na hi bhante ti. -- Evam-eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā dvattimsa-mahāpurisalakkhanehi samannăgato asītivā ca anubyanjanehi parirañjito suvannavanno kañcanasannibhattaco byāmappabho, no c'assa mātāpitaro dvattimsa-mahāpurisalakkhaņehi samannāgatā asītiyā ca anubyanjanehi pariranjitā suvannavannā kancanasannibhattacā byāmappabhā ti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, Buddho brahmacārī ti. — Āma mahārāja, Bhagavā brahmacārī ti. — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena Buddho Brahmuno sisso ti. — Atthi pana te mahārāja hatthipāmokkho ti. — Āma bhante,

<sup>1</sup> battımsa- B throughout, except once. 11 na uppajati A

atthîti. — Kin-nu kho mahārāja so hatthī kadāci karahaci koñcanādam nadatîti. — Āma bhante, nadatîti. — Tena hi mahārāja so hatthī koñcānam sisso ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kim-pana mahārāja Brahmā sabuddhiko abuddhiko ti. — Sabuddhiko bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja Brahmā Bhagavato sisso ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, upasampadā sundarā ti. — Āma mahārāja, upasampadā sundarā ti. — Atthi pana bhante Buddhassa upasampadā udāhu na tthîti. — Upasampanno kho mahārāja Bhagavā bodhirukkhamūle saha sabbañnutanāņena, na tthi Bhagavato upasampadā annehi dinnā yathā sāvakānam mahārāja Bhagavā sikkhāpadam pannāpeti yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyan ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo ca mātari matāya rodati, yo ca dhammapemena rodati, ubhinnam tesam rodantānam kassa assu bhesajjam, kassa na bhesajjan-ti. -- Ekassa kho mahārāja assu rāga-dosa-mohehi samalam unham, ekassa pīti-somanassena vimalam sītalam; yam kho mahārāja sītalam tam bhesajjam, yam unham tam na bhesajjan-ti. -- Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kim nānākaranam sarāgassa ca vītarāgassa càti. — Eko kho mahārāja ajjhosito, eko anajjhosito ti. — Kim etam bhante: ajjhosito anajjhosito nāmàti. — Eko kho mahārāja atthiko, eko anatthiko ti. — Passām' aham bhante evarupam: yo ca sarāgo yo ca vītarāgo sablo p'eso sobhanam yeva icchati khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā, na koci pāpakam icchatîti. — Avītarāgo kho mahārāja rasapaṭisamvedī ca rasarāgapaṭisamvedī ca bhojanam bhuñjati, vītarāgo pana rasapaṭisamvedī ca bhojanam bhuñjati, vītarāgo pana rasapatisamvedī ca bhojanam bhuñjati, vītarāgo pana rasapatisam bhuñjati, vītarāgo pana rasapatisam bhuñjati, vītarāgo pana rasapatisam bhuñjati, vītarāgo pana rasapatisam b

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> hatthi all in both places <sup>13</sup> M repeats sāvakānam as an attempt to make sense, but something more seems to have fallen out. <sup>24</sup> kho om. AC.

pațisamvedī bhojanam bhuñjati, no ca kho rasarāgapațisamvedī ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, pañīā kuhim paṭiva-satîti. — Na katthaci mahārājàti. — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena na tthi pañīā ti. — Vāto mahārāja kuhim paṭivasatîti. — Na katthaci bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja na tthi vāto ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan' etam brūsi: samsāro ti, katamo so samsāro ti. — Idha mahārāja jāto idh' eva marati, idha mato añnātra uppajjati, tahim jāto tahim yeva marati, tahim mato añnātra uppajjati; evam kho mahārāja samsāro hotîti. — Opammam karohiti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso pakkam ambam khāditvā aṭṭhim ropeyya, tato mahanto ambarukkho nibbattitvā phalāni dadeyya, atha so puriso tato pi pakkam ambam khāditvā aṭṭhim ropeyya, tato pi mahanto ambarukkho nibbattitvā phalāni dadeyya, evam etesam rukkhānam koṭi na pañnāyati; evam eva kho mahārāja idha jāto idh' eva marati, idha mato añnātra uppajjati, tahim jāto tahim yeva marati, tahim mato añnātra uppajjati; evam kho mahārāja samsāro hotîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kena atītam cirakatam saratîti. — Satiyā mahārājàti. — Nanu bhante Nāgasena cittena sarati, no satiyā ti. — Abhijānāsi nu tvam mahārāja kincid eva karanīyam katvā pamuṭṭhan ti. — Āma bhante ti. — Kin nu kho tvam mahārāja tasmim samaye acittako ahosîti. — Na hi bhante, sati tasmim samaye nâhosîti. — Atha kasmā tvam mahārāja evam āha: cittena sarati, no satiyā ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, sabbā sati abhijānantā

<sup>26</sup> pammutth- ABC

uppajjati udāhu kaţumikā va satîti. — Abhijānantā pi mahārāja sati uppajjati, kaṭumikā pi satîti. — Evam hi kho bhante Nāgasena sabbam satim abhijānanti, na thi kaṭumikā satîti. — Yadi na thi mahārāja kaṭumikā sati na thi kinci sippikānam kammāyaṭanehi vā sippāyaṭanehi vā vijjaṭṭhānehi vā karaṇīyam, niratthakā ācariyā; yasmā ca kho mahārāja atthi kaṭumikā sati tasmā atthi kaṃmāyaṭanehi vā sippāyaṭanehi vā vijjāyaṭanehi vā karaṇīyam, attho ca ācariyehîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Chattho vaggo.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, katihi ākārehi sati uppajjatīti. — Soļasahi ākārehi mahārāja sati uppajjatīti. katamehi soļasahi ākārehi: abhijānato pi mahārāja sati uppajjati, kaṭumikāya pi sati uppajjati, oļārikaviñīāṇato pi sati uppajjati, ahitaviñīāṇato pi sati uppajjati, sabhāganimittato pi sati uppajjati, visabhāganimittato pi sati uppajjati, kathābhiñīāṇato pi sati uppajjati, kathābhiñīāṇato pi sati uppajjati, lakkhaṇato pi sati uppajjati, saraṇato pi sati uppajjati, muddāto pi sati uppajjati, gaṇanāto pi sati uppajjati, dhāraṇato pi sati uppajjati, bhāvanāto pi sati uppajjati, potthakanibandhanato pi sati uppajjati, upanikkhepato pi sati uppajjati, anubhūtato pi sati uppajjati. Katham abhijānato sati uppajjati: yathā mahārāja āyasmā ca Ānando Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā ye vā pan

 $<sup>^3</sup>$ bh N. hesa sabbam A, bh. N. na hesa sabbam C, bh N. na ho sabbam Ba, bh N va sabbam Bb.  $^{19}$  gaṇanato A  $^{22}$  upanikkhepanato AbB.  $^{23}$  uppajjatîti all.

aññe pi keci jātissarā jātim saranti, evam abhijānato sati uppajjati. Katham katumikāya sati uppajjati: yo pakatiyā mutthassatiko pare ca tam sarāpanattham nibandhanti, evam katumikāva sati uppajjati. Katham olārikaviñnāņato sati uppajjati: vadā rajje vā abhisitto hoti sotāpattiphalam vā patto hoti, evam olārikaviñnānato sati uppajjati. Katham hitaviññanato sati uppajjati: yamhi sukhapito: amukasmim evam sukhāpito ti sarati, evam hitaviññānato Katham ahitaviññānato sati uppajjati: sati uppajjati. vamhi dukkhāpito: amukasmim evam dukkhāpito ti sarati, evam ahitaviññanato sati uppajjati. Katham sabhaganimittato sati uppajjati: sadisam puggalam disvā mātaram vā pitaram vā bhātaram vā bhaginim vā sarati, ottham vā gonam vā gadrabham vā disvā aññam tādisam ottham vā gonam vā gadrabham vā sarati, evam sabhāganimittato sati uppajjati. Kathan visabhaganimittato sati uppajjati: asukassa nāma [evam] vanno ediso, saddo ediso, gandho ediso, raso ediso, photthabbo ediso ti sarati, evam visabhaganimittato sati uppajjati. Katham kathabhinnanato sati uppajjati: yo pakatiyā mutthassatiko hoti tam pare sarāpenti, tena so sarati, evam kathābhiññānato sati uppajjati. Katham lakkhanato sati uppajjati: yo balivaddānam ankena jānāti lakkhanena jānāti, evam lakkhanato sati uppajjati. Katham saranato sati uppajjati: vo pakativā mutthassatiko hoti, vo tain: sarāhi bho, sarāhi bho ti punappunam sarapeti, evam saranato sati uppajjati. Katham muddāto sati uppajjati: lipivā sikkhitattā jānāti: imassa akkharassa anantaram imam akkharam katabban-ti, evam muddāto sati uppajjati. Katham gananāto sati uppajjati: gananāya sikkhitattā ganakā bahum pi ganenti. evam gananāto sati uppajjati. Katham dhāranato sati uppaijati: dhāranāya sikkhitattā dhāranakā bahum pi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> mutthassati AC. <sup>29</sup> gananato ABC in both places <sup>30</sup> gananakā AB.

dhārenti, evam dhāranato sati uppajjati. Katham bhāvanāto sati uppajjati: idha bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathîdam: ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāram sa-uddesam pubbenivāsam anussarati, evam bhavanato sati uppajjati. Katham potthakanibandhanato sati uppajjati: rājāno anusāsaniyam anussarantā: ekam potthakam āharathati tena potthakena anussaranti, evam potthakanibandhanato sati uppajjati. upanikkhepato sati uppajiati: upanikkhittam bhandam disvā sarati, evam upanikkhepato sati pajjati. Katham anubhūtato sati uppajjati: ditthattā rūpam sarati, sutattā saddam sarati, ghāvitattā gandham sarati, sāvitattā rasam sarati, phutthattā photthabbam sarati, viññātattā dhammam sarati, evam anubhūtato sati uppajjati. Imehi kho mahārāja solasahi ākārehi sati uppajjatîti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe evam bhaṇatha: yo vassasatam akusalam kareyya maraṇakāle ca ekam Buddhagatam satim paṭilabheyya so devesu uppajjeyyàti; etam na saddahāmi. Evañ ca pana vadetha: ekena pāṇātipātena niraye uppajjeyyàti; etam pi na saddahāmîti. — Tam kim maññasi mahātāja: khuddako pi pāsāṇo vinā nāvāya udake uppilaveyyàti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kin nu kho mahārāja vāhasatam pi pāsāṇānam nāvāya āropitam udake uppilaveyyàti. — Āma bhante, uppilaveyyâti. — Yathā mahārāja nāvā evam kusalāni kammāni daṭṭhabbānîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kim tumhe atītassa dukkhassa pahānāya vāyamathàti. — Na hi mahārājâti. — Kim pana anāgatassa dukkhassa pahānāya vāyamathàti. — Na hi mahārājâti. — Kim pana paccuppannassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> bhāvanato ABC. <sup>4</sup> saud, anekavihitam pubb. Cb. <sup>5</sup> bhāvanato AC. <sup>9</sup> 10 upanikkhepanato AC. <sup>21</sup> etam-pi vacanam na A.

dukkhassa pahānāya vāyamathâti. - Na hi mahārājâti. - Yadi tumhe na atītassa dukkhassa pahānāya vāyamatha, na anāgatassa dukkhassa pahānāva vāvamatha, na paccuppannassa dukkhassa pahānāva vāvamatha, atha kimatthāya vāvamathàti. — Thero āha: Kin-ti mahārāja idañ-ca dukkham nirujjhevya aññañ-ca dukkham na uppajjevyáti etadattháya vávamámáti. --- Atthi pana bhante Nāgasena anāgatam dukkhan ti. - Na tthi mahārājâti. - Tumhe kho bhante Nāgasena atipanditā ve tumhe asantānam dukkhānam pahānāva vāvamathâti. - Atthi pana te mahārāja keci patirājāno paccatthikā paccāmittā paccupatthitā hontîti. - Āma bhante, atthîti. - Kin nu kho maharaja tada tumbe parikham khanapevvatha pakāram cināpeyyātha gopuram kārāpeyyātha attālakam kārāpeyyātha dhaññam atiharāpeyyāthâtı. - Na hi bhante, patigacc' eva tam pativattam hotîti. - Kim tumhe mahārāja tadā hatthismim sikkheyyātha assasmim sikkheyvätha rathasmim sikkheyvätha dhanusmim sikkheyvätha tharusmim sikkheyvāthàti. - Na hi bhante, patigacc' eva tam sikkhitam hotîti. — Kiss' atthāvâti. — Anāgatānam bhante bhayanam patibahanatthayati. - Kin-nu kho mahārāja atthi anāgatam bhavan ti. - Na tthi bhante ti. - Tumhe ca kho mahārāja atipanditā ve tumhe anāgatānām bhayānam patibāhanatthāva pativādethâti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohiti. — Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: vadā tvanī pipāsito bhaveyvāsi tadā tvanī udapānam khanāpeyyāsi pokkharanim khanāpeyyāsi talākam khaņāpeyyāsi: pānīyam pivissāmîti. — Na hi bhante, patigacc' eva tam pativattam hotîti. - Kiss' atthavâti. -Anagatanam bhante pipasanam patibahanatthava pativattam hotîti. — Atthi pana mahārāja anāgatā pipāsā ti. — Na-tthi bhante ti. — Tumbe kho mahārāja ati-

 $<sup>^{14}</sup>$  attālam B  $^{25}$  bhiyyo wanting in all.

paṇḍitā ye tumhe anāgatānam pipāsānam paṭibāhanatthāya tam paṭiyādethàti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti.
— Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: yadā tvam bubhukkhito
bhaveyyāsi tadā tvam khettam kasāpeyyāsi sālim vapāpeyyāsi: bhattam bhuñjissāmîti. — Na hi bhante, paṭigacc' eva tam paṭiyattam hotîti. — Kiss' atthāyàti. —
Anāgatānam bhante bubhukkhānam paṭibāhanatthāyâti. —
Atthi pana mahārāja anāgatā bubhukkhā ti. — Na thi
bhante ti. — Tumhe kho mahārāja atipanḍitā ye tumhe
asantānam anāgatānam bubhukkhānam paṭibāhanatthāya
patiyādethâti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kīva dūro ito brahmaloko ti. - Dūro kho mahārāja ito brahmaloko, kūtāgāramattā silā tamhā patitā ahorattena atthacattālīsa vojanasahassāni bhassamānā catuhi māsehi pathaviyam patitthaheyyati. - Bhante Nagasena, tumbe evam bhanatha: seyyathā pi balavā puriso samminjitam vā bāham pasārevya pasāritam vā bāham samminjevya, evam eva iddhimā bhikkhu cetovasippatto Jambudīpe antarahito brahmaloke pātubhavevvâti; etam vacanam na saddahāmi, evam atisīgham tāva bahūni vojanasatāni gacchissatîti. -Thero āha: Kuhim pana mahārāja tava jātabhūmîti. -Atthi bhante Alasando nāma dīpo, tatthâham jāto ti. -Kīva dūro mahārāja ito Alasando hotîti. Dumattāni bhante vojanasatānîti. - Abhijānāsi nu tvam mahārāja tattha kiñcid-eva karanīyam karitvā saritā ti. — Āma bhante, sarāmîti. — Lahum kho tvam mahārāja gato si dumattāni vojanasatānîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo idha kālakato brahmaloke uppajjeyya yo ca idha kālakato Kasmīre uppajjeyya, ko cirataram ko sīghataran-ti. — Samakam mahārājāti. — Opammam karohîti. -- Kuhim pana mahārāja

<sup>18</sup> evam-evain AC 26 karityā sarāhîti M.

tava jātanagaran ti. -- Atthi bhante Kalasigāmo nāma. tatthaham jato ti. - Kīva dūro mahārāja ito Kalasigamo hotiti. - Dumattāni bhante yojanasatāniti. - Kīva dūram mahārāja ito Kasmīram hotîti. — Dvādasa bhante vojanānîti. - Ingha tvam mahārāja Kalasigāmam cintehîti. - Cintito bhante ti. - Ingha tvam mahārāja Kasmīram cintehîti. - Cintitam bhante ti. - Kataman nu kho mahārāja cirena cintitam katamam sīghataran ti. — Samakam bhante ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja yo idha kālakato brahmaloke uppajjevya vo ca idha kālakato Kasmīre uppajjevva samakam veva uppajjantīti. — Bhiyvo opammam karohîti. - Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: dve sakunā ākāsena gacchevvum, tesu eko ucce rukkhe nisīdevva eko nīce rukkhe nisīdevya, tesam samakam patitthitanam katamassa chava pathamataram pathaviyam patitthahevya katamassa chāvā cirena pathavivam patitthaheyyati. - Samakani bhante ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja vo idha kālakato brahmaloke uppajjevva vo ca idha kālakato Kasmīre uppajjevva samakam veva uppajjantíti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Rājā āha: Kati nu kho bhante Nāgasena bojjhangā ti. — Satta kho mahārāja bojjhangā ti. — Katihi pana bhante bojjhangehi bujjhatīti. — Ekena kho mahārāja bojjhangena bujjhati: dhammavicayasambojjhangenāti. — Atha kissa nu kho bhante vuccanti satta bojjhangā ti. — Tam kim-mañūasi mahārāja: asi kosiyā pakkhitto aggahito hatthena ussahati chejjam chiaditun-ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja dhammavicayasambojjhangena vinā chahi bojjhangehi na bujjhatīti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kataman nu kho bahutaram, punnam vā apunnam vā ti. — Punnam kho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> yatthāham ABC. <sup>3</sup> kīva dūro ... Kasmīrako B <sup>23</sup> uccarukkhe BCa.

mahārāja bahutaram, apuñām thokan-ti. — Kena kāraņenâti. — Apuñām kho mahārāja karonto vippaṭisārī hoti: pāpakammam mayā katan-ti; tena pāpam na vaḍ-ḍhati. Puñām kho mahārāja karonto avippaṭisārī hoti, avippaṭisārissa pāmojjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhiyati, samāhito yathābhūtam pajānāti, tena kāraņena puñām vaḍḍhati; puriso kho mahārāja chinnahatthapādo Bhagavato ekam uppalahattham datvā ekanavuti kappāni vinipātam na gacchissati; iminā pi mahārāja kāraņena bhaņāmi: puñām bahutaram, apuññam thokan-ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo jānanto pāpakammam karoti yo ca ajānanto pāpakammam karoti, kassa bahutaram apuññan-ti. — Thero āha: Yo kho mahārāja ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tassa bahutaram apuññan-ti. — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena yo amhākam rājaputto vā rājamahāmatto vā ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tam mayam diguṇam daṇḍemàti. — Tam kim-maññasi mahārāja: tattam ayoguļam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam eko ajānanto gaṇheyya eko jānanto gaṇheyya, katamo balikataram dayheyyàti. — Yo kho bhante ajānanto gaṇheyya so balikataram dayheyyâti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja yo ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tassa bahutaram apuñnān-ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, atthi koci iminā sarīradehena Uttarakurum vā gaccheyya brahmalokam vā aññam vā pana dīpan-ti. — Atthi mahārāja yo iminā cātummahābhūtikena kāyena Uttarakurum vā gaccheyya brahmalokam vā aññam vā pana dīpan-ti. — Katham-bhante Nāgasena iminā cātummahābhūtikena kāyena Uttarakurum vā gaccheyya brahmalokam vā aññam vā

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  pāpam kommam B.  $^7$  vediyati A.  $^{21,23}$  balavataram Bb. bahutaram M.  $^{22,23}$  dayh- M.

pana dīpan-ti. — Abhijānāsi nu tvam mahārāja imissā paṭhaviyā vidatthim vā ratanim vā langhitvā ti. — Āma bhante, abhijānāmi; aham-bhante Nāgasena aṭṭha pi rataniyo langhāmìti. — Katham tvam mahārāja aṭṭha pi rataniyo langhesîti. — Aham hi bhante cittam uppādemi: ettha nipatissāmîti; saha cittuppādena kāyo me lahuko hotîti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja iddhimā bhikkhu cetovasippatto kāyam citte samāropetvā cittavasena vehāsam gacchatîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe evam bhanatha: aṭṭhikāni dīghāni yojanasatikāni pîti; rukkho pi tāva na tthi yojanasatiko, kuto pana aṭṭhikāni dīghāni yojanasatikāni bhavissantîti. — Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: sutan te mahāsamudde pañcayojanasatikā pi macchā atthîti. — Āma bhante, sutan ti. — Nanu mahārāja pañcayojanasatikassa macchassa aṭṭhikāni dīghāni bhavissanti yojanasatikāni pîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe evam bhaṇatha: sakkā assāsa-passāse nirodhetun-ti. — Āma mahārāja, sakkā assāsa-passāse nirodhetun-ti. — Katham-bhante Nāgasena sakkā assāsa-passāse nirodhetun-ti. — Tam kim-maññasi mahārāja: sutapubbo te koci kākacchamāno ti. — Āma bhante, sutapubbo ti. — Kin-nu kho mahārāja so saddo kāye namite virameyyàti. — Āma bhante, virameyyàti. — So hi nāma mahārāja saddo abhāvitakāyassa abhāvitasīlassa abhāvitacittassa abhāvitapaññassa kāye namite viramissati, kim-pana bhāvitakāyassa bhāvitasīlassa bhāvitacittassa bhāvitapaññassa catutthajjhānam samāpannassa assāsa-passāsā na nirujjhissantîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, samuddo samuddo ti vuccati, kena kāraņena udakam samuddo ti vuccatîti. —

<sup>2</sup> ratanam AbC. 2 langhinti M. 24.27 namate all except Bb.

Thero āha: Yattakam mahārāja udakam tattakam loṇam. yattakam loṇam tattakam udakam, tasmā samuddo ti vuccatiti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāraņena samuddo ekaraso loņaraso ti. — Cirasaņṭhitattā kho mahārāja udakassa samuddo ekaraso loņaraso ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, sakkā sabbam sukhumam chinditun ti. — Āma mahārāja, sakkā sabbam sukhumam chinditun ti. — Kim pana bhante sabbam sukhuman ti. — Dhammo kho mahārāja sabbasukhumo, na kho mahārāja dhammā sabbe sukhumā, sukhuman ti vā thūlan ti vā mahārāja dhammānam etam adhivacanam, yam kinci chinditabbam sabbam tam paññāya chindati, na thi dutiyam paññāya chedanan ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, viññānan-ti vā paññā ti vā bhūtasmim jīvo ti vā, ime dhammā nānatthā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca, udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam-eva nānan-ti.

Vijānanalakkhaṇam mahārāja viññāṇam, pajānanalakkhaṇā paññā, bhūtasmim jīvo na upalabbhatîti. Yadi jīvo na upalabbhati, atha ko carahi cakkhunā rūpam passati, sotena saddam suṇāti, ghānena gandham ghāyati, jivhāya rasam sāyati, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati, manasā dhammam vijānātîti. — Thero āha: Yadi jīvo cakkhunā rūpam passati — pe — manasā dhammam vijānāti, so jīvo cakkhudvāresu uppāṭitesu mahantena ākāsena bahimukho suṭṭhutaram rūpam passeyya, sotesu uppāṭitesu ghāne uppāṭite jivhāya uppāṭitāya kāye uppāṭite mahantena ākāsena suṭṭhutaram saddam suṇeyya gandham ghā-yeyya rasam sāyeyya phoṭṭhabbam phuseyyàti. — Na

 $<sup>^{5}</sup>$  sabbasukhumam M.  $^{12}$  sabbasukhumā M.  $^{15}$  nānātthā AB.  $^{-2}$  atha kho ABC.

hi bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja bhūtasmim jīvo na upalabbhatîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenàti.

Thero āha: Dukkaram mahārāja Bhagavatā katan ti. Kim-pana bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā dukkarani katan ti. — Dukkaram mahārāja Bhagavatā katam: imesam arūpīnam cittacetasikānam dhammānam ekārammane vattamānānam vavatthānam akkhātam: ayam phasso, ayam vedanā, avam sañnā, avam cetanā, idam cittan ti. -Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso nāvāya mahāsamuddam ajjhogāhitvā hatthaputena udakam gahetvā jivhāya sāvitvā — jāneyya nu kho mahārāja so puriso: idam Gangāya udakam, idam Yamunāya udakam, idam Aciravatiyā udakam, idam Sarabhuyā udakam, idam Mahiyā udakan ti. - Dukkaram bhante jānitun ti. dukkarataram kho mahārāja Bhagavatā imesam arūpīnam cittacetasikānam dhammānam ekārammane vattamānānam vavatthānam akkhātam; avam phasso, ayam vedanā, avam saññā, ayam cetanā, idam cittan ti. - Sutthu bhante ti rājā abbhanumodi.

Sattamo vaggo.

Thero āha: Jānāsi kho mahārāja sampati kā velā ti. — Āma bhante, jānāmi, sampati pathamo yāmo atikkanto, majjhimo yāmo vattati, ukkā padīpiyanti, cattāri paṭākāni āṇattāni, gamissanti bhaṇḍato rājadeyyā ti. — Yonakā evam āhamsu: Kallo si mahārāja, paṇḍito bhikkhùti. — Āma bhaṇe, paṇḍito thero, ediso ācariyo bhaveyya mādiso

<sup>\*</sup> dhammanain om ABC  $^{-10}$  ajjhogahetvā ABC, -gāhetvā M.  $^{-15}$  tate Ab, ito M.  $^{-26}$  sace ediso M.

ca antevāsī, nacirass' eva pandito dhammam ājāneyyàti. - Tassa pañhaveyyākaranena tuttho rājā theram Nāgasatasahassagghanakena kambalena acchādetvā: Bhante Nāgasena, ajjatagge te atthasatam bhattam paññāpemi, yam kiñci antepure kappiyam tena ca pavāremîti āha. — Alam mahārāja, jīvāmîti. — Jānāmi bhante Nāgasena iīvasi, api ca attānañ - ca rakkha mamañ - ca rakkhāhi; katham attānam rakkhasi: Nāgaseno Milindam rājānam pasādesi na ca kiñci alabhîti parāpavādo āgaccheyyâti, evam attānam rakkha; katham mamam rakkhasi: Milindo rājā pasanno pasannākāram na karotîti parāpavādo āgaccheyyati, evam mamam rakkhahîti. - Tatha hotu maharajàti. - Seyyathā pi bhante sīho migarājā suvannapañjare pakkhitto pi bahimukho yeva hoti, evam-eva kho 'ham bhante kiñcapi agaram ajjhavasami, bahimukho yeva pana acchāmi, sace 'ham bhante agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyam na ciram jīveyyam, bahū me paccatthikā ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno Milindassa rañño pañham vissajjetvā utthāy' āsanā sanghārāmam agamāsi. Acirapakkante ca āyasmante Nāgasene Milindassa rañño etad - ahosi: Kim mayā pucchitam, kim bhadantena vissaijitan - ti. Atha kho Milindassa rañño etad - ahosi: Sabbam mayā supucchitam, sabbam bhadantena suvissajjitan ti. Ayasmato pi Nagasenassa sangharamam gatassa etad ahosi: Kim Milindena raññā pucchitam, kim mayā vissajjitan ti. Atha kho āyasmato Nāgasenassa etad - ahosi: Sabbam Milindena raññā supucchitam, sabbam mayā suvissajjitan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram - ādāya yena Milindassa rañño nivesanam ten upasankami, upasankamitvā pañnatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantani Nāgasenam abhivādetvā

<sup>7</sup> rakkhähiti all. 10 mama BC. 17 bahu all.

ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca: Mā kho bhadantassa evam ahosi: Nāgaseno mayā panham pucchito ti ten' eva somanassena na tam rattāvasesam supîti, na te evam datthabbam; tassa mayham bhante tam rattāvasesam etad-ahosi: kim maya pucchitam, kim bhadantena vissajjitan - ti; sabbam mayā supucchitam, sabbam bhadantena suvissajjitan-ti. Thero pi evam-āha: kho mahārājassa evam ahosi: Milindassa rañño mayā pañho vissajjito ti ten' eva somanassena tam rattāvasesam vītināmesiti, na te evam datthabbam; tassa mayham mahārāja tam rattāvasesam etad ahosi: kim Milindena ranna pucchitam, kim maya vissajjitan ti; sabbam Milindena raññā supucchitam, sabbam mayā suvissajjitan ti. - Iti ha te mahanaga annamannassa subhasitain samanumodimsiiti.

Milindapañhānain pucchāvissajjanā samattā.

<sup>4</sup> somanassena tain AbCM.

Bhassappavedī vetandī atibuddhi vicakkhano Milindo ñāṇabhedāya Nāgasenam upāgami.

Vasanto tassa chāyāya paripucchanto punappunam pabhinnabuddhi hutvāna so pi āsī tipetako.

Navangam anumajjanto rattibhāge rahogato addakkhi meņdake pañhe dunnivethe saniggahe:

Pariyāyabhāsitam atthi, atthi sandhāya bhāsitam, sabhāvabhāsitam atthi Dhammarājassa sāsane.

Tesam attham aviññāya mendake Jinabhāsite anāgatamhi addhāne viggano tattha hessati.

Handa kathim pasādetvā chejjapessāmi meņdake, tassa niddiṭṭhamaggena niddisissanty anāgate ti.

Atha kho Milindo rājā pabhātāya rattiyā uggate aruņe sīsam nahātvā sirasi añjalim paggahetvā atītānāgata-paccuppanne sammāsambuddhe anussaritvā atītha vatapadāni samādiyi: Ito me anāgatāni satta divasāni atītha guņe samādiyitvā tapo caritabbo bhavissati, so ham ciņņatapo samāno ācariyam ārādhetvā meņḍake pañhe pucchissāmîti. Atha kho Milindo rājā pakatidussayugam apanetvā ābharaņāni ca omuncitvā kāsāyam nivāsetvā muṇḍakapaṭisīsakam sīse paṭimuncitvā munibhāvam upa antvā atītha gune samādiyi: Imam sattāham mayā na rājaattho anusāsitabbo, na rāgūpasamhitam citam uppādetabbam, na dosūpasamhitam cittam uppādetabbam, na mohūpasamhitam cittam uppādetabbam, dāsakammakara-porisa-jane pi nivātavuttinā bhavitabbam.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> bhedāpessāmi M. <sup>12</sup> niddisissant anāg. Aa, -ssanti 'nāg. B. <sup>14</sup> na-hāyitvā A. <sup>22</sup> samādiyitvā AC.

kāyikam vācasikam anurakkhitabbam, cha pi āyatanāni niravasesato anurakkhitabbāni, mettābhāvanāya mānasam pakkhipitabban ti ime aṭṭha guṇe samādiyitvā tesveva aṭṭhasu guṇesu mānasam patiṭṭhapetvā bahi anikkhamitvā sattāham vītināmetvā aṭṭhame divase pabhātāya rattiyā pageva pātarāsam katvā okkhittacakkhu mitabhāṇī susaṇṭhitena iriyāpathena avikkhittena cittena haṭṭhena udaggena vippasannena theram Nāgasenam upasankamitvā therassa pāde sirasā vanditvā ekamantam ṭhito idameavoca:

Atthi me bhante Nāgasena koci attho tumhehi saddhim mantayitabbo, na tattha añño koci tatiyo icchitabbo, suññe okāse pavivitte araññe atthangupāgate samaņasāruppe tattha so pañho pucchitabbo bhavissati, tattha me guyham na kātabbam na rahassakam, arahām' aham rahassakam suņitum sumantaņe upagate. Upamāya pi so, attho upaparikkhitabbo, yathā kim viya: Yathā nāma bhante Nāgasena mahāpathavī nikkhepam arahati nikkhepe upagate, evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena arahām' aham rahassakam suņitum sumantane upagate ti.

Gurunā pi saha pavivittam pavanam pavisitvā idam avoca: Bhante Nāgasena, idha purisena mantayitukāmena aṭṭhā-ṭṭhānāni parivajjayitabbāni bhavanti, na tesu ṭhā-nesu viñnū puriso attham manteti, mantito pi attho paripaṭati na sambhavati; katamāni aṭṭhā-ṭṭhānāni: visa-maṭṭhānam parivajjanīyam, sabhayam parivajjanīyam, ativātaṭṭhānam parivajjanīyam, paṭicchannaṭṭhānam parivajjanīyam, devaṭṭhānam parivajjanīyam, pantho parivajjanīyo, sankamo parivajjanīyo, udakatitham parivajjanīyam, imāni aṭṭhā-ṭṭhānāni parivajjanīyānîti. — Theroāha: Ko doso visamaṭṭhāne sabhaye ativāte paṭicchanne devaṭṭhāne panthe sankame udakatithe ti. — Visame

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> patitthāpetvā A.
 <sup>9</sup> etadavoca B.
 <sup>16</sup> sumantane ACM
 <sup>20</sup> sumantane ACMa
 <sup>21</sup> pavivittūpavanańi A.
 <sup>22</sup> sumantayītu- A.
 <sup>25</sup> patho, pathe M throughout.

bhante Nāgasena mantito attho vikirati vidhamati paggharati na sambhavati; sabhaye mano santasati, santasito na sammā attham samanupassati; ativāte saddo avibhūto hoti; paṭicchanne upassutim tiṭṭhanti; devaṭṭhāne mantito attho garukam pariṇamati; panthe mantito attho tuccho bhavati; sankame calācalo bhavati; udakatitthe pākaṭo bhavati. Bhavatîha:

Visamam sabhayam ativāto paţicchannam devanissitam pantho ca sankamo tittham, atth' ete parivajjayàti.

Bhante Nāgasena, aṭṭh' ime puggalā mantiyamānā mantitam attham byāpādenti, katame aṭṭha: rāgacarito dosacarito mohacarito mānacarito luddho alaso ekacintī bālo ti, ime aṭṭha puggalā mantitam attham byāpādentîti. — Thero āha: Tesam ko doso ti. — Rāgacarito bhante Nāgasena rāgavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, dosacarito dosavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, mohacarito mohavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, mānacarito mānavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, luddho lobhavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, luddho lobhavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, alaso alasatāya mantitam attham byāpādeti, bālo bālatāya mantitam attham byāpādeti. Bhavatìha:

Ratto duțiho ca mūļho ca mānī luddho tathā 'laso ekacintī ca bālo ca, ete atthavināsakā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, nav' ime puggalā mantitam guyham vivaranti na dhārenti, katame nava: rāgacarito dosacarito mohacarito bhīruko āmisagaruko itthī soṇḍo paṇḍako dārako ti. — Thero āha: Tesam ko doso ti. — Rāgacarito bhante Nāgasena rāgavasena mantitam guyham vivarati na dhāreti, duṭṭho dosavasena mantitam guyham vivarati na dhāreti, mūļho mohavasena mantitam guyham vivarati

na dhāreti, bhīruko bhayavasena mantitam guyham vivarati na dhāreti, āmisagaruko āmisahetu mantitam guyham vivarati na dhāreti, itthī ittaratāya mantitam guyham vivarati na dhāreti, soṇḍiko surālolatāya mantitam guyham vivarati na dhāreti, panḍako anekamsikatāya mantitam guyham vivarati na dhāreti, dārako capalatāya mantitam guyham vivarati na dhāreti. Bhavatìha:

Ratto duṭṭho ca mūlho ca bhīru āmisacakkhuko itthī sondo paṇḍako ca, navamo bhavati dārako:
Nav' ete puggalā loke ittarā calitā calā;
etehi mantitam guyham khippam bhavati pākaṭan-ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, atthahi kāranehi buddhi parinamati paripākam gacchati, katamehi atthahi: vavapariņāmena buddhi parinamati paripākam gacchati, vasapariņāmena gacchati, paripucchāya buddhi parinamati paripākam buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, titthasamvasena buddhi parinamati paripākam gacchati, voniso manasikārena buddhi parinamati paripākam gacchati, sākacchāya buddhi parinamati paripākam gacchati, snehūpasevanavasena buddhi parinamati parinākam gacchati, patirūpadesavāsena buddhi parinamati paripākam gacchati. Bhavatîha:

Vayena yasa-pucchāhi titthavāsena yoniso sākacchā' snehasanissevā' patirūpavasena ca: Etāni aṭṭha ṭhānāni buddhivisadakārakā, yesam etāni sambhonti tesam buddhi pabhijjatìti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ayam bhumibhāgo aṭṭha-mantadosa-vivajjito, ahañ - ca loke paramo mantisahāyo, guyham - anu-rakkhī caham, yāvaham jīvissāmi tāva guyham - anurak-khissāmi, aṭṭhahi ca me kāranehi buddhi parināmam gatā : dullabho etarahi mādiso antevāsī.

Sammā patipanne antevāsike ye ācarivānam pañcavīsati ācariyagunā tehi guņehi ācariyena sammā pati-Katame pañcavīsati gunā: idha bhante paijitabbam. ācarivena antevāsimhi satatam samitam ārakkhā upatthapetabbā, asevana-sevanā jānitabbā, pamattāppamattatā jānitabbā, seyyāvakāso jānitabbo, gelannam jānitabbam, bhojanam laddhāladdham jānitabbam, viseso jānisamvibhajitabbam, pattagatam assāsetabbo: abhikkamatîti, iminā mā bhāvi, attho te puggalena paticaratîti paticaro jānitabbo, gāme paticaro janitabbo, vihāre paticāro jānitabbo, na tena saha sallāpo kātabbo, chiddam disvā adhivāsetabbam, sakkaccakārinā bhavitabbam, akhandakārinā bhavitabbam, arahassakārinā bhavitabbam, niravasesakārinā bhavitabbam, janem' imam sippesûti janakacittam upatthapetabbam, katham ayam na parihāvevyāti vaddhicittam upatthapetabbam, balavam imam karomi sikkhābalenàti cittanı upatthapetabbam, mettacittam upatthapetabbam, āpadāsu na vijahitabbam, karanīye na ppamajjitabbam, khalite dhammena paggahetabbo ti. Ime kho bhante pañcavīsati ācariyassa ācarivagunā, tehi gunehi mavi sammā patipajjassu. Samsayo me bhante uppanno, atthi mendakapañhā Jinabhāsitā, anāgate addhāne tattha viggaho uppajjissati, anāgate ca addhāne dullabhā bhavissanti tumhādisā buddhimanto, tesu me pañhesu cakkhum dehi paravādānam niggahāyati.

Thero sādhùti sampaticchitvā dasa upāsakassa upāsakagune paridīpesi: Dasa ime mahārāja upāsakassa upāsakagunā, katame dasa: idha mahārāja upāsako sanghena samānasukhadukkho hoti, dhammādhipateyyo hoti, yathābalam samvibhāgarato hoti, Jinasāsanaparihānim disvā abhivaḍḍhiyā vāyamati, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, apagatakotūhalamangaliko jīvitahetu pi na aññam satthāram uddisati, kāyikam vācasikañ c'assa rakkhitam hoti, samaggārāmo hoti samaggarato, anusuyyako hoti, na ca

kuhanavasena sāsane carati, Buddham saranam gato hoti, dhammam saranam gato hoti, sangham saranam gato hoti. Ime kho mahārāja dasa upāsakassa upāsakaguņā, te sabbe guņā tayi samvijjanti, tam te yuttam pattam anucchavikam patirūpam yam tvam Jinasāsanaparihānim disvā abhivaḍḍhim icchasi. Karomi te okāsam, puccha mam tvam yathāsukhan ti.

Atha kho Milindo rājā katāvakāso nipacca guruno pāde sirasi anjalim katvā etad-avoca: Bhante Nāgasena, ime titthiyā evam bhananti: vadi Buddho pūjam sādiyati na parinibbuto Buddho, samvutto lokena antobhaviko lokasmim lokasādhārano, tasmā tassa kato adhikāro vaūjho bhavati aphalo; yadi parinibbuto, visamyutto lokena nissato sabbabhavehi, tassa pūjā na uppajjati, parinibbuto na kiñci sādiyati, asādiyantassa kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphalo ti. Ubhatokotiko eso pañho, n'eso visayo appattamānasānam, mahantānam yev' eso visayo, bhind' etam ditthijālam, ekamse thapaya, tav' eso panho anuppatto, anāgatānam Jinaputtānam cakkhum dehi paravādaniggahāvāti. — Thero āha: Parinibbuto mahārāja Bhagavā, na ca Bhagavā pūjam sādivati, bodhimūle veva Tathāgatassa sādiyanā pahīnā, kim pana anupādisesāva nibbānadhātuyā parinibbutassa. Bhāsitam p'etani mahārāja therena Sāriputtena Dhammasenāpatinā:

Pūjiyantā asamasamā sadevamānusehi te na sādiyanti sakkāram, buddhānam esa dhammatā ti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, putto vā pituno vanņam bhāsati pitā vā puttassa vanņam bhāsati, na c'etam kāranam paravādānam niggahāya, pasādappakāsanam nām'etam, ingha me tvam tattha kāranam sammā brūhi sa-

kavādassa patitthāpanāya ditthijālavinivethanāyâti. Thero āha: Parinibbuto mahārāja Bhagavā, na ca Bhagavā pūjam sādiyati, asādiyantass' eva Tathāgatassa devamanussā dhāturatanam vatthum karitvā Tathāgatassa ñānaratanārammaņena sammāpaţipattim sevantā sampattiyo patilabhanti. Yathā mahārāja mahatimahāaggikkhandho pajjalitvā nibbāyeyya, api nu kho so mahārāja aggikkhandho sādivati tinakatthupādānan ti. -Jalamāno pi so bhante mahāaggikkhandho tinakatthupādānam na sādiyati, kim pana nibbuto upasanto acetano sādiyatîti. — Tasmim pana mahārāja aggikkhandhe uparate upasante loke aggi suñho hotîti. - Na hi bhante, kattham aggissa vatthu hoti upādānam, ye keci manussā aggikāmā te attano thāmabalavirivena paccattapurisakārena kattham manthayitvä aggim nibbattetvä tena agginā aggikaraņīyani kammāni karontîti. — Tena hi mahārāja titthiyanam vacanam miccha bhavati: asadiyantassa kato adhikāro vanjho bhavati aphalo ti. Yathā mahārāja mahatimahāaggikkhandho pajjali, evam-eva Bhagavā dasasahassimhi lokadhātuvā buddhasiriyā pajjali; yathā mamahatimahāaggikkhandho pajjalitvā evam eva Bhagavā dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā buddhasirivā pajjalitvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto; vathā mahārāja nibbuto aggikkhandho tinakatthupādānam na sādiyati, evam eva kho lokahitassa sādiyanā pahīnā upasantā; yathā mahārāja manussā nibbute aggikkhandhe anupādāne attano thāmabalaviriyena paccattapurisakārena kattham manthavitvā aggim nibbattetvā tena agginā aggikaranīyāni kammāni karonti, evam eva devamanussā Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva dhāturatanam vatthum karitvā Tathāgatassa ñāṇara-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> nibbāpeyya AC. <sup>5</sup> -katthū- B throughout. <sup>13</sup> katthaii bhante aggissa BC. <sup>14</sup> -purisākārena ABC throughout.

tanārammaņena sammāpaṭipattim sevantā tisso sampattiyo paṭilabhanti. Iminā pi mahārāja kāraņena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāraņam suņohi yena kāraņena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avaniho bhavati saphalo: yathā mahārāja mahatimahāvāto vāyitvā uparameyya, api nu kho so mahārāja uparato vāto sādivati puna nibbattāpanan-ti. - Na hi bhante uparatassa vātassa ābhogo vā manasikāro vā puna nibbattāpanāya, kinkāraņam: acetanā sā vāvodhātùti. — Api nu tassa mahārāja uparatassa vātassa vāto ti samannā upagacchatîti. - Na hi bhante, tālavanta-vidhūpanāni vātassa uppattiyā paccayā, ye keci manussā unhābhitattā parilāhaparipīlitā te tālavantena vā vidhūpanena vā attano thāmabalaviriyena paccattapurisakārena vātam nibbattetvā tena vātena uņham nibbāpenti pariļāham vūpasamentîti. — Tena hi mahārāja titthiyānam vacanam micchā bhavati: asādiyantassa kato adhikāro vaniho bhavati aphalo ti. Yathā mahārāja mahatimahāvāto vāyi, evam-eva Bhagavā dasasahassimhi sītala-madhura-santa-sukhuma mettāvātena lokadhātuvā upavāyi; yathā mahārāja mahatimahāvāto vāyitvā uparato, evam - eva Bhagavā sītala-madhura-santa-sukhumamettāvātena upavāvitvā anupādisesāva nibbānadhātuvā parinibbuto; yathā mahārāja uparato vāto puna nibbattā panam na sādiyati, evam - eva lokahitassa sādiyanā pahīnā upasantā; vathā mahārāja te manussā unhābhitattā parilāhaparipīlitā, 'evam eva devamanussā tividhaggi-santāpa-parilāha-paripīlitā; yathā tālavanţa-vidhūpanāni vātassa nibbattivā paccayā honti, evam eva Tathāgatassa dhātu ca ñānaratanañ ca paccavo hoti tissannam sam-

<sup>32</sup> dhātuñca all

pattīnam paţilābhāya; yathā manussā unhābhitattā pariļāhaparipīļitā tālavaņṭena vā vidhūpanena vā vātam nibbattetvā unham nibbāpenti pariļāham vūpasamenti, evameva devamanussā Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva dhātuñ-ca ñāṇaratanañ-ca pūjetvā kusalam nibbattetvā tena kusalena tividhaggi-santāpa-pariļāham nibbāpenti vūpasamenti. Iminā pi mahārāja kāraņena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi paravādānam niggahāya: yathā mahārāja puriso bherim ākotetvā saddam nibbatteyya, yo so bherisaddo purisena nibbattito so saddo antaradhāyeyya, api nu kho so mahārāja saddo sādivati puna nibbattāpanan ti. — Na hi bhante, antarahito so saddo, na tthi tassa puna uppādāva ābhogo vā manasikāro vā, sakim nibbatte bherisadde antarahite so bherisaddo samucchinno hoti, bheri pana bhante paccayo hoti saddassa nibbattiya, atha puriso paccaye sati attajena vāyāmena bherim ākotetvā saddam nibbattetîti. -- Evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā sīla-samādhi - paññā - vimutti - vimuttiñāṇadassana - paribhāvitam dhaturatanañ - ca dhammañ - ca vinayañ - ca anusatthiñ - ca satthāram thapayitvā sayam anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto, na ca parinibbute Bhagavati sampattilābho upacchinno hoti, bhavadukkhapatipīļitā sattā dhāturatanañ - ca dhammavinavañ - ca anusatthiñ - ca paccayam karitvā sampattikāmā sampattiyo patilabhanti. Iminā pi mahārāja kāraņena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo Ditthañ c' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā anāgatam addhānam bhanitañ - ca kathitañ - ca ācikkhitañ - ca: Siyā kho pan' Ānanda tumhākam evam assa: atīta-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> ānusatthiñca B twice, C once. <sup>22</sup> dhammavinayañca B. <sup>28</sup> thapetvā B.

satthukam pāvacanam, na tthi no satthā ti; na kho pan etam Ānanda evam daṭṭhabbam, yo vo Ānanda mayā dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto so vo mam accayena satthā ti. Parinibbutassa Tathāgatassa asādiyantassa kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphalo ti tam tesam titthiyānam vacanam micchā abhūtam vitatham alikam viruddham viparītam, dukkhadāyakam dukkhavipākam apāyagamanīyan ti.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam suņohi yena kāranena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādivantass' eva kato adhikāro avanjho bhavati saphalo: sādiyati nu kho mahārāja ayam mahāpathavī: sabbabījāni mayi samvirūhantúti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana tāni mahārāja bījāni asādiyantiyā mahāpathaviyā samvirūhitvā dalhamūlajatā-patitthitā khandhasārasākhā-parivitthinnā pupphaphaladharā hontîti. - Asādiyantī pi bhante mahāpathavī tesam bījānam vatthu hoti paccayam deti virūhanāva, tāni bījāni tam vatthum nissāya tena paccayena samvirūhitvā dalhamūlajaţā-patiţţhitā khandhasārasākhāparivitthinnā pupphaphaladharā hontîti. - Tena hi mahārāja titthiyā sake vāde natthā honti hatā viruddhā, sace te bhananti: asadiyantassa kato adhikaro vanjho bhavati aphalo ti. Yathā mahārāja mahāpathavī evam Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho, vathā mahārāja mahāpathavī na kiñci sādiyati evam Tathāgato na kiñci sādivati, yathā mahārāja tāni bījāni pathavini nissāya samviruhitvā dalhamulajaţā-patiţţhitā khandhasārasākhāparivitthinnä pupphaphaladharä honti evam devamanussä Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādivantass' eva dhātuñ - ca ñānaratanañ ca nissāya daļhakusalamūla-patithitā samādhikkhandha-dhammasāra-sīlasākhā-parivitthinnā muttipuppha-sāmaññaphaladharā honti. Iminā pi ma-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> dukkhadāyakam om. BC. <sup>8</sup> -gāminiyanti AaB <sup>18</sup> -hantiti B <sup>16</sup> asā-diyanti all. <sup>17</sup> vatthum AC. <sup>1</sup> samādhikhandha- CM.

hārāja kāraņena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāraņam suņohi yena kāraņena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo: sādiyanti nu kho mahārāja ime oṭṭhā goṇā gadrabhā ajā pasū manussā antokucchismim kimikulānam sambhavan ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana te mahārāja kimayo tesam asādiyantānam antokucchismim sambhavitvā bahuputtanattā vepullatam pāpuṇantîti. — Pāpassa bhante kammassa balavatāya asādiyantānam yeva tesam sattānam antokucchismim kimayo sambhavitvā bahuputtanattā vepullatam pāpuṇantîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva dhātussa ca ñāṇārammaṇassa ca balavatāya Tathāgate kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāraņam suņohi yena kāraņena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo: sādiyanti nu kho mahārāja ime manussā: ime aṭṭhanavuti rogā kāye nibbattantùti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana te mahārāja rogā asādiyantānam kāye nipatantîti. — Pubbe katena bhante duccaritenâti. — Yadi mahārāja pubbe katam akusalam iuha vedanīyam hoti, tena hi mahārāja pubbe katam pi idha katam pi kusalākusalam kammam avañjham bhavati saphalan ti. Iminā pi mahārāja kāraņena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Sutapubbam pana tayā mahārāja Nandako nāma yakkho theram Sāriputtam āsādayitvā pathavim paviṭṭho ti. — Āma bhante, sūyati, loke pākaṭo eso ti. Api nu kho mahārāja thero Sāriputto sādiyi Nandakassa yakkhassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> pasu all. <sup>30</sup> asādiyitvā BCM, apasādayitvā A.

mahāpathavīgilanan - ti. — Ubbattivante pi bhante sadevake loke, patamāne pi chamāyam candimasuriye, vikirante pi Sinerupabbatarāje, thero Sāriputto na parassa dukkham sādiveyya, tam kissa hetu: yena hetunā thero Sāriputto kujjheyya vā dusseyya vā so hetu therassa Sāriputtassa samūhato samucchinno, hetuno samugghātitattā bhante thero Sāriputto jīvitahārake pi kopam na karevyâti. — Yadi mahārāja thero Sāriputto Nandakassa yakkhassa pathavigilanam na sādiyi kissa pana Nandako vakkho pathavim pavittho ti. - Akusalassa bhante kammassa balavatāvāti. — Yadi mahārāja akusalassa kammassa balavatāya Nandako vakkho pathavim pavittho. asādiyantassâpi kato aparādho avanjho bhavati saphalo. tena hi mahārāja kusalassa pi kammassa balavatāva asādiyantassa kato adhikāro avaniho bhayati saphalo ti. Iminā pi mahārāja kāranena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asadiyantass' eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Kati nu kho te mahātāja manussā ye etarahi mahāpaṭhavim paviṭṭhā, atthi te tattha savanan ti. — Āma bhante, sūyatîti. — Ingha tvam mahārāja sāvehîti. — Cincamāṇavikā bhante, Suppabuddho ca Sakko, Devadatto ca thero, Nandako ca yakkho, Nando ca māṇavako ti, sutam metam bhante: ime panca janā mahāpaṭhavim paviṭṭhā ti. — Kismim te mahārāja aparaddhā ti. — Bhagavati ca bhante sāvakesu cati. — Api nu kho mahārāja Bhagavā vā sāvakā vā sādiyimsu imesam mahāpaṭhavim pavisanan ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass eva kato adhikāro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti. — Suvināāpito bhante Nāgasena panho gambhīro uttānīkato, guyhani

 $<sup>^9</sup>$ pathavı- AB.  $^{14}$ kusalassâpi B; kusalākusalassā A $^{-22}$ ciñcā mān Aa $^{27}$ bhagavā sāvakā all.  $^{28}$ -pathavī- AaM  $^{-31}$ uttāni- ACM.

vidamsitam, ganthi bhinnā, gahanam agahanam katam, natthā paravādā, bhaggā kuditthi, nippabhā jātā kutitthiyā, tvam ganivarapavaram āsajjāti.

Bhante Nāgasena, Buddho sabbaññū ti. - Ama mahārāja, Bhagavā sabbaññū, na ca Bhagavato satatam samitam ñanadassanam paccupatthitam, avajjanapatibaddham Bhagavato sabbaññutañanam, avajjitva vadicchakam jānātiti. - Tena hi bhante Nāgasena Buddho asabbaññū, vadi tassa pariyesanāva sabbaññutañāņam hotîti. — † Vāhasatam kho mahārāja vīhīnam addhacūlañ-ca vāhā vīhi satt' ammanāni dve ca tumbā ekaccharakkhane pavattacittassa ettakā vīhi lakkham thapiyamāne parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyyum. Tatr' ime sattavidhā cittā pavattanti: Ye te mahārāja sarāgā sadosā samohā sakkilesā abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam tam cittam garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: abhāvitattā cittassa. Yathā mahārāja vamsanālassa vitatassa visālassa vitthinnassa samsibbita-visibbitassa sākhājaṭājaṭitassa ākaḍḍhiyantassa garukam hoti agamanam dandham, kinkaranam: samsibbita-visibbitattā sākhānam, evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sarāgā sadosā samohā sakkilesā abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam tam cittam garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: samsibbita-visibbitattā kilesehi. Idam pathamam cittam.

Tatr' idam dutiyam cittam vibhattim āpajjati: Ye te mahārāja sotāpannā pihitāpāyā diṭṭhippattā viññāta-satthusāsanā tesam tam cittam tīsu thānesu lahukam

vidhamsıtam AbM
 -yesanā B.
 hontîti B.
 -cülakam ca B.
 väha vīha B.
 ekaccharākkhane AC
 kakilesā M throughout
 kinkāranā A once. Ab Š times, B once. C 5 times, M 4 times.
 eittassa C, visatassa M, visattassa AacB.

uppajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāraṇam: tīsu thānesu cittassa parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnattā. Yathā mahārāja vamsanāļassa tipabbaganthiparisuddhassa upari sākhājaṭājaṭitassa ākaḍḍhiyantassa yāva tipabbam tāva lahukam eti, tato upari thaddham, kinkāraṇam: hetthā parisuddhattā, upari sākhājaṭājaṭitattā, evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sotāpannā pihitāpāyā diṭṭhippattā viññātasatthusāsanā tesam tam cittam tīsu ṭhānesu lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāraṇam: tīsu ṭhānesu parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnattā. Idam dutiyam eittam.

Tatr' idam tatiyam cittam vibhattim - āpajjati: Ye te mahārāja sakadāgāmino, vesam rāga-dosa-mohā tanubhūtā, tesam tam cittam pancasu thanesu lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: pañcasu thānesu parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnattā. Yathā mapañcapabbaganthiparisuddhassa vamsanālassa hārāja upari sākhājatājatitassa ākaddhiyantassa vāva pabbam tava lahukam eti, tato upari thaddham, kinkāranam: hetthā parisuddhattā, upari sākhājatājatitattā, evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sakadāgāmino, yesani rāga-dosa-mohā tanubhūtā, tesam tam cittam pancasu thānesu lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: pañcasu thanesu cittassa parisuddhatta, upari kilesanam appahīnattā. Idam tatiyam cittam.

Tatr' idam catuttham cittam vibhattim āpajjati: Ye te mahārāja anāgāmino, yesam paūc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni, tesam tam cittam dasasu ṭhānesu la-

<sup>31</sup> saññoj- M throughout,

hukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: dasasu thānesu cittassa parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appa-Yathā mahārāja vamsanālassa dasapabbahīnattā. ganthiparisuddhassa upari sākhājatājatitassa ākaddhiyantassa yava dasapabban tava lahukam eti, tato upari thaddham, kinkaranam: hettha parisuddhatta, upari sakhajatājatitattā, evam eva kho mahārāja ve te anāgāmino. vesam panc orambhagiyani samyojanani pahinani, tesam tam cittam dasasu thanesu lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: dasasu thānesu cittassa parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnattā. Idam catuttham cittam.

Tatr' idam pañcamam cittam vibhattim - āpajjati: Ye te mahārāja arahanto khīnāsavā dhotamalā vantakilesā vusitavanto katakaranīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīnabhavasamyojanā pattapatisambhidā sāvakabhūmisu parisuddhā, tesam tam cittam sāvakavisaye lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, paccekabuddhabhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkaranam: parisuddhattā sāvakavisaye, aparisuddhattā paccekabuddha-Yathā mahārāja vainsanālassa sabbapabbavisave. ganthiparisuddhassa ākaddhiyantassa lahukam hoti āgamanam adandham. kinkāranam: sabbapabbaganthiparisuddhattā, agahanattā vamsassa; evam - eva kho mahārāja ye te arahanto khīnāsavā dhotamalā vantakilesā vusitavanto katakaranīva ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīnabhavasamyojanā pattapatisambhidā sāvakabhūmisu parisuddhā, tesam tam cittam sāvakavisaye lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, paccekabuddhabhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkaranam: parisuddhattā sāvakavisaye, aparisuddhattā paccekabuddhavisave. Idam pañcamam cittam.

Tatr' idam chattham cittam vibhattim āpajjati: Ye te mahārāja paccekabuddhā, sayambhuno anācarivakā. ekacārino khaggavisānakappā, sakavisaye parisuddhavimala-cittā, tesam tam cittam sakavisaye lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, sabbaññūbuddhabhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: parisuddhattā sakavisaye, mahantattā sabbaññūbuddhavisayassa. Yathā mahārāja puriso sakavisavam parittam nadim rattim pi diva pi vadicchakam asambhīto otarevya, athaparato mahāsamuddam gambhīram vitthatam agādham apāram disvā bhāyeyva dandhāveyya na visaheyya otaritum, kinkāranam: cinnattā sakavisavassa, mahantattā ca mahāsamuddassa; evam eva kho mahārāja ye te paccekabuddhā, savambhuno anācariyakā, ekacārino khaggavisāņakappā, sakavisaye parisuddha-vimala-cittā, tesani tam cittam sakavisaye lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, sabbaññūbuddhabhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: parisuddhattā sakavisavassa, mahantattā sabbaññūbuddhavisayassa. Idam chatthan: cittam.

Tatr' idam sattamam cittam vibhattim āpajjati: Ye te mahārāja sammāsambuddhā sabbaññuno dasabaladharā catuvesārajja-visāradā, aṭṭhārasahi buddhadhammehi samannāgatā, anantajinā anāvaraṇañāṇā, tesam tam cittam sabbattha lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, kinkāraṇam: sabbattha parisuddhattā. Api nu kho mahārāja nārācassa sudhotassa vimalassa niggaṇṭhissa sukhumadhārassa ajimhassa avankassa akuṭilassa daļhacāpa-samārūļhassa khomasukhume vā kappāsasukhume vā kambalasukhume vā balavanipātitassa dandhāyitattam vā lagganam vā hotīti. — Na hi bhante, kinkāranam: sukhumattā vatthānam, sudhotattā nārācassa, nipātassa ca balavattā

<sup>9</sup> atha parato AaM. 40 lag mam AB 41 bhante ti ABC.

ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sammāsambuddhā sabbaññuno dasabaladharā catuvesārajja-visāradā, aṭṭhā-rasahi buddhadhammehi samannāgatā, anantajinā anāvara-ņañāṇā, tesam tam cittam sabbattha lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, kinkāraṇam: sabbattha parisuddhattā. Idam sattamam cittam.

Tatra mahārāja vam idam sabbaññūbuddhānam cittam tam channam pi cittānam gananam atikkamitvā asankheyyena gunena parisuddhañ ca lahukañ ca. ca Bhagavato cittam parisuddhañ - ca lahukañ - ca, tasmã mahārāja Bhagavā yamakapātihīram dasseti, yamakapāţihīre mahārāja natabbam: buddhanam bhagavantanam cittam evam lahuparivattan ti, na tattha sakkā uttarini kāraņam vattum. Te pi mahārāja pātihīrā sabbaññūbuddhanam cittam upadaya gananam pi sankham pi kalam pi kalabhagam pi na upenti, avajjanapatibaddham mahārāja Bhagavato sabbañnutanānam, āvajjitvā vadiechakam jānāti. Yathā mahārāja puriso hatthe thapitam yam kiñci dutiye hatthe thapeyya, vivatena mukhena vācam nicchāreyya, mukhagatam bhojanam gileyya, ummīletvā vā nimīleyya nimīletvā vā ummīleyya, samminjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham samminjeyya, cirataram etam mahārāja, lahutaram Bhagavato sabbaññutañānam, lahutaram avajjanam, avajjitva vadiechakam jānāti, āvajjanavikalamattakena na tāvatā buddhā bhagavanto asabbaññuno nāma [na] hontîti.

Avajjanam pi bhante Nāgasena pariyesanāya kātabbam, ingha mam tattha kāranena saññāpehîti. — Yathā mahārāja purisassa aḍḍhassa mahaddhanassa mahābhogassa pahūta-jātarūpa-rajata-vittùpakaraṇassa pahūta-dhanānāssa sāli-vīhi-yava-taṇḍula-tila-mugga-māsa-pubbaṇṇâparaṇṇa-sappi-tela-navanīta-khīra-dadhi-madhu-

<sup>21</sup> samini- M throughout. 25 -kena netavata ABC

gula-phānitā ca khalopi-kumbhi-pīthara-kottha-bhājanagatā bhaveyyum, tassa ca purisassa pāhunako āgacchevva bhattāraho bhattābhikankhī, tassa ca gehe yain randham bhojanam tam parinitthitam bhaveyva, kumbhito tandule nīharitvā bhojanam randhevya; api nu kho so mahārāja puriso tāvatakena bhojanavekallamattakena adhano nāma kapano nāma bhaveyyàti. - Na hi bhante, cakkavattirañño ghare pi bhante akāle bhojanavekallam hoti, kim pana gahapatikassati. — Evam eva kho maharaja Taāvajjanavikalamattakam sabbañnutananan. āvajjitvā yadicchakam jānāti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja rukkho assa phalito onata-vinato pindibhārabharito, na kiñci tattha patitam phalam bhavevya; api nu kho so mahārāja rukkho tāvatakena patitaphalavekallamattakena aphalo nāma bhavevyâti. - Na hi bhante, patanapatibaddhāni tāni rukkhaphalāni, patite vadicchakam labhatîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgatassa āvajjanapatibaddham sabbañnutañanam, āvajjitvā vadicchakam jānātîti. — Bhante Nāgasena, āvajjitvā āvajjitvā Buddho yadicehakam jānātîti. - Āma mahārāja, Bhagavā āvajjitvā āvajjitvā yadicchakam jānāti; yathā mahārāja cakkavattirājā yadā cakkaratanam sarati: upetu me cakkaratanan-ti, sarite cakkaratanam upeti; evam-eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato āvajjitvā āvajjitvā vadicchakam jānātîti. — Dalham bhante Nāgasena kāranam, Buddho sabbaññū, sampațicchāma: Buddho sabbaññū ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, Devadatto kena pabbājito ti. — Cha-y-ime mahārāja khattiyakumārā: Bhaddiyo ca Anuruddho ca Ānando ca Bhagu ca Kimbilo ca Deva-

<sup>1 -</sup>phānitañea alt. 1 khalopi AbC, kalopi AaM. 26 -echāmi A

datto ca, Upāli kappako sattamo, abhisambuddhe Satthari Sakyakulānandajanane Bhagavantam anupabbajantā nikkhamimsu; te Bhagavā pabbājesîti. - Nanu bhante Devadattena pabbajitvā sangho bhinno ti. - Āma mahārāja, Devadattena pabbajitvā sangho bhinno. Na gihī sangham bhindati, na bhikkhuni na sikkhamana na samanero na sāmanerī sangham bhindati, bhikkhu pakatatto samānasamvāsako samānasīmāyam thito sangham bhindatîti. — Sanghabhedako bhante puggalo kim kammam phusatîti. - Kappatthitikam mahārāja kammam phusatîti. — Kim pana bhante Nāgasena Buddho jānāti: Devadatto pabbajitvā sangham bhindissati, sangham bhinditvā kappam niraye paccissatîti. — Āma mahārāja, Tathāgato jānāti: Devadatto pabbajitvā sangham bhindissati, sangham bhindityā kappam niraye paccissatiti. — Yadi bhante Nāgaseno Buddho jānāti: Devadatto pabbajitvā sangham bhindissati, sangham bhinditvā kappam niraye paccissatîti, tena hi bhante Nagasena: Buddho kāruniko anukampako hitesi, sabbasattānam ahitam apanetvā hitam upadahatîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi tam ajānitvā pabbājesi, tena hi Buddho asabbaññū. ubhatokotiko pañho tavanuppatto, vijatehi etam mahājatam, bhinda parappavādam, anāgate addhāne tayā sadisā buddhimanto bhikkhū dullabhā bhavissanti, ettha tava balam pakāsehîti.

Kāruņiko mahārāja Bhagavā sabbaññū ca. Kāruññena mahārāja Bhagavā sabbaññutañānena Devadattassa gatim olokento addasa Devadattam aparāpariyakammam āyūhitvā anekani kappakoṭisatasahassāni nirayena nirayam vinipātena vinipātam gacchantam. Tam Bhagavā sabbaññutañāṇena jānitvā: imassa apariyantakatam kammam mama sāsane pabbajitassa pariyantakatam bhavissati,

<sup>1</sup> Upālī B 2 -jananena AbC 21 asabbaññu ti all.

purimam upādāya pariyantakatam dukkham bhavissati, apabbajito рi ayam moghapuriso kappatthiyam - eva kammam āyūhissatîti kāruññena Devadattam pabbājesîti. Tena hi bhante Nāgasena Buddho vadhitvā telena makkheti, papāte pātetvā hattham deti, māretvā jīvitam pariyesati, yam so pathamam dukkham datvā pacchā sukham upadahatîti. - Vadheti pi mahārāja Tathāgato sattānam hitavasena, pāteti pi sattānam hitavasena, māreti pi sattānam hitavasena, vadhitvā pi mahārāja Tathagato sattanam hitam eva upadahati, patetva pi sattānam hitam eva upadahati, māretvā pi sattānam hitam - eva upadahati. Yathā mahārāja mātāpitaro nāma vadhitvā pi pātayitvā pi puttānam hitam eva upadahanti, evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato vadheti pi sattānam hitavasena, päteti pi sattānam hitavasena, māreti pi sattānam hitavasena. vadhitvā pi mahārāja Tathāgato sattānam hitam eva upadahati, pātetvā pi sattānam hitam - eva upadahati, māretvā pi sattānam hitam - eva upadahati. Yena yena yogena sattanani gunavaddhi hoti tena tena yogena sabbasattānam hitam eva upadahati. Sace mahārāja Devadatto na pabbajeyva gihibhūto samāno nirayasamvattanikam bahum papakammam katva anekani kappakotisatasahassani nirayena nirayam vinipatena vinipātam gacchanto bahum dukkham vedayissati. Tam Bhagavā jānamāno kāruññena Devadattam pabbājesi: mama sāsane pabbajitassa dukkham pariyantakatam bhavissatîti kāruññena garukam dukkham lahukam akāsi. mahārāja dhana-yasa-siri-ñātibalena balavā puriso attano ñātim vā mittam vā raññā garudandam dhārentam attano bahuvissatthabhavena samatthatava garukam dandam lahukam kāreti, evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā bahūni kappakotisatasahassani dukkham vediyamanam Devadattam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> vediyissati AaB. <sup>30</sup> -vissattha- AM.

pabbājetvā sīla-samādhi-paññā-vimutti-bala-samattha-bhāvena garukam dukkham lahukam akāsi. Yathā vā pana mahārāja kusalo bhisakko sallakatto garukam byā-dhim balavosadhabalena lahukam karoti, evam-eva kho mahārāja bahūni kappakoṭisatasahassāni dukkham vedi-yamānam Devadattam Bhagavā yogañnutāya pabbājetvā kāruññabalopatthaddha-dhammosadhabalena garukam dukkham lahukam akāsi. Api nu kho so mahārāja Bhagavā bahuvedanīyam Devadattam appavedanīyam karonto kiñci apuñnām āpajjeyyàti. — Na kiñci bhante apuñnām āpajjeyya, antamaso gaddūhanamattam-pîti. — Imam-pi kho tvam mahārāja kāraṇam atthato sampaṭiccha yena kāraṇena Bhagavā Devadattam pabbājesi.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi vena kāranena Bhagavā Devadattam pabbājesi. Yathā mahārāja coram āgucārim gahetvā rañño dassevvum: ayam te deva coro agucari, imassa vam icchasi tam dandam panehîti, tam enam rājā evam vadeyya: tena hi bhane imam coram bahinagaram niharitya aghatane chindathâti; evam devâti kho te rañño paţissutvā tam bahinagaram nīharitvā āghātanam nayeyyum, tam enam passeyya kocid-eva puriso rañño santikā laddhavaro laddha-yasa-dhana-bhogo ādeyyavacano balavicchitakārī, so tassa kāruññam katvā te purise evam vadeyva: alam bho, kim tumhakam imassa sīsacchedanena, tena hi bho imassa hattham vā pādam vā chinditvā jīvitam rakkhatha, aham etassa kāranā rañno santike pativacanam karissāmîti; te tassa balavato vacanena tassa corassa hattham vā pādam vā chinditvā jīvitam rakkhevyum; api nu kho so mahārāja puriso evamkārī tassa corassa kiccakārī assâti. - Jīvitadāyako so bhante puriso tassa corassa, jīvite dinne kim tassa akatam nāma atthîti. — Yā pana

 $<sup>^6</sup>$ yoga<br/>ññatáya AB.  $^{11}$ ídam M $^{-16}$ dassesum AbB<br/>C $^{-19}$ ághátatth<br/>äne ABb $^{-27}$ kāranam A.

tassa hatthapādacchedane vedanā so tāya vedanāya kiūci apuñāam āpajjeyyâti. — Attanā katena so bhante coro dukkham vedanam vediyati, jīvitadāyako pana puriso na kiūci apuñāam āpajjeyyâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā kāruññena Devadattam pabbājesi: mama sāsane pabbajitassa dukkham pariyantakatam bhavissatîti. Pariyantakatan ca mahārāja Devadattassa dukkham. Devadatto mahārāja maraṇakāle:

Imehi atthīhi tam aggapuggalani devātidevam naradammasārathim samantacakkhum satapuññalakkhanam pānehi Buddham saranam upemiti

pānupetam saranam - agamāsi. Devadatto mahārāja, chakotthäse kate kappe, atikkante pathamakotthäse sangham bhindi, pañcakotthāsam niraye paccitvā tato muccitvā Atthissaro nāma paccekabuddho bhavissati. Api nu khc so mahārāja Bhagavā evamkārī Devadattasa kiccakārī - Sabbadado bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato Devavam Tathāgato Devadattam paccekabodhim pāpessati, kim Tathāgatena Devadattassa akatam nāma atthiti. - Yam pana mahārāja Devadatto sangham bhinditvā nirave dukkham vedanam vedivati, api nu kho Bhagavā tatonidānam kiñci apuññam āpajjevyāti. --- Na bi bhante, attanā katena bhante Devadatto kappam niraye paccati, dukkhapariyantakārako Satthā na kiñci apuññam āpajjatiti. — Imam pi kho tvam mahārāja kāranam atthato sampaticcha vena kāranena Bhagavā Devadattain pabbājesi.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāraņam suņohi yena kāranena Bhagavā Devadattam pabbājesi. Yathā mahārāja

 $<sup>^{15}</sup>$ bhinditvā A $^{-15}$ pañca kot<br/>țhāse M. $^{15}$ muñcitvā ACM $^{-25}$ mahārāja bhagavā A<br/>. $^{26}$ idam M

kusalo bhisakko sallakatto vāta-pitta-semhasannipātautuparināma-visamaparihāra-opakkamikopakkantam pūtikunapa-duggandhābhisannam antosallam susiragatam pubba-ruhira-sampunnam vanam vupasamento vanamukham kakkhala-tikhina-khāra-katukena bhesajjena paripaccanāva, paripaccitvā mudubhāvam - upagatam satthena vikantayitvā dahati salākāya, daddhe khāralavanam deti bhesajjenanulimpati vanaruhanaya byadhitassa sotthibhāvam - anuppattiyā; api nu kho so mahārāja bhisakko sallakatto ahitacitto bhesajjenanulimpati, satthena vikanteti, dahati salākāya, khāralavanam detîti. — Na hi bhante, hitacitto sotthikāmo tāni kirivāni karotîti. -Yā pan' assa bhesajjakiriyākaraņena uppannā dukkhavedanā, tatonidānam so bhisakko sallakatto kiñci apuññam āpajjevvāti. — Hitacitto bhante sotthikāmo bhisakko sallakatto tāni kiriyāni karoti, kim so tatonidānam apunñam āpajjevva, saggagāmī so bhante bhisakko sallakatto ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā kāruññena Devadattam pabbājesi, dukkhaparimuttiyā.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi yena kāranena Bhagavā Devadattam pabbājesi. Yathā mahārāja puriso kantakena viddho assa, ath' aññataro puriso tassa hitakāmo sotthikāmo tinhena kantakena vā satthamukhena vā samantā chinditvā paggharantena lohitena tam kantakam nīharevya; api nu kho so mahārāja puriso ahitakāmo tam kantakam nī aratiti. — Na hi bhante, hitakāmo so bhante puriso sotthikāmo tam kaņtakam niharati, sace so bhante puriso tam kantakam na nīhareyya maranam vā so tena pāpuneyya maranamattam vā dukkhan-ti. - Evam-eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato kāruñnena Devadattam pabbājesi, dukkhaparimuttiyā; mahārāja Bhagavā Devadattam na pabbājeyya

<sup>&</sup>quot; -mikopakkam C. -mikokantam M. -mukokatam B.  $^{-13}$  yā ca pan assa A  $^{-4}$  satthakena yā B.

kappakoţisatasahassam pi Devadatto bhavaparamparāya niraye pacceyyâti. — Anusotagāmim bhante Nāgasena Devadattam Tathāgato paṭisotam pāpesi, vipanthapaṭipannam Devadattam panthe paṭipādesi, papāte patitassa Devadattassa patiṭṭham adāsi, visamagatam Devadattam Tathāgato samam āropesi. Ime ca bhante Nāgasena hetū imāni ca kāraṇāni na sakkā aññena sandassetum aññatra tavādisena buddhimātā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyati. Asesavacanam idam, nissesavacanam idam, nippariyayavacanam idam, na tth' anno navamo hetu mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāva; yadi bhante Nāgasena añño navamo hetu bhaveyya mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tam pi Bhagavā hetum katheyya, yasmā ca kho bhante Nāgasena na-tth' añño navamo hetu mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tasmā anācikkhito Bhagavatā. Ayañ ca navamo hetu dissati mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāva, vam Vessantarena raññā mahādāne dīyamāne sattakkhattum mahāpathavī Yadi bhante Nāgasena aṭṭh' eva hetū attha kampitā. mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tena hi: Vessantarena rañña mahādāne dīvamāne sattakkhattum mahāpathavī kampitā ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Vessantarena raññā mahādāne dīyamāne sattakkhattum mahāpathavī kampitā, tena hi: atth' eva hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyati tam-pi vacanam Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho sukhumo dunnivethiyo andhakarano ca gambhīro ca, so tavânuppatto,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Devadattam om all <sup>21</sup> kampitā ti all. <sup>27</sup> -cayā ti mah. ABC. <sup>29</sup>-kārano AbC

n'eso aññena ittarapaññena sakkā vissajjetum aññatra tavādisena buddhimatā tj.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhavavati. Vessantarena pi rañña mahadane divamane sattakkhattum mahāpathavī kampitā. Tañ - ca akālikam kadācuppattikam, atthahi hetūli vippamuttam, tasmā aganitam atthahi hetūhi. Yathā mahārāja loke tavo veva meghā ganīyanti: vassiko hemantiko pāvussako ti, yadi te muñcitvā añño megho pavassati na so megho ganiyati sammatehi meghehi, akalamegho t'eva gacchati; evam eva kho mahārāja Vessantarena raññā mahādāne dīvamāne vam sattakkhattum mahāpathavī kampitā, akālikam etam kadācuppattikam, atthahi hetuhi vippamuttam, na tam ganiyati at-Yathā vā pana thahi hetūhi. mahārāja Himavantā pabbatā pañca nadīsatāni sandanti, tesam mahārāja pañcannam nadisatānam das' eva nadiyo nadigananāya ganīyanti, seyyathîdam: Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī Sindhu Sarassatī Vetravatī Vītamsā Candabhāgā, avasesā nadiyo nadīgananāva aganitā, kinkāranam: na tā nadivo dhuvasalilā; evam-eva kho mahārāja santarena raññā mahādāne dīyamāne vam sattakkhattum mahāpathavī kampitā, akālikam etam kadācuppattikam, atthahi hetuhi vippamuttam, na tam ganiyati atthahi hetūhi. Yathā vā pana mahārāja rañno satam pi dvisatam pi amaccā honti, tesam cha yeva janā amaccagananāya gaņīyanti, seyyathidam: senāpati purohito akkhadasso bhandagariko chattagahako khaggagahako, ete yeva amaccagaņanāya gaņīyanti, kinkāraņam: yuttattā rājaguņehi, avasesā agaņitā, sabbe amaccā t' eva sankham

<sup>9</sup> pāvassiko A 11.31 tveva all 20 sarasvatī BC 20 vettāvatī AbC.
20 vitasā M, vitamsā A, vitamsyā C. 21 -kāranā AbM. 20 -kāranā AM.

gacchanti; evam eva kho mahārāja Vessantarena raññā mahādāne dīyamāne yam sattakkhattum mahā-paṭhavī kampitā, akālikam etam kadācuppattikam, aṭṭhahi hetūhi vippamuttam, na tam gaṇīyati aṭthahi hetūhi.

Sūyati nu kho mahārāja etarahi Jinasāsane katādhikārānam ditthadhammasukhavedanīvam kammam, kitti ca yesam abbhuggatā devamanussesuti. - Āma bhante, sūyati etarahi Jinasāsane katādhikārānam ditthadhammasukhavedanīyam kammam, kitti ca vesam abbhuggatā devamanussesu, satta te janā ti. — Ko ca ko ca mahārājàti. — Sumano ca bhante mālākāro Ekasātako ca brāhmano Punno ca bhatako Mallikā ca devī Gopālamātā ca devī Suppiyā ca upāsikā Punnā ca dāsī ti ime satta ditthadhammasukhavedanīyā sattā, kitti ca imesam abbhuggatā devamanussesúti. - Apare pi sūyanti nu kho atīte mānusaken' eva sarīradehena Tidasabhavanam gatā ti. - Ama bhante, sūyantîti. - Ko ca ko ca mahārājàti. - Guttilo ca gandhabbo Sādhīno ca rājā Nimī ca rājā Mandhātā ca rājā ti ime caturo janā sūyanti: ten' eva mānusakena sarīradehena Tidasabhavanam gatā ti, suciram pi katam suyati sukata-dukkatan ti. - Sutapubbam pana tayā mahārāja: atīte vā addhāne vattamāne vā addhāne itthannāmassa dāne dīyamāne sakim vā dvikkhattum vā tikkhattum vā mahāpathavī kampitā ti. --Na hi bhante ti. — Atthi me mahārāja āgamo adhigamo pariyatti savanam sikkhābalam sussūsā paripucchā ācariyupāsanam, mayā pi na ssutapubbam: itthannāmassa dāne dīvamāne sakim vā dvikkhattum vā tikkhattum vā mahāpathavī kampītā ti, thapetvā Vessantarassa rājavasabhassa dānavaram. Bhagavato ca mahārāja Kassapassa bhagavato ca Sakyamunino ti dvinnam buddhānam antare

<sup>12</sup> malakato AaB. 19 sadhino AM. 24 sakım va dvattikki attum va mah B.

gananapatham vītivattā vassakotiyo atikkantā, tattha pi me savanam na tthi: itthannamassa dane dīvamane sakim vā dvikkhattum vā tikkhattum vā mahāpathavī kam-Na mahārāja tāvatakena virivena tāvatakena parakkamena mahāpathavī kampati, gunabhārabharitā mahārāja sabbasoceyyakirivagunabhārabharitā dhāretum na visahantī mahāpathavī calati kampati pavedhati. Yathā mahārāja sakatassa atibhārabharitassa nābhiyo ca nemiyo ca phalanti akkho bhijjati, evam - eva kho mahārāja sabbasoceyyakiriyagunabhārabharitā mahāpathavī dhāretum na visahantī calati kampati pavedhati. Yathā vā pana mahārāja gaganam anilajalavegasanchāditam ussannajalabhārabharitam ativātena phutitattā nadati ravati gaļagalāyati, evam eva kho mahārāja mahāpathavī rañño Vessantarassa danabala-vipulaussannabharabharita dharetum na visahantī calati kampati pavedhati. mahārāja ranno Vessantarassa cittam rāgavasena pavattati, na dosavasena pavattati, na mohavasena pavattati, na manavasena pavattati, na ditthivasena pavattati, na kilesavasena pavattati, na vitakkavasena pavattati. arativasena pavattati, atha kho danavasena bahulan pavattati: kiņ-ti anāgatā yācakā mama santike āgaccheyyum āgatā ca yācakā vathākāmam labhitvā attamanā bhaveyyun ti satatam samitam danam pati manasam thapitam hoti. Rañño mahārāja Vessantarassa satatam samitam dasasu thanesu manasam thapitam hoti: dame same khantiyam samvare yame niyame akkodhe avihimsāyam sacce soceyye. Rañño mahārāja Vessantarassa kāmesanā pahīnā, bhavesanā paṭippassaddhā, brahmacariyesanāv' eva ussukkam āpanno. Rañño mahārāja Vessantarassa attarakkhā pahīnā, pararakkhāya ussukkam āpanno: kin-ti ime sattā samaggā assu arogā sadhanā

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> -bhāritā C throughout, AaB twice.
 <sup>7</sup> -hanti all nearly throughout.
 <sup>13</sup> puti- B, puthi- C; wanting in M
 <sup>29</sup> bhavesanā pahīnā patipp. A, the passage wanting in B.
 <sup>30</sup> -nāya yeva AaM.
 <sup>32</sup> ārogā ACM

dīghāyukā ti bahulam yeva mānasam pavattati. Dadamāno ca mahārāja Vessantaro rājā tam dānam na bhavasampattihetu deti, na dhanahetu deti, na paṭidānahetu deti, na upalāpanahetu deti, na āyuhetu deti, na vaṇṇahetu deti, na sukhahetu deti, na balahetu deti, na yasahetu deti, na puttahetu deti, na dhītuhetu deti, atha kho sabbañnutanāṇassa hetu sabbannutanānaratanassa kāraṇa evarūpe atula-vipulanuttare dānavare adāsi. Sabbannutan patto ca imam gātham abhāsi:

Jālim Kanhājinam dhītam Maddidevim patibbatam cajamāno na cintesim, bodhiyā yeva kāranā ti.

Vessantaro mahārāja rājā akkodhena kodham jināti, asā-dhum sādhumā jināti, kadariyam dānena jināti, alikavā-dinam saccena jināti, sabbam akusalam kusalena jināti.

Tassa evam dadamānassa dhammānugatassa dhammasīsakassa dānanissanda-balavirivavipulavihārena hetthā mahāvātā sancalanti, sanikam sanikam sakim sakim ākulākulā vāyanti, onamanti unnamanti vinamanti, sīnapattā pādapā papatanti, gumbagumbam valāhakā gagane sandhāvanti, rajosancitā vātā dārunā honti, gaganani uppīļitam, vātā vāyanti sahasā dhamadhamāyanti, mal atimahā bhīmo saddo niccharati, tesu vātesu kupitesu udakam sanikam sanikam calati, udake calite khubbhanti macchakacchapā, jāyanti yamaka-yamakā ūmiyo, tasanti jalacarā sattā, jalavīci yuganaddho vattati, vīcinādo pavattati, ghorā bubbuļā utthahanti, phenamālā bhavanti, uttarati mahāsamuddo, disāvidīsam dhāvati udakam, patisota-mukhā sandantı saliladhārā, tasanti asurā garulā nāgā yakkhā, ubbijjanti: kin-nu kho kathan-nu kho sāgaro viparivattatīti gamanapatham esanti bhītacittā, khubhite lulite jaladhare pakampati mahapathavi sanaga

<sup>15 -</sup>kulam A. 18 sīnappattā AC. 19 patanti A. 19 gumbagumbā A. 47 -yidisā B. 31 sānagā B, sannagā Aa, sanāgā CM.

sasāgarā, parivattati Sinerugiri kūtaselasikharo vinamamāno hoti, vimanā honti ahi-nakula-bilāra-kotthuka-sūkara-miga-pakkhino, rudanti yakkhā appesakkhā, hasanti yakkhā mahesakkhā, kampamānāya mahāpathaviyā. Yathā mahārāja mahatimahāpariyoge uddhanagate udakasampunne ākinnatandule hetthato aggi jalamāno pathamam tāva pariyogam santāpeti, pariyogo santatto udakam santāpeti, udakam santattam tandulam santāpeti, tandulam santattam ummujjati nimujjati, bubbulakajātam hoti, phenamāli uttarati; — evam eva kho mahārāja Vessantaro rājā yam loke duccajam tam caji, tassa tam duccajam cajantassa dānassa sabhāvanissandena hetthā mahāvātā dhāretum na visahantā parikuppimsu, mahāvātesu parikupitesu udakam kampi, udake kampite mahāpathavī kampi, iti tadā mahāvātā ca udakañ ca pathavī câti ime tayo ekamana viya ahesum, mahadananissandena vipulabalaviriyena, na tth' ediso mahārāja aññassa dānānubhāvo yathā Vessantarassa rañño mahādānānubhāvo. Yathā mahārāja mahiyā bahuvidhā maṇayo vijjanti, seyyathîdam: indanīlo mahānīlo jotiraso veļurivo ummāpuppho sirīsapuppho manoharo suriyakanto candakanto vajiro kajjopakkamako phussarāgo lohitanko masāragallo, sabbe atikkamma cakkavattimani aggam - akkhāyati, cakkavattimani mahārāja samantā yojanam obhāseti, evam~eva kho mahārāja yam kinci mahiyā dānam vijjati api asadisadānam paramam, tam sabbam atikkamma Vessantarassa rañño mahādānain aggam - akkhāvati. Vessantarassa mahārāja rañño mahādāne dīyamāne sattakkhattum mahāpathavī kampitā ti.

Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena buddhānam, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena buddhānam, yam Tathāgato bodhisatto

<sup>6</sup> hetthä B. 10 -mälim A, -mälï BC. 13 -kupimsu ABC 15 pathavī ti ime BCM.

samāno asamo lokena evam-khanti evam-citto evam-adhimutti evam-adhippāyo. Bodhisattānam bhante Nā-gasena parakkamo dakkhāpito, pāramī ca jinānam bhiyyo obhāsitā, cariyam carato pi tāva Tathāgatassa sadevake loke seṭṭhabhāvo anudassito; sādhu bhante Nāgasena, thomitam Jinasāsanam, jotitā Jinapāramī, chinnā titthiyānam vādagaṇṭhi, bhinnā parappavādakumbhā, pañho gambhīro uttānīkato, gahanam agahanam katam, sammā laddham Jinaputtānam nibbāhanam, evam etam gaṇivarapavara, tathā sampaticchāmàti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe evam bhanatha: Sivirājena yācakassa cakkhūni dinnāni, andhassa sato puna dibbacakkhūni uppannānîti. Etam pi vacanam sakasatam saniggaham sadosam. Hetusamugghāte ahetusmim avatthumhi na tthi dibbacakkhussa uppādo ti Sutte vuttam. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Sivirājena yācakassa cakkhūni dinnāni, tena hi: puna dibbacakkhūni uppannānîti yam vacanam tam miechā. Yadi dibbacakkhūni uppannāni, tena hi: Sivirājena vācakassa cakkhūni dinnānîti yam vacanam tam pi micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho, ganthito pi ganthitaro, vedhato pi vedhataro, gahanato pi gahanataro, so tavânuppatto, tattha chandam abhijanehi nibbahanaya paravadanam niggahayati. - Dinnani mahārāja Sivirājena yācakassa cakkhūni, tattha mā vimatim uppādehi; puna dibbāni ca cakkhūni uppannāni. tatthâpi mā vimatim janehîti. - Api nu kho bhante Nāgasena hetusamugghāte ahetusmim avatthumhi dibbacakkhu uppajjatîti. -- Na hi mahārājâti. -- Kim-pana bhante \_ -- --- ---

 $<sup>^7</sup>$ pañho om. all $^8$ uttānikato ACM $^{-13}$ sakasavam AaB, sakasatam M.  $^{15}$ avatthusmim A, avatthusmim M $^{-27}$ avatthusmim B. avatthusmim M $^{-28}$ bhante Nāgasena A.

ettha kāraṇam yena kāraṇena hetusamugghāte ahetusmim avatthumhi dibbacakkhu uppajjati, ingha tāva kāranena mam saññāpehîti.

Kim-pana mahārāja atthi loke saccam nāma yena saccavādino saccakiriyam karontîti. — Āma bhante, atthi loke saccam nāma, saccena bhante Nāgasena saccavādino saccakiriyam katvā devam vassāpenti, aggim nibbāpenti, visam patihananti, aññam pi vividham kattabbam karontîti. — Tena hi mahārāja vujjati sameti: Sivirājassa saccabalena dibbacakkhūni uppannānîti, saccabalena mahārāja avatthumhi dibbacakkhu uppajjati, saccam yeva tattha vatthu bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppādāya. Yathā mahārāja ye keci siddhā saccam - anugāyanti: mahāmegho pavassatùti, tesam saha saccam anugītena mahāmegho pavassati; api nu kho mahārāja atthi ākāse vassahetu sannicito yena hetunā mahāmegho pavassatīti. — Na hi bhante, saccam yeva tattha hetu bhavati mahato meghassa pavassanāyâti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja na tthi tassa pakatihetu, saccam yev' ettha vatthu bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppādāyàti.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja ye keci siddhā saccamanugāyanti: jalita-pajjalita-mahāaggikkhandho paṭinivattatùti, tesam saha saccam anugītena jalita-pajjalita-mahāaggikkhandho khaṇena paṭinivattati, api nu kho mahārāja atthi tasmim jalita-pajjalite mahāaggikkhandhe hetu sannicito yena hetunā jalita-pajjalita-mahāaggikkhandho khaṇena paṭinivattatîti. — Na hi bhante, saccam yeva tattha vatthu hoti tassa jalita-pajjalitassa mahāaggikkhandhassa khaṇena paṭinivattanāyâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na tthi tassa pakatihetu, saccam yev' ettha vatthu bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppādāyâti.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja ye keci siddhā saccam-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> avatthusmin M <sup>25</sup> -pajjalita- B.

anugāyanti: visam halāhalam agadam bhavatuti, tesam saha saccam-anugītena visam halāhalam khanena agadam bhavati, api nu kho mahārāja atthi tasmim halāhalavise hetu sannicito yena hetunā visam halāhalam khanena agadam bhavatīti. — Na hi bhante, saccam yeva tattha hetu bhavati visassa halāhalassa khanena paṭighātāyàti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja vinā pakatihetum saccam yev' ettha vatthu bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppādāyàti.

Catunnam pi mahārāja ariyasaccānam pativedhāya na tth' aññam vatthu, saccam vatthum karitvā cattāri ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhantìti.

Atthi mahārāja Cīnavisaye Cīnarājā, so mahāsamudde balim kātukāmo catumāse catumāse saccakiriyam katvā sīharathena antomahāsamudde yojanam pavisati, tassa rathasīsassa purato mahāvārikkhandho paṭikkamati, nikkhantassa puna ottharati, api nu kho mahārāja so mahāsamuddo sadevamanussena pi lokena pakatikāyabalena sakkā paṭikkamāpetun ti. — Atiparittake pi bhante taļāke udakam na sakkā sadevamanussena pi lokena pakatikāyabalena paṭikkamāpetum, kim pana mahāsamudde udakan ti. — Iminā pi mahārāja kāraņena saccabalam nātabbam, na tthi tam ṭhānam yam saccena na pattabban ti.

Nagare mahārāja Pāṭaliputte Asoko dhammarājā sanegama-jānapada-amacea-bhaṭabala-mahāmattehi parivuto Gangam nadim navasalilasampunnam samatitikam samabharitam pañcayojanasatāyāmam yojanaputhulam sandamānam disvā amacce evam āha: Atthi koci bhaņe samattho [yo] imam Mahāgangam paṭisotam sandāpetun ti. Amaccā āhamsu: Dukkaram devāti. Tasmim yeva Gangākūle ṭhitā Bindumatī nāma ganikā assosi: rannā kira

 $<sup>^{10}</sup>$ aññam vatthum M  $^{-10}$  vatthu karitvā B,  $^{27}$  sambharitam CM  $^{-31}$  bindumati all.

evam vuttam: sakkā nu kho imam Mahāgangam patisotam sandāpetun-ti. Sā evam-āha: Aham hi nagare Pātaliputte ganikā rūpūpajīvinī antimajīvikā, mama tāva rājā saccakiriyam passatùti. Atha sā saccakiriyam akāsi. Saha tassā saccakiriyāya khanena sā Mahāgangā galagalantī patisotam sandittha, mahato janakāyassa passato. Atha rājā Mahāgangāya āvattaūmivegajanitam halāhalasaddam sutvā vimhito acchariyabbhutajāto amacce evam āha: Kissayam bhane Mahāgangā patisotam sandatîti. Bindumatī mahārāja ganikā tava vacanam sutvā saccakiriyam akāsi, tassā saccakiriyāya Mahāgangā ubbhamu-Atha samviggahadayo rājā turitaturito khā sandatîti. sayam gantvā tam ganikam pucchi: Saccam kira je tavā saccakiriyāya avam Gangā patisotam sandāpitā ti. Āma Rājā āha: Kin-te tattha balam atthi, ko vā te vacanam ādivati anummatto, kena tvam balena imam Mahāgangam patisotam sandāpesîti. Sā āha: Saccabalenàham mahārāja imam Mahāgangam patisotam sandāpesin-ti. Rājā āha: Kin te saccabalam atthi coriyā dhuttiyā asatiyā chinnikāya pāpiyā bhinnasīmāya atikkantikāva andhajanavilopikāyati. Saccam maharaja tadisika aham, tadisikāva pi me mahārāja saccakiriyā atthi yāyaham icchamānā sadevakam pi lokam parivatteyyan ti. Rājā āha: Katamā pana sā hoti saccakiriyā, ingha mam sāvehîti. Yo me mahārāja dhanam deti khattiyo vā brāhmano vā vesso vā suddo vā añño vā koci tesam samakanı veva upatthahāmi, khattiyo ti viseso na-tthi, suddo ti atimaññanā na tthi, anunayapatighavippamuttā dhanasāmikam paricarāmi, esā me deva saccakiriyā yāyaham imam Mahāgangam patisotam sandāpesin-ti.

Iti pi mahārāja sacce thitā na kañci attham na vindanti. Dinnāni ca mahārāja Sivirājena yācakassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> -jīvini all. <sup>6</sup> galalanti all <sup>20</sup> bhinnasīlāya M. <sup>31</sup> kiñci all

cakkhūni, dibbacakkhūni ca uppannāni, tañ-ca saccakiriyāya. Yam pana Sutte vuttam: Mamsacakkhusmim naṭṭhe ahetusmim avatthumhi na-tthi dibbacakkhussa uppādo ti, tam bhāvanāmayam cakkhum sandhāva vuttan-ti evam-etam mahārāja dhārehîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, sunibbeṭhito pañho, suniddiṭṭho niggaho, sumadditā parappavādā, evam-etam, tathā sampaticchāmiti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p etam Bhagavatā: Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti: idha mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupatthito hoti; imesam kho bhikkhave tinnam sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti Asesavacanam - etam, nissesavacanam - etam, nippariyayavacanam - etam, arahassavacanam - etam, sadevamanussānam majihe nisīditvā bhanitam. Ayañ - ca dvinnam sannipātā gabbhassa ayakkanti dissati: Dukūlena tāpasena Pārikāva tāpasivā utunīkāle dakkhinena hatthangutthena nābhi parāmatthā, tassa tena nābhiparāmasanena Sāmo kumāro nibbatto. Mātangenāpi isinā brāhmanakaññāya utunīkāle dakkhinena hatthangutthena nābhi parāmatthā, tassa tena parāmasanena Mandabyo mānavako nibbatto ti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotîti, tena hi: Samo ca kumaro Mandabyo ca mānavako ubho pi te nābhiparāmasanena nibbattā ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam: Sāmo ca kumāro Mandabyo ca mānavako nābhiparāmasanena nibbattā ti, tena hi: Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sanni-

 $<sup>^7</sup>$  sampaticchămâti BC.  $^{16}$  dukul- M throughout, AC three times  $^{-17}$  utunikale ABC, utukāle M  $^{-19}$ -gena pi B  $^{-20}$  utunikāle BC. utukāle M.  $^{-26}$  yadi bhante sāmo M.

pātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotîti yam vacanam tam pi micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoţiko pañho sugambhīro sunipuņo visayo buddhimantānam, so tavanuppatto, chinda vimatipatham, dhārehi ñāṇavarapajjotan ti.

Bhasitam - p' etam maharaja Bhagavata: Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti: idha mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupatthito hoti, evam tinnam sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotîti. Bhanitañ - ca: Samo ca kumāro Mandabyo ca mānavako nābhiparāmasanena nibbattā ti. — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena vena kāraņena pañho savinicchito hoti tena kāranena mam saññāpehiti. - Sutapubbam pana tavā mahārāja: Sankicco ca kumāro Isisingo ca tāpaso thero ca Kumārakassapo iminā nāma te nibbattā ti. — Āma bhante, sūyati, abbhuggatā tesam jāti: dve migadhenuvo tāva utunīkāle dvinnam tāpasānam passāvatthānam āgantvā sasambhavam passāvam pivimsu, tena passāvasambhavena Sankicco ca kumāro Isisingo ca tāpaso nibbattā. Therassa Udāvissa bhikkhunupassavam upagatassa rattacittena bhikkhuniyā angajātam upanijihāyantassa sambhavam kāsāve mucci; atha kho āyasmā Udāvi tam bhikkhunim etad-avoca: Gaccha bhagini udakam āhara, antaravāsakam dhovissāmiti. Re 'yya, aham eva dhovissāmiti. Tato sā bhikkhunī utunīsamaye tam sambhavam ekadesam mukhena aggahesi, ekadesam angajāte pakkhipi, tena thero Kumārakassapo nibbatto ti evam etam jano āhâti. -Api nu kho tvam mahārāja saddahasi tam vacanan ti. — Ama bhante, balavam tattha mayam karanam upalabhama yena mayam kāranena saddahāma: iminā kāranena nibbattā ti. — Kim pan' ettha mahārāja kāraņan ti. —

 $<sup>^{16}</sup>$ utunikāle all.  $^{19}$ nibbatto all.  $^{20}$ bhikkhunipassayam AaCb .  $^{24}$  -ssāmîti āha AB.  $^{25}$ utunisamaye ACM, utusamaye B.  $^{29}$ upalabbhāma AbBC.

Suparikammakate bhante kalale bijam nipatityā khippam samviruhatîti. - Āma mahārājati. - Evam eva kho bhante sā bhikkhunī utunī samānā santhite kalale ruhire pacchinnavege thapitāva dhātuyā tam sambhavam gahetvā tasmim kalale pakkhipi, tena tassā gabbho santhāsi; evam tattha kāranami paccema tesam nibbattiyā ti. - Evametam mahārāja, tathā sampaticchāmi; yonippavesena gab-Sampațiechasi pana tvam mahārāja bho sambhayatîti. gabbhāvakkamanan - ti. Kumārakassapassa bhante ti. - Sādhu mahārāja, paccāgato si mama visaekayidhena pi gabbhassàvakkantim mamanubalam bhavissasi; atha va pana ta dve migadhenuyo passāvam pivitvā gabbham patilabhimsu tāsam tvam saddahasi gabbhassàvakkamanan ti. - Āma bhante, yam kiñci bhuttam pītam khāvitam lehitam sabban-tam kalalam osarati., thanagatam vuddhim apajjati. bhante Nagasena ya kaci sarita nama sabba ta mahasamuddam osaranti, thanagata vuddhim apajjanti, evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena vam kiñci bhuttam pītam khāvitam lehitam sabban tam kalalam osarati, thanagatam Tenàhani kāranena saddahāmi: muvuddhim - āpajjati. khagatena pi gabbhassàvakkanti hotîti. — Sādhu mahārāja, bālhataram upagato si mama visavam, mukhapānena pi dvayasannipāto bhavati, Sankiccassa kumārassa Isisingassa tāpasassa therassa ca Kumārakassapassa gabbhāvakkamanam sampaticchasîti. - Āma bhante, sannipāto osaratîti.

Sāmo pi mahārāja kumāro Mandabyo pi mānavako tīsu sannipātesu antogadhā ekarasā yeva purimena: tattha kāranam vakkhāmi. Dukūlo ca mahārāja tāpaso Pārikā ca tāpasī ubho pi te araññavāsā ahesum pavivekādhimuttā uttamatthagavesakā, tapatejena yāva brahmalokam

<sup>11</sup> gabbhavakkamananti C.

santāpesum. Tesam tadā Sakko devānam indo sāvapātam upatthānam āgacchati. So tesam garugatamettatāva upadhārento addasa anāgatamaddhāne dvinnam pi tesam cakkhūnam antaradhānam, disvā te evam āha: Ekam - me bhonto vacanam karotha, sādhu, ekam puttam janevvātha, so tumhākam upatthāko bhavissati ālambano càti. Alam Kosiva, mā evam bhanîti te tassa tam vacanani na sampaticchimsu. Anukampako atthakāmo Sakko devānam indo dutivam pi tativam pi te evam āha: Ekam-me bhonto vacanam karotha, sādhu, ekam puttam janeyvätha, so tumhäkam upatthäko bhavissati ālambano câti. Tatiyam pi te āhamsu: Alam Kosiya, mā tvam amhe anatthe nivojehi, kadā 'vam kāvo na bhijjissati, bhijjatu ayam kayo bhedanadhammo, bhijjantiya pi dharaniya, patante pi selasikhare, phalante pi ākāse, patante pi candimasurive n'eva mayam lokadhammehi missayissama, mā tvam amhākam sammukhabhāvam upagaccha, upagatassa te eso vissaso: anatthacaro tvam maññe ti. Tato Sakko devānam indo tesam manam alabhamāno garugato panjaliko puna yāci: Yadi me vacanam na ussahatha kātum, yadā tāpasī utumī hoti pupphavatī tadā tvam bhante dakkhinena hatthangutthena nābhim parāmaseyvāsi, tena sā gabbham lacchati, sannīpāto yev' esa gabbhāvakkantiyā ti. Sakkom' aham Kosiya tam vacanam kātum, na tāvatakena amhākam tapo bhijjati, hotúti sampaticchimsu. Tāya ca pana velāya devabhavane atthi devaputto ussannakusalamulo khinayuko, ayukkhayam patto yadicchakam samattho okkamitum, api cakkavattikule pi. Atha Sakko devānam - indo tam devaputtam upasankamitvā evam āha: Ehi kho mārisa, suppabhāto te divaso, atthasiddhi upagatā, yam-aham te upatthānam - āgamim, ramaņīye te okāse vāso bhavissati,

<sup>4</sup> nesam A (and perhaps BC). 20 garukato AbM 32 agamim AB, upā-gamim M

patirūpe kule patisandhi bhavissati, sundarehi mātāpitūhi vaddhetabbo bhavissasi, ehi me vacanam karohîti yaci. Dutivam - pi tatiyam - pi yāci sirasi panjalikato. Tato so devaputto evam - āha: Katamam tam mārisa kulam vam tvam abhikkhanam kittayasi punappunan ti. Dukulo ca tāpaso Pārikā ca tāpasī ti. So tassa vacanam sutvā tuttho sampaticchi: Sādhu mārisa, vo tava chando so hotu; ākankhamāno aham mārisa patthite kule uppajjevvam, kimhi kule uppajjāmi, andaje vā jalābuje vā samsedaje vā opapātike vā ti. Jalābujāya mārisa vonivā uppajjāhîti. Atha Sakko devānam indo uppattidivasam viganetvā Dukūlassa tāpasassa ārocesi: Asukasmim nāma divase tāpasī utunī bhavissati pupphavatī, tadā tvam bhante dakkhinena hatthangutthena nābhim parāmasevyāsiti. Tasmim mahārāja divase tāpasī ca utunī pupphavatī ahosi, devaputto ca tatthūpago paccupatthito ahosi, tāpaso ca dakkhinena hatthangutthena tāpasiyā nābhim parāmasi. Iti te tayo sannipātā ahesum. Nābhiparāmasanena tāpasiyā rāgo udapādi; so pan' assā rāgo nābhiparāmasanam paticca, mā tvam sannipātam ajjhācāram-eva maññi. Uhasanam pi sannipāto, ullapanam pi sannipāto, upanijjhāyanam pi sannipāto, pubbabhāgabhāvato rāgassa uppādāya āmasanena sannipāto jāyati, sannipātā okkamanam hotîti anajjhācāre pi mahārāja parāmasanena gabbhāvakkanti hoti. Yathā mahārāja aggi jalamāno aparāmasanena pi upagatassa sitam byapahanti, evam - eva kho mahārāja anajjhācāre pi parāmasanena gabbhassavakkanti hoti.

Catunnam vasena mahārāja sattānam gabbhāvakkanti hoti: kammavasena yonivasena kulavasena āyācanavasena; api ca sabbe p' ete sattā kammasambhavā kammasamut-

 $<sup>^6</sup>$ hotûti ABC.  $^{11}$ atha kho AbC.  $^{12}$ -divasam vîditvā B.  $^{24}$ āllapanampi B.  $^{24}$   $^{26}$ masane AaBM.  $^{27}$ -masane all

thānā. Katham mahārāja kammavasena sattānam gabbhāvakkanti hoti: ussannakusalamūlā mahārāja sattā vadicchakam uppajjanti, khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmanamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā devesu vā andajāva vā yoniyā jalābujāva vā yoniyā samsedajāya vā yonivā opapātikāya vā yoniyā. Yathā mahārāja puriso addho mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakarano pahūta-dhana-dhañño pahūta-ñātipakkho dāsim vā dāsam vā khettam vā vatthum vā gāmam vā nigamam vā janapadam vā yam kiñci manasā abhipatthitam yadicchakam dviguna-tigunam pi dhanam datvā kināti, evam eva kho mahārāja ussannakusalamūlā sattā yadicchakam uppajjanti, khattivamahāsālakule vā brāhmanamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā devesu vā andajāya vā yonivā jalābujāya vā yoniyā samsedajāya vā yoniyā opapātikāya vā yonivā. Evam kammavasena sattānam gabbhāvakkanti hoti.

Katham yonivasena sattānam gabbhāvakkanti hoti: kukkuṭānam mahārāja vātena gabbhāvakkanti hoti, balā-kānam meghasaddena gabbhāvakkanti hoti, sabbe pi devā agabbhaseyyakā sattā yeva, tesam nānāvaṇṇena gabbhāvakkanti hoti. Yathā mahārāja manussā nānāvannena mahiyā caranti, keci purato paṭicchādenti, keci pacchato paṭicchādenti, keci naggā honti, keci bhaṇḍū honti seta-paṭadharā, keci molibaddhā honti, keci bhaṇḍū kāsāvava-sanā honti, keci kāsāvavasanā molibaddhā honti, keci jaṭino vākacīradharā honti, keci cammavasanā honti, keci rasmiyo nivāsenti, sabbe p' ete manussā nānāvaṇṇena mahiyā caranti; evam eva kho mahārāja sattā yeva te sabbe, tesam nānāvaṇṇena gabbhāvakkanti hoti. Evam yonivasena sattānam gabbhāvakkanti hoti.

Katham kulavasena sattānam gabbhāvakkanti hoti: kulam nāma mahārāja cattāri kulāni: aṇḍajam jalābujam

<sup>3 -</sup>mahāsāra- A throughout. 8 dāsidāsam vā B 21.-5 bhandu all

samsedajam opapātikam; yadi tattha gandhabbo yato kutoci āgantvā aņḍaje kule uppajjati so tattha aṇḍajo hoti — pe — jalābuje kule, samsedaje kule, opapātike kule uppajjati so tattha opapātiko hoti, tesu tesu kulesu tādisā yeva sattā sambhavanti. Yathā mahārāja Himavati Nerupabbatam ye keci migapakkhino upenti sabbe te sakavaṇṇam vijahitvā suvannavaṇṇā honti, evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci gandhabbo yato kutoci āgantvā aṇḍajam yonim upagantvā sabhāvavaṇṇam vijahitvā aṇḍajo hoti — pe — jalābujam, samsedajam, opapātikam yonim upagantvā sabhāvavanṇam vijahitvā opapātiko hoti. Evam kulavasena sattānam gabbhāvakkanti hoti.

Katham āyācanavasena sattānam gabbhāvakkanti hoti: idha mahārāja kulam hoti aputtakam bahusāpateyyam saddham pasannam sīlavantam kalyāṇadhammam tapanissitam, devaputto ca ussannakusalamūlo cavanadhammo hoti, atha Sakko devānam indo tassa kulassa anukampāya tam devaputtam āyācati: paṇidhehi mārisa amukassa kulassa mahesiyā kucchin ti. so tassa āyācanahetu tam kulam paṇidheti. Yathā mahārāja manussā puññakāmā samaṇam manobhāvanīyam āyācitvā geham upanenti: ayam upagantvā sabbassa kulassa sukhāvaho bhavissatîti, evam eva kho mahārāja Sakko devānam indo tam devaputtam āyācitvā tam kulam upaneti. Evam āyācanavasena sattānam gabbhāvakkanti hoti.

Sāmo mahārāja kumāro Sakkena devānam indena āyācito Pārikāya tāpasiyā kucchim okkanto. Sāmo mahārāja kumāro katapuñño, mātāpitaro sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā, āyācako samattho, tiṇṇam cetopanidhiyā Sāmo kumāro nibbatto Idha mahārāja nayakusalo puriso sukaṭṭhe anūpakhette bījam ropeyya, api nu tassa bījassa antarāyam vivajjentassa vuddhiyā koci antarāyo bhavey-

<sup>17</sup> hoti om. AB. 19 asukassa M. 29 -dhammo ABbC. 31 anupa- all.

vâti. - Na hi bhante, nirupaghātam bhante bījam khippam samvirūheyyati. — Evam eva kho maharaja Samo kumāro mutto uppannantarāvehi tinnam cetopanidhivā nibbatto. Api nu kho mahārāja sutapubbam tayā isīnam manopadosena iddho phīto mahājanapado sajano samucchinno ti. - Āma bhante, sūyati mahiyā: Dandakāraññam Mejjhāraññam Kālingāraññam Mātangāraññam sabban tam araññam araññabhūtam, sabbe p' ete janapadā isīnam manopadosena khayam gatā ti. — Yadi mahārāja tesam manopadosena susamiddhā janapadā ucchijjanti, api nu kho tesam manopasadena kinci nibbatteyyati. - Ama bhante ti. - Tena hi mahārāja Sāmo kumāro tinnam balavantānam cetopasādena nibbatto: isinimmito devanimmito puñnanimmito ti evam etam mahārāja dhārehi. Tayo 'me mahārāja devaputtā Sakkena devānam indena āvācitam kulam uppannā, katame tayo: Sāmo kumāro, Mahāpanādo, Kusarājā, tayo p' ete bodhisattā ti. - Sunidditthā bhante Nāgasena gabbhāvakkanti, sukathitam kāranam, andhakāro āloko kato, jatā vijatitā, niechuddhā parappavādā, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Panc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassatîti. Puna ca parinibbānasamaye Subhaddena paribbājakena pañham puṭṭhena Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assâti; asesavacanam etam, nissesavacanam etam, nippariyāyavacanam etam. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena bhaṇitam: Pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassatîti, tena hi: asuñño loko arahantehi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> uppattanta- A. <sup>16</sup> āyācitā ACM. <sup>19</sup> andhakāre AC. <sup>19</sup> nicchuddā A, nicchedā M.

assâti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhaṇitam: asuñño loko arahantehi assâti, tena hi: Pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassatîti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho, gahanato pi gahanataro, balavato pi balavataro, gaṇṭhito pi gaṇṭhitaro, so tavânuppatto, tattha te ñāṇabalavipphāram dassehi, makaro viya sāgarabbhantaragato ti.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo thassatîti. Parinibbānasamaye ca Subhaddassa paribbājakassa bhanitam: Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā viharevyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assàti. Tañ-ca pana mahārāja Bhagavato vacanam nānatthañ - c' eva hoti nānābyañjanañ - ca. sāsanaparicchedo, ayam patipattiparidīpanā Avam dūram vivajjitā te ubho aññamaññam. Yathā mahārāja nabham pathavito dūram vivajjitam, niravam saggato dūram vivajjitam, kusalam akusalato dūram vivajjitam, sukham dukkhato dūram vivajjitam, evam eva kho mahārāja te ubho aññamaññam dūram vivajjitā. mahārāja, mā te pucchā moghā assa, rasato te samsandetvā kathayissāmi. Pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo thassatîti vam Bhagavā āha, tam khayam paridipavanto sesakam paricchindi: vassasahassam Ananda saddhammo tittheyya sace bhikkhuniyo na pabbajeyyum, panc' eva dāni Ananda vassasatāni saddhammo thassatîti. Api nu kho mahārāja Bhagavā evam vadanto saddhammassa antaradhānam vā vadeti abhisamayam vā patikkosatîti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Nattham mahārāja parikittayanto sesakam paridīpayanto paricchindi. mahārāja puriso natthāviko sabbasesakam gahetvā janassa paridipeyya: ettakam me bhandam nattham, idam

<sup>13</sup> nänätth- B.

sesakan ti, evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā naṭṭham paridīpayanto sesakam devamanussānam kathesi: Pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassatîti. Yam pana mahārāja Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassatîti, sāsanaparicchedo eso; yam pana parinibbānasamaye Subhaddassa paribbājakassa samaņe parikittayanto āha: Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assati, paṭipattiparidīpanā esā. Tvam pana tam paricchedañ ca paridīpanañ ca ekarasam karosi. Yadi pana te chando ekarasam katvā kathayissāmi, sādhukam sunohi manasikarohi avimanamānaso.

Idha mahārāja talāko bhaveyya navasalilasampunņo samukham - uttariyamāno paricchinno parivatumakato, apariyādinne yeva tasmini talāke udakūpari mahāmegho aparāparam anuppabandhanto abhivassevya, api nu kho mahārāja tasmim talāke udakam parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyyâti. -- Na hi bhante ti. -- Kena kāranena mahārājàti. — Meghassa bhante anuppabandhanatāyati. — Evam - eva kho mahārāja Jinasāsanavarasaddhamma-taļāko ācārasīlaguņavattapatipatti-vimalanavasalilasampunno uttariyamano bhavaggam - abhibhavitva thito. Yadi tattha Buddhaputtā ācārasīlagunavattapatipatti-meghavassam aparāparam anuppabandhāpevyum abhivassāpeyyum, evam-idam Jinasāsanavara-saddhammataļāko ciram dīgham addhānam titthevya, arahantehi ca loko asuñño bhaveyya. Imam attham Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitam: Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assâti.

Idha pana mahārāja mahatimahāaggikkhandhe jalamāne aparāparam sukkha-tiņa-kaṭṭha-gomayāni upasamhareyyum, api nu kho so mahārāja aggikkhandho nibbā-

 $<sup>^7</sup>$  samano ABC.  $^{14}$  sammukham- ABC.  $^{20}$  -bandhattāyâti AC, -bandhatāyâti BM.

yeyyàti. — Na hi bhante, bhiyyo bhiyyo so aggikkhandho jaleyya, bhiyyo bhiyyo pabhāseyyâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā Jinasāsanavaram ācārasīlagunavattapatipattiyā jalati pabhāsati. Yadi pana mahārāja taduttarim Buddhaputtā pañcahi padhāniyangehi samannāgatā satatam appamattā padaheyyum, tīsu sikkhāsu chandajātā sikkheyyum, cārittañ ca vārittañ ca sīlam samattam paripūreyyum, evam idam Jinasāsanavaram bhiyyo bhiyyo ciram dīgham addhānam tittheyya, asuñño loko arahantehi assàti imam attham Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitam: Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assàti.

Idha pana mahārāja siniddha-sama-sumajjita-sappabhāsa-vimalādāsam sanhasukhuma-gerukacunņena aparāparam majjeyyum, api nu kho mahārāja tasmini ādāse mala-kaddama-rajojallam jāyeyyàti. — Na hi bhante, añāadatthu vimalataram yeva bhaveyyàti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja Jinasāsanavaram pakatinimmalam byapagata-kilesamalarajojallam; yadi tam Buddhaputtā ācārasīla-guṇa-vattapaṭipatti-sallekhadhutaguṇena Jinasāsanavaram sallikheyyum, evam-idam Jinasāsanavaram dīgham-addhānam tittheyya asuñño ca loko arahantehi assàti imam-attham Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitam: Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assàti. Paṭipattimūlakam mahārāja Satthusāsanam paṭipattisārakam, paṭipattiyā anantarahitāya tiṭ-thatìti.

Phante Nāgasena, saddhammantaradhānan ti yam vadesi, katamam tam saddhammantaradhānan ti. — Tīņ' imāni mahārāja sāsanantaradhānāni, katamāni tīni: adhigamantaradhānam, paṭipattantaradhānam, lingantaradhā-

obhāseyyáti B.
 samattham CM, sattam Aa, satatam Ab, sīlasamattam B.
 -garamalakilesarajo- all.
 -b -ahūra- C
 panpattiantara- CM.

nam. Adhigame mahārāja antarahite suppaṭipannassâpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti, paṭipattiyā antarahitāya sik-khāpadapaññatti antaradhāyati, lingam yeva tiṭṭhati, linge antarahite paveṇupacchedo hoti. Imāni kho mahārāja tīṇi antaradhānānîti. — Suviññāpito bhante Nāgasena pañho gambhīro uttānīkato, gaṇṭhi bhinno, naṭṭhā parappavādā bhaggā nippabhā katā, tvam gaṇivaravasabhamāsajjāti.

Bhante Nāgasena, Tathāgato sabbam akusalam jhāpetvā sabbañnutam patto, udāhu sāvasese akusale sabbañnutam patto ti. - Sabbam maharaja akusalam jhapetvā Bhagavā sabbaññutam patto, na tthi Bhagavato sesakam akusalan ti. - Kim pana bhante dukkhā vedanā Tathāgatassa kāye uppannapubbā ti. — Āma mahārāja, Rājagahe Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato, lohitapakkhandikābādho uppanno, kāye abhisanne Jīvakena vireko kārito, vātābādhe uppanne upatthākena therena unhodakam pariyitthan ti. — Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato sabbam akusalam jhāpetvā sabbañnutam patto, tena hi: Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato lohitapakkhandikā ca ābādho uppanno ti yam vacanam tam mic-Yadi Tathāgatassa pādo sakalikāya khato lohitapakkhandikā ca ābādho uppanno, tena hi: Tathāgato sabbam akusalam jhāpetvā sabbañnutam patto ti tam pi vacanam micchā, na tthi bhante vinā kammena vedayitam, sabban tam vedayitam kammamulakam, kammen' eva vediyati. Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto. so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Na hi mahārāja sabban tam vedayitam kammamūlakam. Aṭṭhahi mahārāja kāraṇehi vedayitāni uppajjanti, yehi kāraṇehi puthusattā vedanā vediyanti, katamehi aṭṭhahi: vātasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho mahārāja idh' ekaccāni

vedayitāni uppajjanti, pittasamutthānāni pi kho mahārāja — pe — semhasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho mahārāja — pe sannipātikāni pi kho mahārāja — pe — utuparināmajāni pi kho mahārāja — pe — visamaparihārajāni pi kho mahārāja — pe — opakkamikāni pi kho mahārāja — pe - kammavipākajāni pi kho mahārāja idh' ekaccāni vedayitani uppajjanti. Imehi kho maharaja atthahi karanehi puthusattā vedanā vediyanti. Tattha ye te satte kammam vibhādati te ime sattā kāranam patibāhanti, tesam tam vacanam micchā ti. - Bhante Nāgasena, van - ca vātikam yañ - ca pittikam yañ - ca semhikam yañ - ca sannipātikam yan-ca utuparināmajam yan-ca visamaparihārajam yañ - ca opakkamikam, sabbe te kammasamutthana yeva, kammen' eva te sabbe sambhavantîti. --Yadi mahārāja te pi sabbe kammasamutthānā va ābādhā bhaveyyum, na tesam kotthāsato lakkhanāni bhaveyyum. Vāto kho mahārāja kuppamāno dasavidhena kuppati: sītena unhena jighacchāya pipāsāya atibhuttena thānena padhānena ādhāvanena upakkamena kammavipākena; tatra ye te nava vidhā, na te atīte na anāgate, vattamānake bhave uppajjanti, tasmā na vattabbā: kammasambhavā sabbā vedanā ti. Pittam mahārāja kuppamānam tividhena kuppati: sītena unhena visamabhojanena. Semham mahārāja kuppamānam tividhena kuppati: sītena unhena annapānena. Yo ca mahārāja vāto yan-ca pittam yan-ca semham tehi tehi kopehi kuppitvā missīhutvā sakam sakam vedanam ākaddhati. Utuparināmajā mahārāja vedanā utupariņāmena uppajjati, visamaparihārajā vedanā visamaparihārena uppajjati, opakkamikā mahārāja vedanā atthi kiriyā atthi kammavipākā, kammavipākajā vedanā pubbe katena kammena uppajjati. Iti kho mahārāja appam kammavipākajam, bahutaram avasesam. Tattha bālā:

<sup>9</sup> vibādhati M, vikhādati A. 10 te sabbe pi A. 18 jiga- AaBC.

sabbam kammavipākajam yevâti atidhāvanti, tam kammam na sakkā vinā Buddhañānena vavatthānam kātum.

Yam pana mahārāja Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato, tam vedayitam n' eva vatasamutthanam na pittasamutthānam na semhasamutthānam na sannipātikam na utuparināmajam na visamaparihārajam na kammavipākajam, opakkamikam yeva. Devadatto hi maharaja bahuni iātisatasahassāni Tathāgate āghātam bandhi. So tena āghātena mahatim garum silam gahetvā: matthake pātessămîti muñci. Ath' aññe dve selā āgantvā tam silam Tathāgatam asampattam yeva sampaticchimsu, tāyam pahārena papatikā bhijjitvā Bhagavato pāde patitvā ruhiram uppādesi. Kammavipākato vā mahārāja Bhagavato esā vedanā nibbattā kiriyato vā, tat' uddham na-tth' aññā Yathā mahārāja khettadutthatāya vā bījam na vedanā. sambhavati bījadutthatāya vā, evam eva kho mahārāja kammavipākato vā Bhagavato esā vedanā nibbattā kirivato vā, tat' uddham na tth' aññā vedanā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja kotthadutthatāya vā bhojanam visamam parinamati āhāradutthatāya vā, evam eva kho mahārāja kammavipākato vā Bhagavato esā vedanā nibbattā kiriyato vā, tat' uddham na tth aññā vedanā.

Api ca mahārāja na tthi Bhagavato kammavipākajā vedanā, na tthi visamaparihārajā vedanā, avasesehi samutthānehi Bhagavato vedanā uppajjati. Tāya ca pana vedanāya na sakkā Bhagavantam jīvitā voropetum. Nipatanti mahārāja imasmim catumahābhūtike kāye itthānitthā subhāsubhā vedanā. Idha mahārāja ākāse khitto leddu mahāpathaviyā nipatati, api nu kho so mahārāja leddu pubbe katena mahāpathaviyā nipatatīti. — Na hi bhante, na tthi so bhante hetu mahāpathaviyā yena hetunā mahāpathavī kusalākusalam vipākam patisamvedeyya,

<sup>11</sup> tāsam all. 14 taduddham M throughout. 29 lendu B throughout,

paccuppannena bhante akammakena hetunā so leddu mahāpathaviyam nipatatîti. — Yathā mahārāja mahāpathavī evam Tathagato datthabbo, yatha leddu pubbe akatena mahāpathaviyam nipatati evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgatassa pubbe akatena sā sakalikā pāde nipatitā. Idha pana mahārāja manussā mahāpathavim bhindanti ca khananti ca; api nu kho te mahārāja manussā pubbe katena mahāpathavim bhindanti ca khananti câti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja yā sā sakalikā Bhagavato pāde nipatitā na sā sakalikā pubbe katena Bhagavato pāde nipatitā. Yo pi mahārāja Bhagavato lohitapakkhandikābādho uppanno so pi ābādho na pubbe katena uppanno, sannipātiken' eva uppanno. mahārāja Bhagavato kāvikā ābādhā uppannā na te kammābhinibbattā, channam etesam samutthānānam aññatarato nibbattā. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavaralancake Molivasīvake vevvākarane: Pittasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvaka idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti; sāmam pi kho etam Sīvaka veditabbam vathā pittasamutthānāni pi idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammatam vathā pittasamutthānāni pi idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Tatra Sīvaka ye te samaņabrāhmaņā evamvādino evanidithino: yain kincayam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabban tam pubbe katahetuti, yan ca sāmañ - ñātam tañ - ca atidhāvanti, yañ - ca loke saccasammatam tañ-ca atidhāvanti, tasmā tesam samanabrāhmanānam micchā ti vadāmi. Semhasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvaka idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, vātasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvaka — sannipātikāni pi kho Sīvaka - utupariņāmajāni pi kho Sīvaka - visamaparihārajāni

 $<sup>^{17}</sup>$  sainyuttake nik-  ${\bf AbBCM}_{\odot}$  -lañcamoliya- B.  $^{21}$  uppajjantîti ABC throughout.

pi kho Sīvaka — opakkamikāni pi kho Sīvaka — kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti; sāmam - pi kho etam Sīvaka veditabbam yathā kammavipākajāni pi idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammatam yathā kammavipākajāni pi idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Sīvaka ye te samaņabrāhmaņā evamvādino evamditthino: yam kiñcâyam purisapuggalo pațisamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabban-tam pubbe katahetùti, yañ - ca sāmañ - ñātam tañ - ca atidhāvanti, yañ - ca loke saccasammatam tañ - ca atidhāvanti, tasmā tesam samanabrāhmanānam micchā ti vadāmîti. mahārāja na sabbā vedanā kammavipākajā. Sabbam mahārāja akusalam jhāpetvā Bhagavā sabbañnutam patto ti evam etam dhārehîti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha: yam kiñci karanīyam Tathāgatassa sabban tam bodhiyā yeva mūle pariniṭṭhitam, na tthi Tathāgatassa uttarim karaṇīyam katassa vā paticayo ti. Idañ ca temāsam paṭisallāṇam dissati. Yadi bhante Nāgasena yam kiñci karaṇīyam Tathāgatassa sabban tam bodhiyā yeva mūle pariniṭṭhitam, na tthi Tathāgatassa uttarim karaṇīyam katassa vā paticayo; tena hi: temāsam paṭisallīno ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi temāsam paṭisallīno, tena hi: yam kiñci karaṇīyam Tathāgatassa sabban tam bodhiyā yeva mūle pariniṭṭhitan ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Na tthi katakaraṇīyassa paṭisallāṇam, sakaranīyass' eva pati-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> dhārayāhîti B. <sup>20</sup> paticayo M throughout; paricayo A three times, B once, C throughout. <sup>20</sup> paţisallānam A seven times, B once, CM throughout except once or twice; patisallānam A twice. <sup>24</sup> paţisallān B twice

sallāṇam. Yathā nāma byādhitass' eva bhesajjena karanīyam hoti, abyādhitassa kim bhesajjena, chātass' eva bhojanena karaṇīyam hoti, achātassa kim bhojanena: evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena na tthi katakaraṇīyassa paṭisallāṇam, sakaraṇīyass' eva paṭisallāṇam. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Yam kinci maharaja karaniyam Tathagatassa sabbantam bodhiyā yeva mūle parinitthitam, na tthi Tathāgatassa uttarim karanīvam katassa vā paticayo. Bhagavā ca temāsam patisallīno. Patisallānam kho mahārāja bahugunam, sabbe pi tathāgatā patisallīvitvā sabbannutam pattā, tam te sukataguņam anussarantā paţisallāņam se-Yathā mahārāja puriso rañño santikā laddhavaro vanti. patiladdhasabhogo tam sukatagunam anussaranto aparāparam rañño upatthanam eti, evam-eva kho maharaja sabbe pi tathāgatā patisallīvitvā sabbañnutani pattā, tam te sukatagunam - anussarantā patisallānam sevanti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso āturo dukkhito bālhagilāno bhisakkam - upasevitvā sotthim - anuppatto tam sukatagunam anussaranto aparāparam bhisakkam upasevati, evam eva kho mahārāja sabbe pi tathāgatā patisallīvitvā sabbañnutam pattā, tam te sukataguņam anussarantā patisallānam sevanti.

Aṭṭhavīsati kho pan' ime mahārāja paṭisallāṇaguṇā ye guṇe samanupassantā tathāgatā paṭisallāṇam sevanti, katame aṭṭhavīsati: idha mahārāja paṭisallāṇam paṭisallī-yamānam rakkhati, āyum vaḍḍheti, balam deti, vajjam pidahati, ayasam apaneti, yasam upaneti, aratim vinodeti, ratim upadahati, bhayam apaneti, vesārajjam karoti, kosajjam apaneti, viriyam abhijaneti, rāgam apaneti, dosam apaneti, moham apaneti, mānam nihanti, vitakkam bhañjati, cittam ekaggam karoti, mānasam snehayati.

<sup>14 -</sup>ddhābhogo Aa 16 patis- B 25 samanussarantā B. anussarantā M.

hāsam janeti, garukam karoti, lābham uppādayati, namassiyam karoti, pītim pāpeti, pāmojjam karoti, sankhārānam sabhāvam dassayati, bhavapatisandhim ugghāteti, sabbasāmañām deti. Ime kho mahārāja atthavīsati patisallānagunā ve gune samanupassantā tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti. Api ca kho mahārāja tathāgatā santam sukham samapattiratim-anubhavitukama patisallanam sevanti pariyositasankappā. Catuhi kho mahārāja kāranehi tathāgatā patisallanam sevanti, katamehi catuhi: vihāraphāsutāya pi mahārāja tathāgatā patisallāņam sevanti, anavajjagunabahulatāya pi tathāgatā patisallāņam sevanti, asesaariyavīthito pi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti, sabbabuddhānani thuta-thomita-vannita-pasatthato pi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti. Imehi kho mahārāja catuhi kāranehi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti. Iti kho mahārāja patisallānam sevanti, na sakaranīyatāya, na katassa [vā] paticavāya, atha kho gunavisesadassāvitāya tathāgatā patisallānam sevantîti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricitā susamāraddhā; ākankhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Puna ca bhaṇitam: Ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā -- pe — kappāvasesam vā ti, tena hi temāsaparicchedo micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhaṇitam: Ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena

<sup>5</sup> samanussarantā M. 6 kho om. AC.

Tathāgato parinibbāyissatîti, tena hi: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā — pe — kappāvasesam vā ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Na thi tathāgatānam aṭṭhāne gajjitam, amoghavacanā buddhā bhagavanto tathavacanā advejjhavacanā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho gambhīro sunipuņo dunnijjhāpayo, so tavànuppatto, bhind etam diṭṭhijālam, ekamse ṭhapaya, bhinda parappavādan ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Tathāgatassa kho Ananda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā — pe — kappāvasesam vā ti. Temāsaparicchedo ca bhanito. So ca pana kappo āvukappo vuccati. Na mahārāja Bhagavā attano balam kittayamano evam aha, iddhibalam pana maharaja Bhagavā parikittayamāno evam āha: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā — pe — kappāva-Yathā mahārāja rañno assājānivvo bhasesam vā ti. vevva sīghagati anilajavo, tassa rājā javabalam parikittayanto sanegama-jānapada-bhata-balattha-brāhmana-gahapatika-amaccajanamajihe evam vadeyya: Ākankhamāno me bho ayam hayavaro sāgarajalapariyantam anuvicarityā khanena idh' āgaccheyyati, na ca tam javagatim tassam parisāyam dasseyva, vijjati ca so javo tassa, samattho ca so khanena sagarajalapariyantam mahim anuvicaritum; — evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā attano iddhibalam parikittayamano evam-aha, tam-pi tevijjānam chalabhinnānam arahantānam vimalakhināsavānam devamanussānan ca majjhe nisīditvā bhanitam: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricitā susamāraddhā; ākankhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappani vā tittheyya kappāvasesam vā ti; vijjati ca tam mahārāja iddhibalam Bhagavato, samattho ca Bhagavā iddhibalena kappam vā thātum kappāvasesam vā, na ca Bhagavā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> tthapaya AaBC. <sup>11</sup> ti vuccati M. <sup>15</sup> -jāniyo ACM.

tam iddhibalam tassam parisāyam dasseti. Anatthiko mahārāja Bhagavā sabbabhavehi, garahitā ca Tathāgatassa sabbabhavā. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Seyyathā pi bhikkhave appamattako pi gūtho duggandho hoti, evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vannemi, antamaso accharāsanghātamattam pîti. Api nu kho mahārāja Bhagavā sabbabhavagatiyoniyo gūthasamam disvā iddhibalam nissāya bhavesu chandarāgam kareyyāti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja Bhagavā iddhibalam parikittayamāno evarūpam Buddhasīhanādam abhinadīti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmīti.

Pathamo vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Abhiññāyàham bhikkhave dhammam desemi, no anabhiññāyàti. Puna ca Vinayapaṇnattiyā evam bhaṇitam: Ākankhamāno Ānando sangho mam' accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanatùti. Kin nu kho bhante Nāgasena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni duppaññattāni udāhu avatthusmim ajānitvā paññattāni, yam Bhagavā attano accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanāpeti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Abhiññāyâham bhikkhave dhammam desemi, no anabhiññāyàti, tena hi: Ākankhamāno Ānanda sangho mam' accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanatûti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena

<sup>16</sup> puna ca param ABa. 18 samūhantûti Aa throughout, B the first time.

Vinayapannattiyā evam bhanitam: Ākankhamāno Ānanda sangho mam' accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanatûti, tena hi: Abhiññāyâham bhikkhave dhammam desemi, no anabhiññāyàti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho sanho sukhumo sunipuno gambhīro sugambhīro dunnijjhāpayo, so tavânuppatto, tattha te ñānabalavipphāram dassehîti.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Abhiññāyàham bhikkhave dhammam desemi, no anabhiññāyâti. Vinayapannattiyā pi evam bhanitam: Ākankhamāno Ānanda sangho mam' accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sik-Tam pana mahārāja Tathākhāpadāni samūhanatùti. gato bhikkhū vīmamsamāno āha: ukkalissanti nu kho sāvakā mayā vissajjāpiyamānā mam' accayena khuddanukhuddakani sikkhapadani udahu ādivissantîti. Yathā mahārāja cakkavattirājā putte evam vadeyya: ayam kho tātā mahājanapado sabbadisāsu sāgarapariyanto, dukkaro tātā tāvatakena balena dhāretum, etha tumhe tātā mam' accayena paccante paccante dese pajahathàti; api nu kho te mahārāja kumārā pitu accayena hatthagate ianapade sabbe te paccante paccante dese munceyyun-ti. - Na hi bhante, rājāno bhante luddhatarā, kumārā rajjalobhena taduttarim diguna-tigunam janapadam parikaddheyyum, kim-pana te hatthagatam janapadam muñceyyun - ti. - Evam - eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato bhikkhū vīmamsamāno evam-āha: Ākankhamāno Ānanda sangho mam' accayena khuddanukhuddakani sikkhapadani samūhanatùti. Dukkhaparimuttiyā mahārāja Buddhaputtā dhammalobhena aññam pi uttarim diyaddham sikkhāpadasatam gopeyyum, kim-pana pakatipaññattam sikkhāpadam muñceyyun ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, yam Bhagavā āha: khuddānu-

<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu all. 13 ukkamissanti AaC. 21 hatthagatam janapadam ABC

khuddakāni sikkhāpadānîti, etthâyam jano sammūlho vimatijāto adhikato samsayapakkhanno: katamāni tāni khuddakāni sikkhāpadāni, katamāni anukhuddakāni sikhāpadānîti. Dukkaṭam mahārāja khuddakam sikkhāpadam, dubbhāsitam anukhuddakam sikkhāpadam, imāni dve khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni. Pubbakehi pi mahārāja mahāttherehi ettha vimati uppāditā, tehi pi ekajjham na kato Dhammasanṭhitipariyāye Bhagavatā eso pañho upadiṭṭho ti. — Ciranikkhittam bhante Nāgasena Jinarahassam ajj etarahi loke vivatam pākaṭam katan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Na-tth' Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamuṭṭhîti. Puna ca therena Mālunkyāputtena pañham puṭṭho na byākāsi. Eso kho bhante Nāgasena pañho dvayanto ekantanissito bhavissati ajānanena vā guyhakaranena vā. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Na-tth' Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamuṭṭhìti, tena hi therassa Mālunkyāputtassa ajānantena na byākatam. Yadi jānantena na byākatam, tena hi atthi Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamuṭṭhì. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Na tth Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamuṭṭhîti. Abyā-kato ca therena Mālunkyāputtena pucchito pañho, tañ ca pana na ajānanena na guyhakaraṇena. Cattār imāni mahārāja pañhabyākaraṇāni, katamāni cattāri: ekamsa-byākaraṇīyo pañho, vibhajja byākaraṇīyo pañho, paṭi-pucchābyākaraṇīyo pañho, ṭhapauīyo pañho. Katamo ca mahārāja ekamsabyākaraṇīyo pañho: rūpam aniccan ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> -pakkhanto all. <sup>25</sup> ajānantena all. <sup>28</sup> thap. pañho ti all.

ekamsabyākaranīyo panho, vedanā aniccā ti, sannā aniccā ti, sankhārā aniccā ti, viññānam aniccan-ti ekamsabyākaranīyo pañho; ayam ekamsabyākaranīyo pañho. Katamo vibhajja byākaranīyo pañho: aniccam pana rūpan ti vibhajja byākaranīvo pañho, aniccā pana vedanā ti, aniccā pana saññā ti, aniccā pana sankhārā ti, aniccam pana viññanan-ti vibhajja byākaranīyo panho; ayam vibhajja byākaranīyo pañho. Katamo patipucchābyākaranīyo panho: kin-nu kho cakkhunā sabbam vijānātîti, ayam patipucchābvākaranīyo panho. Katamo thapanīyo pañho: sassato loko ti thapaniyo pañho, asassato loko ti, antavā loko ti, anantavā loko ti, antavā ca anantavā ca loko ti, n' ev' antavā nànantavā loko ti, tam jīvam tam sarīran ti, annam jīvam annam sarīran ti, hoti tathāgato param maranā ti, na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param - maranā ti, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti thapanīyo panho: ayam thapanīyo panho. Bhagavā mahārāja therassa Mālunkyāputtassa tani thapanīyam pañham na byākāsi. So pana panho kinkāranā thapanīyo: na tassa dīpanāya hetu vā kāranam vā atthi, tasmā so pañho thapanīyo, na tthi buddhānam bhagavantānam akāraņam - ahetukam giram - udīraņan - ti. bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam - p' etam Bhagavatā:
Sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbe bhāvanti maccuno ti.

Puna ca bhanitam: Arahā sabbabhayam-atikkanto ti. Kin-nu kho bhante Nāgasena arahā daṇḍabhayā

<sup>16</sup> hoti ca na ea hoti ca C, hoti ca na hoti ca ABM

tasati, niraye vā nerayikā sattā jalitā kaṭhitā tattā santattā tamhā jalitaggijālakā mahānirayā cavamānā maccuno bhāyanti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhaṇitaṁ: Sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno ti, tena hi: Arahā sabbabhayam atikkanto ti yaṁ vacanaṁ taṁ micchā. Yadi Bhagavatā bhaṇitaṁ: Arahā sabbabhayam atikkanto ti, tena hi: Sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno ti tam pi vacanaṁ micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavànuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

N' etam mahārāja vacanam Bhagavatā arahante upādāya bhanitam: Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bhāvanti maccuno ti, thapito arahā tasmim vatthusmim, samūhato bhayahetu arahato; ye te mahārāja sattā sakilesā vesañ ca adhimattā attānuditthi ye ca sukhadukkhesu unnatāvanatā, te upādāya Bhagavatā bhanitam: Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bhayanti maccuno ti. Arahato mahārāja sabbagati upacchinnā, voni viddhamsitā, patisandhi upahatā, bhaggā phāsū, samūhatā sabbabhavālayā, samucchinnā sabbasankhārā, hatam kusalākusalam, vihatā avijjā, abījam viññānam katam, daddhā sabbakilesā, ativattā lokadhammā, tasmā arahā na santasati sabbabhayehi. Idha mahārāja rañño cattāro mahāmattā bhaveyyum, anurattā laddhayasā vissāsikā, thapitā mahati issariye thāne, atha rājā kismici karanīye samuppanne yāvatā sakavijite sabbajanassa ānāpeyva: sabbe va me baliin karontu, sādhetha tumhe cattāro mahāmattā tam karanīyan ti; api nu kho mahārāja tesam catunnam mahāmattānam balibhayā santāso uppajjeyyati. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kena kāraņena mahārājâti. — Thapitā te bhante raññā uttame thāne, na tthi tesam bali, samatikkantabalino te, avasese upādāya raññā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> bhāyantiti ABC. <sup>14</sup> sakkilesā AC. <sup>15</sup> phāsu B, pathāsu AC, pathā M. <sup>31</sup> samatikkantābalino all except Aa.

āṇāpitam: sabbe va me balim karontùti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja n' etam vacanam Bhagavatā arahante upādāya bhaṇitam, thapito arahā tasmim vatthusmim, samūhato bhayahetu arahato; ye te mahārāja sattā sakilesā yesañ ca adhimattā attānudiṭṭhi ye ca sukhadukkhesu unnatāvanatā, te upādāya Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno ti. Tasmā arahā na tasati sabbabhayehìti.

N' etain bhante Nāgasena vacanam sāvasesam, niravasesavacanam - etani: sabbe ti, tattha me uttarin kāranam brūhi tam vacanam patitthāpetun ti. - Idha mahārāja gāme gāmasāmiko ānāpakam ānāpeyva: ehi bho ānāpaka, vāvatā gāme gāmikā te sabbe sīgham mama santike sannipātehîti; so: sādhu sāmîti sampaţicchitvā gāmamajjhe thatvā tikkhattum saddam anussāveyva: yāvatā gāme gāmikā te sabbe sīghasīgham sāmino santike sannipatantúti; tato te gāmikā ānāpakassa vacanena turitaturitā sannipatītvā gāmasāmikassa ārocenti; patitā sāmi sabbe gāmikā, yan te karanīyam tam karohiti. Iti so mahārāja gāmasāmiko kutipurise sannipātento sabbe gāmike āṇāpeti, te ca āṇattā na sabbe sannipatanti, kuțipurisă yeva sannipatanti, ettakă yeva me gămikā ti gāmasāmiko ca tathā sampațicchati; anne bahutarā anāgatā, itthi-purisā dāsi-dāsā bhatakā kammakarā gāmikā gilānā go-mahisā aj-eļakā supānā, ve anāgatā sabbe te aganitā, kutipurise yeva upādāya ānāpitattā: sabbe sannipatantùti. Evam eva kho mahārāja n' etam vacanam Bhagavatā arahante upādāya bhanitam, thapito arahā tasmini vatthusmini, samūhato bhayahetu arahato; ye te mahārāja sattā sakilesā yesañ-ca adhimattā attānuditthi ye ca sukhadukkhesu unnatāvanatā, te upādāya Bhagavatā bhanitain: Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bhāvanti

sakkilesā AC — 16 sīgman sīgham C (singha) singham M throughout)
 suvānā M. — 30 sakkilesa Ab.

maccuno ti. Tasmā arahā na tasati sabbabhayehi. Atthi mahārāja sāvasesam vacanam sāvaseso attho, atthi sāvasesam vacanam niravaseso attho, atthi niravasesam vacanam niravaseso attho, atthi niravasesam vacanam niravaseso attho, tena tena attho sampaţicchitabbo. Pañcavidhena mahārāja attho sampaţicchitabbo, āhaccapadena kho mahārāja, rasena, ācariyavamsatāya, adhippāyā. kāraņutariyatāya. Ettha hi: āhaccapadan ti suttam adhippetam, raso ti suttānulomam, ācariyavamso ti ācariyavādo, adhippāyo ti attano mati, kāraņuttariyatā ti imehi catuhi samentam kāraṇam. Imehi kho mahārāja pañcahi kāraņehi attho sampaṭicchitabbo. Evam eso pañho suvinicchito hotîti.

Hotu bhante Nāgasena, tathā tam sampaticchāmi, thapito hotu arahā tasmim vatthusmim, tasantu avasesā sattā. Niraye pana nerayikā sattā, dukkhā tippā katukā vedanā vediyamānā, jalitapajjalita-sabbangapaccangā runna-kāruñňa-kandita-paridevita-lālappita-mukhā tibba-dukkhābhibhūtā attānā asaranā asaranībhūtā anappasokāturā antima-pacchima-gatikā ekantasokaparāyanā, unha-tikhina-canda-khara-tapana-tejavanta bhīmabhayajanaka-nināda-mahāsaddā samsibbita-chabbidha-jālāmālākulā samantā satayojanānupharanaccivegā kadariyā tapanā mahānirayā cavamānā maccuno bhāyantîti. -- Āma mahārājāti. — Nanu bhante Nāgasena nirayo ekantadukkhavedaniyo, kissa pana te nerayikā sattā ekantadukkhavedaniyā nirayā cavamānā maccuno bhāyanti, kissa niraye ramantîti. - Na te mahārāja neravikā sattā niraye ramanti, muccitukāmā va te nirayā; maranass' eso mahārāja ānubhāvo yena tesam santāso uppajjatîti. — Etam kho bhante Nāgasena na saddahissāmi yam muccitukāmānam

 $<sup>^{6.8}</sup>$ āhaecapād- AB.  $^{-7}$ -vamsatā all  $^{-19}$ -ādbibhūtā B.  $^{-22}$ -ninnāda- M.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> samsīvīta- BC, samvīsita- M.
 <sup>23</sup> -mālāsamākulā A.
 <sup>23</sup> -nācci- ABC.
 <sup>23</sup> kadariya B, -yam CM.
 <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> -vedanīy- C.
 <sup>29</sup> ca te AM.
 <sup>31</sup> na om ABC

cutiyā santāso uppajjati; hāsaniyam bhante Nāgasena tam thānam yam te patthitam labhanti. Kāranena mam saññāpehîti.

Maranan ti kho mahārāja etam adithasaccānam tāsaniyam thanam, etthayam jano tasati ca ubbijjati ca. Yo ca mahārāja kanhasappassa bhāyati so maranas-a bhāyanto kanhasappassa bhāyati, yo ca hatthissa bhāyati pe - sīhassa byagghassa dīpissa acchassa taracchassa mahisassa gavayassa aggissa udakassa khānukassa kantakassa bhāyati, yo ca sattiyā bhāyati so maranassa bhāyanto sattiyā bhāyati. Maranass' eso mahārāja sarasabhāvatejo, tassa sarasabhāvatejena sakilesā sattā maranassa tasanti bhāyanti, muccitukāmā pi mahārāja neravikā sattā maranassa tasanti bhāvanti. Idha mahārāja purisassa kāye medoganthi uppajjevya, so tena rogena dukkhito upaddavā parimuccitukāmo bhisakkam sallakattam āmantāpeyya, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto sampaticchitvā tassa rogassa uddharanāya upakaranam upatthāpeyya: satthakam tikhinam kareyya, dahanasalākā aggimbi pakkhipeyya, khāralavanam nisadāya pimsāpeyva; api nu kho mahārāja tassa āturassa tikhinasatthakacchedanena yamakasalākādahanena khāralonappavesanena tāso uppajjeyyati. -- Āma bhante ti. -- Iti mahārāja tassa āturassa rogā muccitukāmassapi vedanābhayā santāso uppajjati, evam-eva kho mahārāja niravā muccitukāmānam-pi nerayikānam sattānam maraņabhayā santāso uppajjati. Idha mahārāja puriso issarāparādhiko baddho sankhalikabandhanena gabbhe pakkhitto parimuccitukāmo assa, tam - enam so issaro mocetukāmo pakkosāpeyya; api nu kho mahārāja tassa issarāparādhikassa purisassa: kata-

uppajjatîti ABC
 hāsanīyam A.
 tāsanīyam AC; -niyatṭhānam BM
 ca om. ABC.
 gavassa AB.
 khānussa B; khānukantakassa AaC.
 maranassa so AbC, so maranassa kho M.
 sāgaralavaņam B.
 uppajjatîti ABM.
 tamena ABC.

doso ahan ti jānantassa issaradassanena santāso uppajjeyyâti. — Āma bhante ti. — Iti mahārāja tassa issarāparādhikassa purisassa muccitukāmassapi issarabhayā santāso uppajjati, evam-eva kho mahārāja nirayā muccitukāmānam pi nerayikānam sattānam maraņabhayā santāso uppajjatíti. - Aparam pi bhante uttarim kāranam brūhi yenàham kāranena okappeyyan ti. - Idha mahārāja puriso datthavisena āsīvisena dattho bhaveyya, so tena visavikārena pateyya uppateyya, vaļteyya pavatteyva, ath' aññataro puriso balavantena mantapadena tam dațțhavisam āsīvisam anetva tam dațthavisam paccăcamāpeyya; api nu kho mahārāja tassa visagatassa purisassa tasmim datthavise sappe sotthihetu upagacchante santāso uppajjevyāti. — Āma bhante ti. — Iti mahārāja tathārūpe ahimhi sotthihetu pi upagacchante tassa santāso uppajjati, evam eva kho mahārāja nirayā parimuccitukāmānam pi nerayikānam sattānam maranabhayā santāso uppajjati. Anittham mahārāja sabbasattānam maraņam, tasmā nerayikā sattā nirayā parimuccitukāmā pi maccuno bhayantîti. - Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam - etam, tatha sampațicchamiti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā:

Na antalikkhe, na samuddamajjhe, na pabbatānam vivaram pavissa, na vijjatī so jagatippadeso yattha - tthito munceyya Maccupāsā ti.

Puna Bhagavatā parittā ca udditthā, seyyathîdam: Ratanasuttam Khandhaparittam Moraparittam Dhajagga-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> parimuecitu- AC. <sup>9</sup> upapateyya B. <sup>12</sup> paccāvamāpeyya A (pacchācak-(khāpeyya M). <sup>13</sup> upavajante B <sup>26</sup> muñceyya pāpakammā maccupāsā B comp. Dh. v. 127).

parittam Āṭānāṭiyaparittam Angulimālaparittam. Yadi bhante Nāgasena ākāsagato pi samuddamajjhagato pi pāsāda-kuṭi-leṇa-guhā-pabbhāra-darī-bila-vivara-pabbatantaragato pi na muccati Maccupāsā, tena hi paritta-kammam micchā. Yadi parittakaraṇena Maccupāsā parimutti bhavati, tena hi: Na antalikkhe — pe — Maccupāsā ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhato-koṭiko pañho gaṇṭhito pi gaṇṭhitaro tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Na antalikkhe, na samuddamajjhe, na pabbatānam vivaram pavissa, na vijjatī so jagatippadeso yattha - tthito muñceyya Maccupāsā ti.

Parittā ca Bhagavatā udditthā. Tañ - ca pana sāvasesāyukassa vayasampannassa apetakammāvaranassa, na tthi mahārāja khīņāyukassa thitiyā kiriyā vā upakkamo vā. Yathā mahārāja matassa rukkhassa sukkhassa kolāpassa nisnehassa uparuddhajīvitassa gatāyusankhārassa kumbhasahassena pi udake ākirante allattam vā pallavitaharitabhāvo vā na bhaveyya, evam-eva kho mahārāja bhesajjaparittakammena na tthi khīnāyukassa thitivā kiriyā vā upakkamo vā. Yāni tāni mahārāja mahiyā osadhāni bhesajjāni tāni pi khīņāyukassa akiccakarāni bhavanti, sāvasesāyukam mahārāja vayasampannam apetakammāvaranam parittam rakkhati gopeti, tass' atthāva Bhagavatā parittā udditthā. Yathā mahārāja kassako paripakke dhaññe mate sassanāļe udakappavesam vāreyya, yam pana sassam tarunam meghasannibham yayasampannam tam udakavaddhiyā vaddhati, evam-eva kho bhesajjaparittakiriyā mahārāja khīṇāyukassa thapitā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Atānātiyasuttatii AaM. <sup>16</sup> tadatthāya A.

pațikkhittă, ye pana te manussă sāvasesāyukā vayasampannā tesam atthāya parittabhesajjāni bhanitāni, te parittabhesajjehi vaḍḍhantîti.

Yadi bhante Nāgasena khīņāyuko marati sāvasesāvuko jīvati, tena hi parittabhesajjāni niratthakāni hontîti. — Ditthapubbo pana tayā mahārāja koci rogo bhesajiehi patinivattito ti. - Āma bhante, anekasatāni ditthānîti. - Tena hi mahārāja: parittabhesajjakiriyā niratthikā ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhavatîti. - Dissanti bhante Nāgasena vejjānam upakkame bhesajjapānānulepā, tena tesam upakkamena rogo patinivattatîti. - Parittāni pi mahārāja pavattayamānānam saddo sūyati, jivhā sukkhati, hadayam byavattati, kantho akurati; tena tesam pavattena sabbabyādhayo vūpasamanti, sabbā ītiyo apagac-Ditthapubbo pana tayā mahārāja koci ahinā dattho mantapadena visam pātiyamāno visam cikkhassanto uddham - adho acamayamano ti. -- Ama bhante. ajj' etarahi pi tam loke vattatîti. — Tena hi mahārāja: parittabhesajjakiriyā niratthikā ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhavati. Kataparittam hi mahārāja purisam dasitukāmo ahi na dasati, vivatam mukham pidahati, corānam ukkhittalagulam pi na sambhavati, te lagulam muñcitvá pemam karonti, kupito pi hatthinágo samāgantvā uparamati, pajjalitamahāaggikkhandho pi upagantvā nibbāyati, visam halāhalam pi khāyitam agadam sampajjati āhāratthain vā pharati, vadhakā hantukāmā upagantvā dāsabhūtā sampajjanti, akkanto pi pāso na samvarati. Sutapubbam pana tayā mahārāja morassa kataparittassa satta vassasatāni luddako nâsakkhi pāsam upanetum, akataparittassa tam yeva divasam pāsam upa-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> upakkama ABaC. <sup>13</sup> āturati AaM. <sup>14</sup> vūpasamenti all. <sup>15</sup> apagacchantîti ABC. <sup>16</sup> pātiyamāno M, pāviy- B. <sup>17</sup> chikkhassanto C, jik-AaB, cchik- Ma, jjhik- Mb <sup>28</sup> samcarati AaM.

nesîti. — Āma bhante, sūyati, abbhuggato so saddo sadevake loke ti. — Tena hi mahārāja: parittabhesajjakiriyā niratthikā ti vam vacanam tam micchā bhavati. Sutapubbam pana tayā mahārāja; dānavo bhariyam parirakkhanto samugge pakkhipityā gilityā kucchipā pariharati, ath' eko vijiādharo tassa dānavassa mukhena pavisitvā tāya saddhim abhiramati, yadā so dānavo aññāsi atha samuggam vamitvā vivari, saha samugge vivate vijjādharo venakāmain pakkamiti. — Āma bhante, sūyati, abbhuggato so pi saddo sadevake loke ti. - Nanu so mahārāja vijjādharo parittabalena gahanā mutto ti. — Ama bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja atthi parittabalam. Sutapubbam tavā mahārāja: aparo vijjādharo Bārānasirañño antepure mahesiyā saddhim sampaduttho gahanam patto samano khanena adassanam gato mantabalenàti. --Āma bhante, sūvatîti. - Nanu so mahārāja vijjādharo parittabalena gahanā mutto ti. — Āma bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja atthi parittabalan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kim sabbe yeva parittam rakkhatîti. — Ekacce mahārāja rakkhati, ekacce na rakkhatîti. — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena parittam na sabbatthikan-tı. — Api nu kho mahārāja bhojanam sabbesam jīvitam rakkhatîti. — Ekacce bhante rakkhati, ekacce na rakkhatîti. — Kinkāranā ti. — Yato bhante ekacce tam yeva bhojanam atibhuñjitvā visūcikāya marantîti. — Tena hi mahārāja bhojanam na sabbesam jīvitam rakkhatîti. — Dvīhi bhante Nāgasena kāraņehi bhojanam jīvitam harati: atibhuttena vā usmādubbalatāya vā; āyudadam bhante Nāgasena bhojanam durupacārena jīvitam haratîti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja parittam ekacce rakkhati, ekacce na rakkhati. Tīhi mahārāja kāraņehi parittam na

bhavatîti ABC.
 pakkāmîti M.
 parittabalanti all.
 antopure BCb
 kim om. AB.
 abhibhuñjitvā B.

rakkhati: kammāvaraņena, kilesāvaranena, asaddahana-Sattānurakkhanam mahārāja parittam attanā ka-Yathā mahārāja mātā puttam tena ārakkham jahati. kucchigatam poseti hitena upacārena janeti, janayitvā asuci-mala-singhānikam - apanetvā uttamavarasugandham upalimpati, pare akkosante vā paharante vā ākampitahadayā ākaddhitvā sāmino upaneti, yadi pana tassā putto aparaddho hoti velātivatto atha nam sā danda-muggarajānu-mutthīhi hanati potheti; api nu kho mahārāja tassa mātā labhati ākaddhana-parikaddhanam gāham sāmino upanavanam kātun ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāıanena mahārājàti. - Attano bhante aparādhenâti. -Evam eva kho mahārāja sattānam ārakkham parittam attano aparādhena vanjham karotîti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, suvinicchito pañho, gahanam agahanam katam, andhakāro āloko kato, vinivethitam ditthijālam, ganivarapavaram - āsajjàti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe † hanatha: lābhī Tathāgato cīvara-piṇḍapāta - senāsana - gilānapaccayabhesajja - parik-khārānan - ti. Puna ca: Tathāgato Pañcasālam brāhmaṇagāmam piṇḍāya pavisitvā kiñcid eva alabhitvā yathādhotena pattena nikkhanto ti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānam, tena hi: Pañcasālam brāhmaṇagāmam piṇḍāya pavisitvā kiñcid eva alabhitvā yathādhotena pattena nikkhanto ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Pañcasālam brāhmaṇagāmam piṇḍāya pavisitvā kiñcid eva alabhitvā yathādhotena pattena nikkhanto, tena hi: lābhī Tathāgato cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gi-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> akampita- AbB. <sup>9</sup> hanti Aa <sup>9</sup> potheti B. <sup>14</sup> vajjham all except Aa <sup>16</sup> audhakāre Ab <sup>20</sup> puna ca param A.

lānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānan ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho sumahanto dunnibbedho tavànuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Lābhī mahārāja Tathāgato cīvara-pindapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja - parikkhārānam. Pañcasālañ-ca brāhmanagāmam piņdāya pavisitvā kiñcid-eva alabhityā yathādhotena pattena nikkhanto. Tañ - ca pana Mārassa pāpimato kāranā ti. — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavato gananapatham vītivattakappe abhisankhatam kusalam kin-ti nitthitam, adhunutthitena Marena pāpimatā tam kusalam balavegavihāram kin-ti pihitam. Tena hi bhante Nāgasena tasmini vatthusmini dvīsu thānesu upavādo āgacchati: kusalato pi akusalam balavataram hoti, Buddhabalato pi Marabalam balayataram hotîti. Tena hi rukkhassa mûlato pi aggam bharataram hoti, gunasamparikinnato pi pāpiyam balavataram hotiti. - Na mahārāja tāvatakena kusalato pi akusalam balavataram nāma hoti Buddhabalato ca Mārabalam balavataram nāma hoti. Api c' ettha kāranam icchitabbam. Yathā mahārāja puriso rañño cakkavattissa madhum vā madhupindikam vā aññam vā upāvanam abhiharevva, tamenam rañño dvārapālo evam vadeyya: akālo bho ayam rañño dassanāya, tena hi bho tava upāvanam gahetvā sīghasīgham patinivatta pure tava rājā dandam dhāressatiti, tato so puriso dandabhayā tasito ubbiggo tam upāyanam ādāya sīghasīgham patinivatteyya; api nu kho so mahārāja cakkavattī tāvatakena upāyanavikalamattakena dvārapālato dubbalataro nāma hoti, aññam vā pana kiñci upāyanam na labheyyati. — Na hi bhante, issāpakato so bhante dvārapālo upāyanam nivāresi, aññena pana dvārena satasahassagunam pi rañño upāyanam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> -nirrhitena AaBCb, adhunā mtthi- M. <sup>11</sup> kusala AB. <sup>22</sup> hi bho A. <sup>24</sup> sīgham sīgham C. <sup>27</sup> cakkavattı all.

upetîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja issāpakato Māro pāpimā Pañcasālake brāhmaņagahapatike anvāvisi, aññāni pana anekāni devatāsatasahassāni amatam dibbam ojam gahetvā upagatāni: Bhagavato kāye ojam odahissāmāti Bhagavantam namassamānā pañjalikā ţhitānîti.

Hotu bhante Nāgasena, sulabhā Bhagavato cattāro paccayā loke uttamapurisassa, yācito va Bhagavā devamanussehi cattaro paccaye paribhuñjati; api ca kho pana Mārassa yo adhippāyo so tāvatakena siddho yam so Bhagavato bhojanassa antarāyam-akāsi. Ettha me bhante kankhā na chijjati, vimatijāto 'ham tattha samsayapakkhanno, na me tattha mānasam pakkhandati yam Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa sadevake loke aggapuggalavarassa kusalavarapuññasambha: assa asamassa anupamassa appatisamassa chavakam lāmakam parittam pāpam anariyam Māro lābhantarāyam akāsîti. -Cattaro kho maharaja antaraya: aditthantarayo uddissakatantarāyo upakkhatantarāyo paribhogantarāyo ti. Tattha aditthantarāvo nāma: anodissa adassanena abhisankhatam koci antarayam karoti: kim parassa dinnenâti, ayam aditthantarāyo nāma. Katamo uddissakatantarāyo: idh' ekaccam puggalam upadisitvā uddissa bhojanam pativattam hoti, tam koci antarāvam karoti, ayam uddissakatantarāyo nāma. Katamo upakkhatantarāyo: idha yam kiñci upakkhatam hoti appatiggahītam tattha koci antarāyam karoti, ayam upakkhatantarayo nama. paribhogantarāyo: idha yam kinci paribhogam tattha koci antarāyam karoti, ayam paribhogantarāyo nāma. Ime kho mahārāja cattāro antarāyā. Yam pana Māro pāpimā Pañcasālake brāhmanagahapatike anvāvisi, tam n' eva Bhagavato paribhogam na upakkhatam na uddissakatam,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> -pakkhanto ACM. <sup>16</sup> parittakam AC. <sup>17</sup> cattaro 'me mah. BC (catt to mah. M). <sup>19</sup> anabhisamkhatam BCM. <sup>25</sup> apatiggahitam BCM.

anāgatam asampattam adassanena antarāyam katam; tam pana n' ekassa Bhagavato yeva, atha kho ye tena samayena nikkhantā abbhāgatā sabbe pi te tam divasam bhojanam na labhimsu. Nâhan tam mahārāja passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaņabrāhmaņiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo tassa Bhagavato uddissakatam upakkhaṭam paribhogam antarāyam kareyya; sace koci issāya uddissakaṭam upakkhaṭam paribhogam antarāyam kareyya phaleyya tassa muddhā satadhā vā sabassadhā vā.

Cattaro 'me mahārāja Tathāgatassa kenaci anāvaranīvā gunā, katame cattāro: lābho mahārāja Bhagavato uddissakato upakkhato na sakkā kenaci antarāyam kātum, sarīrānugatā mahārāja Bhagavato byāmappabhā na sakkā kenaci antarāvam kātum, sabbañnutam mahārāja Bhagavato ñānaratanam na sakkā kenaci antarāyam kātum, jīvitam mahārāja Bhagavato na sakkā kenaci antarāyam kātum. Ime kho mahārāja cattāro Tathāgatassa kenaci anāvaranīyā gunā. Sabbe p' ete mahārāja gunā ekarasā arogā akuppā aparūpakkamā, aphusāni kiriyāni. Adassanena mahārāja Māro pāpimā nilīyitvā Pañcasālake brāhmaņagahapatike anvāvisi. Yathā mahārāja rañño paccante dese visame adassanena nilīvitvā corā pantham dūsenti, yadi pana rājā te core passeyya api nu kho te corā sotthim labheyyun ti. -- Na hi bhante, pharasunā phālāpevya satadhā vā sahassadhā vā ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja adassanena Māro pāpimā nilīyitvā Pañcasālake brāhmanagahapatike anvāvisi. Yathā vā pana mahārāja itthī sapatikā adassanena nilīvitvā parapurisam sevati, evam eva kho mahārāja adassanena Māro pāpimā nilīvitvā Pancasalake brāhmanagahapatike anāvisi; yadi

 $<sup>^9</sup>$  sattadhā AC.  $^{20}$  ārogā A.  $^{26}$  phālāpeyya BC  $^{-5}$  sattadhā A throughout.

mahārāja itthī sāmikassa sammukhā parapurisam sevati, api nu kho sā itthī sotthim labheyyâti. - Na hi bhante, haneyyâpi tam bhante samiko, vadheyyâpi, bandheyvâpi, dāsittam vā upaneyyâti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja adassanena Māro pāpimā nilīyitvā Pañcasālake brāhmanagahapatike anvāvisi. Yadi mahārāja Māro pāpimā Bhagavato uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam antarayam kareyya phaleyya tassa muddhā satadhā vā sahassadhā vā ti. — Evam etam bhante Nāgasena, corikāva katam Mārena pāpimatā, nilīvitvā Māro pāpimā Pañcasālake brāhmanagahapatike anvāvisi. Sace so bhante Māro pāpimā Bhagavato uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam antarāvam kareyya, muddhā vā 'ssa phalevya satadhā vā sahassadhā vā, kāyo vā 'ssa bhusamutthi viya vikirevya. Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaţicchāmìti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: Yo ajānanto pānātīpatam karoti so balavataram apuññam pasavatīti. Puna ca Bhagavatā Vinayapanņattiyā bhanitam: Anāpatti ajānantassāti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena ajānitvā pānātipātam karonto balavataram apuññam pasavati, tena hi: Anāpatti ajānantassāti yam vacanam tam miechā. Yadi anāpatti ajānantassa, tena hi: ajānitvā pāṇātipātam karonto balavataram apuññam pasavatīti tam pi vacanam miechā. Ayam pi ubhatokotīko pañho duruttaro duratīkkamo tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Yo ajānanto pāṇātipātam karoti so balavataram apuññam pasavatīti. Puna ca Vinayapaṇṇattiyā pi Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Anāpatti ajānantassàti. Tattha atthantaram atthi, katamam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> -eyya pi B throughout, Ab twice S 13 phāleyya AbCM. S 14 kireyya AbM S 50 ca AC S 0 tattha antarain A tatth' antarain B.

atthantaram: atthi mahārāja āpatti saññāvimokkhā, atthi āpatti no saññāvimokkhā; yā 'yam mahārāja āpatti saññāvimokkhā tam āpattim ārabbha Bhagavatā bhanitam: Anāpatti ajānantassàti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmìti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evam hoti: aham bhikkhusangham pariharissāmîti vā, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti vā ti. Puna ca Mettevvassa bhagavato sabhāvagunam paridīpayamānena evain bhanitain: So anekasahassain bhikkhusangham pariharissati seyyathā pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharāmîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Tatnāgatassa kho Ānanda na evam hoti: aham bhikkhusangham pariharamiti va. mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti vā ti, tena hi: anekasabhikkhusangham pariharamîti yam yaçanam Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam: sevvathā pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharāmîti, tena hi: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evam hoti: aham bhikkhusangham pariharāmîti vā, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti vā ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Avam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so tava nibbahitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evam hoti: aham bhikkhusangham pariharāmiti vā, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti vā ti. Metteyyassāpi bhagavato sabhāvaguņam paridīpayamānena Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: So anekasahassam bhikkhusangham pariharissati seyyathā pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharāmîti. Etasmiñ ca mahārāja pañheeko attho sāvaseso, eko attho niravaseso. Na mahārāja Tathāgato parisāya anugāmiko, parisā pana Tathāgatassa

<sup>25.29</sup> partharissamiti B.

anugāmikā. Sammuti mahārāja esā: ahan-ti, mamâti, na paramattho eso. Vigatam mahārāja Tathāgatassa pemam. vigato sineho, mayhan-ti pi Tathāgatassa gahanam natthi, upādāya pana avassayo hoti. Yathā mahārāja pathavī bhummatthānam sattānam patitthā hoti upassavam hoti, pathavitthā c'ete sattā, na ca mahāpathaviyā: mayh' ete ti apekkhā hoti; evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato sabbasattānam patitthā hoti upassayam, Tathāgatatthā c' ete sattā, na ca Tathāgatassa: mayh' ete ti apekkhā hoti. Yathā vā pana mahatimahāmegho abhivassanto tinarukkha-pasu-manussānam vuddhim deti santatim anupāleti, vutthūpajīvino c' ete sattā sabbe, na ca mahāmeghassa: mayh' ete ti apekkhā hoti; evam-eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato sabbasattānam kusaladhamme janeti anupāleti, Satthūpajīvino c' ete sattā sabbe, na ca Tathāgatassa: mayh' ete ti apekkhā hoti: tam kissa hetu: attānuditthiyā pahīnattā ti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, sunibbethito panho bahuvidhehi karanehi, gambhīro uttānīkato, ganthi bhinno, gahanam agahanam katam, andhakāro āloko kato, bhaggā parappavādā, Jinaputtānam cakkhum uppāditan-ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: Tathāgato abhejjapariso ti. Puna ca bhanatha: Devadattena ekappahāram pañca bhikkhusatāni bhinnānîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato abhejjapariso, tena hi: Devadattena ekappahāram pañca bhikkhusatāni bhinnānîti yam vacavam tam micchā. Yadi Devadattena ekappahāram pañca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> pathavitthānain M, pathaviyā ABC. <sup>6</sup> na ca mahūrāja pathaviyā AbCM. <sup>8</sup> tathāgatassatthā AbBC (tathāgatam cete M). <sup>9</sup> ca cn. all. <sup>1</sup>° vutthūpajīvino ABC. <sup>20</sup> andhakāre AbC.

bhikkhusatāni bhinnāni, tena hi: Tathāgato abhejjapariso ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavànuppatto gambhīro dunnivethiyo, ganthito pi ganthitaro, etthàyam jano āvato nivuto ovuto pihito pariyonaddho, ettha tava ñāṇabalam dassehi paravādesùti.

Abhejjapariso mahārāja Tathāgato, Devadattena ca ekappahāram panca bhikkhusatāni bhinnāni. pana bhedakassa balena, bhedake vijjamāre na - tthi mahārāja abheijani nāma. Bhedake sati mātā pi puttena bhijjati, putto pi mātarā bhijjati, pitā pi puttena bhijjati, putto pi pitarā bhijjati, bhātā pi bhaginiyā bhijjati, bhaginî pi bhātarā bhijjati, sahāvo pi sahāvena bhijjati, nāvā pi nänädärusanghatitä ümivegasampahärena bhijjati, rukkho pi madhukappasampannaphalo anilabalavegābhihato bhijiati, suvannam-pi jātivantam lohena bhijiati. Api ca mahārāja n' eso adhippāvo viññānani, n' esā buddhānani adhimutti, n' eso panditanam chando: Tathagato bheijapariso ti. Api c' ettha kāranam atthi vena kāranena Tathāgato vuccati abhejjapariso ti. Katamam ettha karanam: Tathagatassa maharaja katena adanena va appivavacanena vā anatthacarivāva vā asamānattatāva vā vato kutoci carivam carantassa pi parisā bhinnā ti na sutapubbam, tena kāranena Tathāgato vuccati abhejjapariso ti. p' etain mahārāja ñātabbam: atthi kiñci navange Buddhavacane suttāgatam: iminā nāma kāranena Bodhisattassa katena Tathāgatassa parisā bhinnā ti. — Na-tthi bhante, no c'etam loke dissati no pi sūyati, sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmiti.

Dutivo vaggo.

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  -vethito AC,  $^4$  ovuto om. BM  $^{-13}$  -ghāritī AaCb, -gharitā B, (-ghamritā M),  $^{-13}$  -vezapo dairena A $^{-2\alpha}$ adanena AaM, apadanena B.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jane tasmim' ditthe c' eva dhamme abhisamparāvañ - câti. Puna ca upāsako gihī sotāpanno pihitāpāyo ditthippatto viññātasāsano bhikkhum vā sāmaneram vā puthujjanam abhivādeti paccut-Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Dhammo hi Vāsettha 'settho jane tasmin' ditthe c' eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ - câti, tena hi: upāsako gihī sotāpanno pihitāpāyo ditthippatto viññātasāsano bhikkhum vā sāmaneram vā puthujianam abhivādeti paccutthetîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi upāsako gihī sotāpanno pihitāpāvo ditthippatto viñnātasāsano bhikkhum vā sāmaneram vā puthujjanam abhivādeti paccuttheti, tena hi: Dhammo hi Vāsettha 'settho jane tasmim' ditthe c' eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ - câti tam - pi vacanam micchā. Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavànuppatto, so tavā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha 'seṭṭho jane tasmim' diṭṭhe c' eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ câti. Upāsako ca gihī sotāpanno pihitāpāyo diṭṭhippatto viññātasāsano bhikkhum vā sāmaņeram vā puthujjanam abhivādeti paccuṭṭheti. Tattha pana kāraṇam atthi, katamam tam kāraṇam: vīsati kho pan' ime mahārāja samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇā dhammā dve ca lingāni yehi samaṇo abhivādana-paccuṭṭhāna-sammānana-pūjanāraho hoti, katame vīsati samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇā dhammā dve ca lingāni: seṭṭho yamo, aggo niyamo, cāro vihāro saṃyamo saṃvaro khanti soraccam ekattacariyā ekattābhirati paṭisallāṇam hiriottappam viriyam appamādo sikkhāsamādānam uddeso paripucchā sīlādiabhirati nirālayatā sikkhāpadapāripūritā, kāsāvadhāranam bhandu-

 <sup>6 22</sup> paccutthetîti all
 23 tam om. C.
 24 -karana- A throughout; -kārranā CM throughout
 29 -sallānarh ACM.
 30 sikkhāpadānarh AbCM.
 31 -paripūritā AaB, -paripūratā Ab.

bhāvo; ime kho mahārāja vīsati samanassa samanakaranā dhammā dve ca lingāni. Ete gune bhikkhu samādāva vattati, so tesam dhammanam anunatta paripunnatta sampannattā samannāgatattā asekhabhūmim arahantabhūmim okkamati. okkamati. settham bhummantaram arahattāsannagato ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivādetum paccutthātum. Khīnāsavehi so sāmañnam upagato, na-tthi me so samayo ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivādetum paccutthatum. Aggaparisam so upagato, nahan-tam thanain upagato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivādetum paccutthātum. Labhati so Pātimokkhuddesam sotum, nahan-tam labhami sotun-ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivādetum paccutthātum. So anne pabbajeti upasampādeti, Jinasāsanam vaddheti, aham etam na labhāmi kātun ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhi-Appamānesu so sikkhāpadesu vādetum paccutthātum. samattakārī, naham tesu vattāmīti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Upagato so samanalingam, Buddhādhippāye thito, tenàham lingena duram-apagato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. rūlhakacchalomo so anañjita-amandito,' anulittasīlagandho, aham pana mandana-vibhūsanābhirato ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivādetum paccut-Api ca mahārāja: ye te vīsati samanakaraņā dhammā dve ca lingāni sabbe p' ete dhammā bhikkhussa samvijjanti, so yeva te dhamme dhareti anne pi tattha sikkhāpeti, so me āgamo sikkhāpanañ - ca na - tthîti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivādetum

<sup>5</sup> arahattabhūmim CM. 6 -sannāgato CM. 19 samanta- Aa (Ab?) C. samattā- B; -kāri all.

paccutthātum. Api ca vathā mahārāja rājakumāro purohitassa santike vijjam adhīvati khattadhammam sikkhati, so aparena samayena abhisitto ācariyam abhivādeti paccuttheti: sikkhāpako me ayan-ti; evam-eva kho mahārāja: sikkhāpako vamsadharo ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Api ca mahārāja iminā p' etam pariyāvena jānāhi bhikkhubhūmiyā mahantatam asamavipulabhāvam: yadi mahārāja upāsako sotāpanno arahattam sacchikaroti, dve va tassa gatiyo bhavanti, anaññā: tasmim yeva divase parinibbaveyva va bhikkhubhavam va upagacchevya; acala hi sā mahārāja pabbajjā mahatī accuggatā, yad idam bhikkhubhūmîti. — Nānagato bhante Nāgasena panho sunibbethito balavatā atibuddhinā tayā, na-y-imam pañham samattho añño evam vinivethetum aññatra tavādisena buddhimatā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: Tathāgato sabbasattānam ahitam apanetvā hitam upadahatīti. Puna ca bhanatha: Aggikkhandhūpame dhammapariyāye bhaññamāne satthimattānam bhikkhūnam unhalohitam mukhato Aggikkhandhupamam bhante dhammapariyāyam desentena Tathāgatena satthimattānam bhikkhūnam hitam apanetvā ahitam upadahitam. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato sabbasattānam ahitam - apanetvā hitam upadahati, tena hi: Aggikkhandhupame dhammapariyaye bhaññamane satthimattanam bhikkhunam unhalohitam mukhato uggatan ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Aggikkhandhūpame dhammapariyāye bhaññamāne satthimattanam bhikkhunam unhalohitam mukhato uggatam.

<sup>1</sup> api ca om. AaM 23 upadahatitam BC, -dahati M. 29 uggatam hoti A.

tena hi: Tathāgato sabbasattānam ahitam apanetvā hitam upadahatîti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Tathāgato mahārāja sabbasattānam ahitam apanetvā hitam upadahati. Aggikkhandhüpame ca dhammapariyāye bhaññamāne satthimattānam bhikkhūnam unhalohitam mukhato uggatam. Tañ ca pana na Tathagatassa katena, tesam veva attano katenàti. - Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato Aggikkhandhūpamam dhammaparivāyam na bhāseyya, api nu tesam unhalohitam mukhato uggaccheyyàti. — Na hi mahārāja, micchā paṭipannānam tesam Bhagavato dhammapariyayam sutva parilaho kaye uppajji, tena tesam parilahena unhalohitani mukhato uggatan ti. — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatass' eva katena tesam unhalohitam mukhato uggatam, Tathāgato yeva tattha adhikāro tesain nāsanāya. Yathā nāma bhante Nagasena ahi yammikam paviseyya, ath' annataro pamsukāmo puriso vammīkam bhinditvā pamsum harevva, tassa pamsuharanena vammīkassa susirani pidaheyva, atha tatth' eva so assāsan alabhamāno mareyva; nanu so bhante ahi tassa purisassa katena maranam patto ti. — Āma mahārājāti. — Evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato yeva tattha adhikāro tesam nāsanāyati. Tathāgato mahārāja dhammam desayamāno anunavapatigham na karoti, anunava-patighavippamutto dhammain deseti, evain dhamme desiyamane ye tattha samma patipannā te bujjhanti, ye pana micchā patipannā te patanti. Yathā mahārāja purisassa ambam va jambum vā madhukam vā cālayamānassa yāni tattha phalāni sārāni dalhabandhanāni tāni tatth' eva accutāni titthanti, vāni pana tattha phalāni pūtivantamūlāni dubbalabandhanāni

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> na om. ABC, <sup>12</sup> mahārāja tesam AB, <sup>17</sup> vammīk- CM throughout, <sup>20</sup> tatth' eva ahi assasam M.

tāni patanti; evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato dhammam desayamano anunaya-patigham na karoti, anunayapatighavippamutto dhammam deseti, evam dhamme desiyamāne ye tattha sammā patipannā te bujjhanti; ye pana micchā patipannā te patanti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja kassako dhaññam ropetukāmo khettam kasati, tassa kasantassa anekasatasahassani tinani maranti; evammahārāja Tathāgato paripakkamānase satte kho bodhento anunaya-patighavippamutto dhammam deseti, evam dhamme desiyamane ye tattha samma patipanna te bujihanti, ve pana micchā patipannā te tināni viya maranti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja manussā rasahetu yante ucchum pīlayanti, tesam ucchum pīlayamānānam ye tattha yantamukhagatā kimavo te pīliyanti; evam - eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato paripakkamānase satte dhammayantam - abhipīlayati, ye tattha micchā patipannā te kimī viva marantîti. — Nanu bhante Nāgasena te bhikkhū tāva dhammadesanāya patitā ti. — Api nu kho mahārāja tacchako rukkham rakkhanto ujukam parisuddham karotîti. - Na hi bhante, vajjanīyam bhante apanetvā evam-idam tacchako rukkham ujukam parisuddham karotîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato parisam rakkhanto na sakkoti bodhanevye satte bodhetum, micchā patipanne pana satte apanetvā evam ete bodhaneyye Attakatena pana te mahārāja micchā satte bodheti. patipannā patanti. Yathā mahārāja kadalī veļu assatarī attajena haññati, evam eva kho mahārāja ye te micchā Yathā mapatipannā te attakatena haññanti patanti. hārāja corā attakatena cakkhuppātanam sūlāropanam sīsacchedanam pāpunanti, evam eva kho mahārāja ye te micchā patipannā te attakatena haññanti Jinasāsanā pa-

 $<sup>^{12}</sup>$  yantena A.  $^{14}$  pîlayanti ABC.  $^{17}$  kimayo A.  $^{24}$  evameva te M, evameva kho te BbC.  $^{17}$  haññanti A.  $^{28}$  patanti om. M.

tanti. Yesam mahārāja satthimattānam bhikkhūnam unhalohitam mukhato uggatam tesam tam n'eva Bhagavato katena na paresam katena, atha kho attano yeva katena. Yathā mahārāja puriso sabbajanassa amatam dadeyya, te tam amatam asitvā arogā dīghāvukā sabbītito parimucceyyum, ath' aññataro puriso durupacarena tam asitva maranam pāpuneyya; api nu kho so mahārāja amatadāvako puriso tatonidanam kinci apunnam apajjeyyati. -Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā devamanussānam amatam dhammadānam deti, ye te sattā bhabbā te dhammāmatena bujjhanti, ye pana te sattā abhabbā te dhammāmatena haññanti patanti. Bhojanam mahārāja sabbasattānam jīvitam rakkhati, tam ekacce bhunjitvā visūcikāya maranti, api nu kho so mahārāja bhojanadāyako puriso tatonidānam kinci apunnam āpajjevyati. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā devamanussānam amatam dhammadānam deti, ye te sattā bhabbā te dhammāmatena bujjhanti, ye pana te sattā abhabbā te dhammāmatena hañnanti patantîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam - p' etani Tathāgatena:

Kāyena samvaro sādhu, sādhu vācāya samvaro, manasā samvaro sādhu, sādhu sabbattha samvaro ti.

Puna ca Tathāgato catunnam parisānam majjhe nisīditvā purato devamanussānam Selassa brāhmaņassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassesi. Yadi bhante Nāgasena

 $<sup>^5</sup>$ ārogā C.  $^6$ durūpa- all.  $^{13}$  patanti om  $\,M.$ 

Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Kāyena samvaro sādhûti, tena hi: Selassa brāhmaṇassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassesîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Selassa brāhmaṇassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassesi, tena hi: Kāyena samvaro sādhûti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko paňho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Kāyena samvaro sādhūti. Selassa ca brāhmanassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassitam. Yassa kho mahārāja Tathāgate kankhā uppannā tassa bodhanatthāya Bhagavā iddhiyā tappatibhāgam kāyam dasseti, so yeva tam pāţihārivam passatīti. — Ko pan' etam bhante Nāgasena saddahissati yani parisagato eko yeva tani guyhani passati, avasesā tatth' eva santā na passanti. tvanı tattha kārananı upadisa, kāranena manı saññāpelnîti. - Ditthapubbo pana tayā mahārāja koci byādhito puriso parikinno ñātimittehiti. — Āma bhante ti. — Api nu kho mahārāja parisā passat' etam vedanam yāya so puriso vedanāya vedivatīti. - Na hi bhante, attanā yeva so bhante puriso vedivatiti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja yass' eva Tathāgate kankhā uppannā tass' eva Tathāgato bodhanaya iddhiya tappatibhagam kayam dasseti, so yeva tam pātihārivam passati. Yathā vā pana mahārāja kaňcid-eva purisam bhūto āviseyya, api nu kho sā mahārāja parisā passati tam bhūtagāhan ti. - Na hi bhante, so yeva āturo tassa bhūtassa āgamanam passatîti. — Evameva kho mahārāja yass' eva Tathāgate kankhā uppannā so yeva tam pātihāriyam passatīti. — Dukkaram bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā katam yam ekassa pi adassanīvam dassentenàti. — Na mahārāja Bhagavā guvham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> dassesi AaM. <sup>14</sup> passantiti all <sup>18</sup> kho sā mah. AC <sup>26</sup> bhante om. AaB. <sup>24</sup> kūcideva ACM, kocideva B. <sup>24</sup> sā om. B. <sup>29</sup> ekassāni B



dassesi, iddhiyā pana chāyam dassesîti. — Chāyāya pi bhante ditthaya dittham veva hoti guvham vam disvā nittham gato ti. - Dukkaran capi maharaja Tathagato karoti bodhanevye satte bodhetum. Yadi mahārāja Tathāgato kiriyam kiriyam hāpevva, bodhanevvā sattā na bujjheyyuni; yasmā ca kho mahārāja yogañnū Tathāgato bodhaneyye bodhetum, tasmā Tathāgato vena yena vogena bodhanevyā bujjhanti tena tena yogena bodhanevve bodheti. Yathā mahārāja bhisakko sallakatto vena vena bhesajjena āturo arogo hoti tena tena bhesajjena āturain upasankamati: vamanīyam vameti, virecanīvam vireceti. anulepanīvam anulimpeti, anuvāsanīvam anuvāseti; evameva kho mahārāja Tathāgato yena yena vogena bodhaneyyā sattā bujjhanti tena tena vogena bodheti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja itthī mūļhagabbhā bhisakkassa adassanīvam guvham dasseti, evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato bodhaneyye bodhetum adassaniyam guvham iddhiya chayam dassesi. Na tthi mahārāja adassanīyo nāma okāso puggalani upādāva. Yadi mahārāja koci Bhagavato hadayam disvā bujjheyya, tassa pi Bhagavā vogena hadayam Yogaññu mahārāja Tathāgato desanākusalo. Nanu mahārāja Tathāgato therassa Nandassa adhimuttini. jānitvā tam devabhavanam netvā devakaññāvo dassesi: iminā vam kulaputto bujjhissatīti, tena ca so kulaputto bujjhi. Iti kho mahārāja Tathāgato anekapariyāyena subhanimittain hīlento garahanto jigucchanto tassa bodhanahetu kakutapādiniyo accharāyo dassesi. Evam pi Tathāgato yogaññū desanākusalo. Puna ca param mahārāja Tathāgato therassa Cullapanthakassa bhātarā nikkaddhidukkhitassa dummanassa upagantvā sukhumani colakhandam adāsi: iminā 'yam kulaputto bujihissatiti,

<sup>°</sup> mithāgato B. mithagato M. ¬ kiniyam once AaM. ¬ arogo C. ¬ arunimpati A. anulepati B. ¬ arogo T. tassāpi B. ¬ ar kapotapād — M.

so ca kulaputto tena kāraņena Jinasāsane vasībhāvam pāpuņi. Evam pi Tathāgato yogaññū desanākusalo. Puna ca param mahārāja Tathāgato brāhmanassa Mogharājassa yāvatatiyam pañham puṭtho na byākāsi: evam imassa kulaputtassa māno upasamissati, mānūpasamā abhisamayo bhavissatîti, tena ca tassa kulaputtassa māno upasami, mānūpasamā so brāhmaņo chasu abhiñnāsu vasībhāvam pāpuni. Evam pi Tathāgato yogaññū desanākusalo ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, sunibbeṭhito pañho bahuvidhehi kāraņehi, gahanam agahanam katam, andhakāro āloko kato, gaṇṭhi bhinno, bhaggā parappavādā, Jinaputtānam cakkhum tayā uppāditam, nippaṭibhānā titthiyā, tvam gaṇivarapavaram āsajjāti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p'etam therena Sāriputtena Dhammasenāpatinā: Parisuddhavacīsamācāro āvuso Tathāgato, na thi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritam yam Tathāgato rakkheyya: mā me idam paro aññāsîti. Puna ca Tathāgato therassa Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa aparādhe pārājikam paññāpento pharusāhi vācāhi moghapurisavādena samudācari, tena ca so thero moghapurisavādena garuttāsena tāsito vippaṭisārī nâsakkhi ariyamaggam paṭivijjhitum. Yadi bhante Nāgasena parisuddhavacīsamācāro Tathāgatho, na thi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritam, tena hi: Tathāgatena therassa Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa aparādhe moghapurisavādena samudācinnan ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Bhagavatā therassa Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa aparādhe moghap

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> andhakāre AbC. <sup>11</sup> bhinnā M. <sup>12</sup> cakkhu B <sup>22</sup> rudhitāsena M, garuddhittāsena Ab, garadhinattāsenā C; the passage wanting in B. <sup>25</sup> tathāgato M, ne (sic) C, om. A; the passage wanting in B.

purisavādena samudāciņņam, tena hi: parisuddhavacī-samācāro Tathāgato, na tthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritan ti tam pi vacanam miechā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Särinuttena Dhammasenāpatinā: Parisuddhavacīsamācāro āvuso Tathāgato, na tthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritam vam Tathāgato rakkheyva: mā me idam paro añnāsîti. Āyasmato ca Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa aparādhe pārājikam paññāpentena Bhagayatā moghapurisayādena samudācinnam. Tañ - ca pana na dutthacittena, asārambhena yāthāvalakkhanena. Kiñ-ca tattha vāthāvalakkhanam. Yassa mahārāja puggalassa imasmini attabhāve catusaccābhisamayo na hoti, tassa purisattanam mogham, annam kayiramānam aññena sambhavati, tena vuccati moghapuriso Iti pi mahārāja Bhagavatā āyasmato Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa sabhāvavacanena samudācinnam, no abhūtavādenāti. — Sabhāvam - pi bhante Nāgasena vo akkosanto bhanati, tassa mavam kahāpanam dandam dhārema, aparādho yeva so, vatthum nissāya visum vohāram ācaranto akkosatîti. — Atthi pana mahārāja sutapubbani tayā khalitassa abhivādanam vā paccutthānam vā sakkāram vā upāyanānuppadānam vā ti. — Na hi bhante, vato kutoci vattha katthaci khalito paribhāsanāraho hoti tajjanāraho, uttamangam pi 'ssa chindanti, hananti pi bandhanti pi ghātenti pi jāpenti pîti. — Tena hi mahārāja Bhagavatā kiriyā yeva katā no akiriyā ti. -Kirivam-pi bhante Nāgasena kurumānena patirūpena kātabbam anucchavikena, savanena pi bhante Nagasena Tathāgatassa sadevako loko ottapati hiriyati, bhiyyo dassanena, tat' uttarini upasankamanena payirupāsanenati. —

 <sup>12</sup> yathāva- ABC the first time, C also the second.
 12 kiñci tattha AbCM.
 14 purisattam M = 15 kiriyamānam A.

Api nu kho mahārāja tikicchako abhisanne kāye kupite dose sinehaniyāni bhesajjāni detîti. — Na hi bhante, tinhāni lekhaniyāni bhesajjāni arogakāmo detîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato sabbakilesabyādhivūpasamanāva anusatthim deti. Pharusā pi mahārāja Tathāgatassa vācā satte sinehayati, muduke karoti. mahārāja unham pi udakam vam kinci sinehaniyam sinehavati, mudum karoti, evam eva kho mahārāja pharusā pi Tathāgatassa vācā atthavatī hoti karunāsahagatā. Yathā mahārāja pitu vacanam puttānam atthavantam hoti karuņāsahagatam, evam eva kho mahārāja pharusā pi Tathāgatassa vācā atthavatī hoti karunāsahagatā. Pharusā pi mahārāja Tathāgatassa vācā sattānam kilesappa-Yathā mahārāja duggandham pi gomuttani hānā hoti. pītam, virasam pi agadam khāyitam sattānam byādhim hanti, evam eva kho mahārāja pharusā pi Tathāgatassa vācā atthavatī hoti karuņāsahagatā. Yathā mahārāja mahanto pi tūlapunjo parassa kāye nipatitvā rujam na karoti, evam eva kho mahārāja pharusā pi Tathāgatassa vācā na kassaci dukkhani uppādetîti. — Suvinicchito bhante Nāgasena pañho bahūhi kāranehi, sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p'etam Tathāgatena:

Acetanam brāhmaņa assuņantam jānam ajānantam imam palāsam āraddhaviriyo dhuvam appamatto sukhaseyyam pucchasi kissa hetuti.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$ sneha- C.  $^3$ āroga- AC  $^5$ -vūj asamāya CbM.  $^{1*}$ -ppahānam AB.  $^{16}$ hanati M.  $^{17}$ hoti om. ACM  $^{24}$ asunantam all  $^{25}$  (jāno Jāt. 307 v. 1).  $^{-5}$ ajānantam all.  $^{27}$ kassa B.

Puna ca bhanitam:

Iti phandanarukkho pi tāvad-e ajjhabhāsatha: mayham-pi vacanam atthi, Bhāradvāja, suņohi me ti.

Yadi bhante Nāgasena rukkho acetano, tena hi: phandanena rukkhena Bhāradvājena saha sallapitan ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi phandanena rukkhena Bhāradvājena saddhim sallapitam, tena hi: rukkho acetano ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavànuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: acetano ti. Phandanena ca rukkhena Bhāradvājena saddhim sallapitam. Tañ ca pana vacanam lokasamaññava bhanitam, na-tthi mahārāja acetanassa rukkhassa sallāpo nāma, api ca mahārāja tasmin rukkhe adhivatthāva devatāv' etam adhivacanam rukkho ti, rukkho sallapatiti c' esā lokapannatti. Yathā mahārāja sakaṭam dhaññassa paripūritam dhamasakatan ti jano voharati, na ca tam dhaññamayam sakatam, rukkhamayam sakatam, tasmim sakate dhaññassa pana ākiritattā dhaññasakatan ti jano voharati; evam eva kho mahārāja na rukkho sallapati, rukkho acetano, yā pana tasmim rukkhe adhivatthā devatā tassāv' etam adhivacanam rukkho ti, rukkho sallapatîti c' esā lokapannatti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja dadhim manthavamano takkam manthemiti voharati, na tam takkam vam so mantheti, dadhim veva so manthento takkam manthemîti voharati; evam-eva kho mahārāja na rukkho sallapati, rukkho acetano, yā pana tasmim rukkhe adhivatthā devatā tassāy' etam adhivacanam rukkho ti, rukkho sallapatîti c'esā lokapannatti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja asantam sādhetukāmo asantam sādhemiti vo-

 $<sup>^2</sup>$ tāvadeva ACM.  $^{17}$  ca om AC.  $^{15}$  sakatam om, BC in the first place.  $^{24}$  manthamāno BC.  $^{15}$  dadhi BM.  $^{28}$  na om, BC.

harati, asiddham siddhan ti voharati, evam esā lokasamaññā; evam eva kho mahārāja na rukkho sallapati, rukkho acetano, yā pana tasmim rukkhe adhivatthā devatā tassāy etam adhivacanam rukkho ti, rukkho sallapatîti c' esā lokapaṇṇatti. Yāya mahārāja lokasamaññāya jano voharati, Tathāgato pi tāy eva lokasamaññāya sattānam dhammam desetîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p'etam dhammasangītikārakehi therehi:

Cundassa bhattam bhuñjitvā kammārassâti me sutam ābādham samphusī Buddho pabāļham māraṇantikan - ti.

Puna ca Bhagavatā bhanitam: Dve 'me Ananda pindapātā samā samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi pindapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisamsatarā cati. bhante Nāgasena Bhagavato Cundassa bhattam bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppanno, pabālhā vedanā pavattā māranantikā, tena hi: Dve 'me Ānanda pindapātā samā samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi pindapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisanisatarā càti yam vaca-Yadi dve p' ete pindapātā samā sanam tam micchā. maphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi pindapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisamsatarā ca, tena hi: Bhagavato Cundassa bhattam bhuttavissa kharo abadho uppanno, pabālhā vedanā pavattā māranantikā ti tam pi Kin-nu kho bhante Nāgasena so vacanám micchā. pindapāto visagatatāya mahapphalo, roguppādakatāya ma-

 $<sup>^5</sup>$  yā ABM, yathā C.  $^{13}$  ca om BM  $^{-14}$  piņ·ļapātā samasamaphalā B in the first four places.

happhalo, āyuvināsakatāya mahapphalo, Bhagavato jīvitaharaṇatāya mahapphalo. Tattha me kāraṇam brūhi, parappavādānam niggahāya. Etthâyam jano sammūļho: lobhavasena, atibahum khāyitena lohitapakkhandikā uppannā ti. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja dhammasangītikārakehi therehi:

Cundassa bhattam bhuñjitvā kammārassâti me sutam ābādham samphusī Buddho pabālham māranantikan - ti.

Bhagavatā ca bhanitain: Dve 'me Ānanda pindapātā samā samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi pindapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisamsatarā ca; katame dve: yañ - ca pindapătam paribhuñjitvā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujihi, yañ ca pindapātani paribhuñjitvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, ime dve piņdapātā samā samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi pindapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisamsatarā câti. So ca pana pindapāto bahuguno anekānisamso. Devatā mahārāja hatthā pasannamānasā: ayam Bhagavato pacchimo pindapāto ti dibbam ojam sūkaramaddave ākirimsu. Tañ ca pana sammāpākam lahupākam manuññam bahurasam jatharaggitejassa hitam, na mahārāja tatonidānam Bhagavato koci anuppanno rogo uppanno, api ca mahārāja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khīne āyusankhāre uppanno rogo bhiyyo abhiyaddhi. Yathā mahārāja pakatiyā jalamāno aggi añnasmim upādāne dinne bhiyyo pajjalati, evam-eva kho mahārāja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khīne āyusankhāre uppanno rogo bhiyyo abhiyaddhi. Yatha va pana maharaja

<sup>16</sup> bhuñjitvā A. 23 bahupākam M.

soto pakatiyā sandamāno abhivaṭṭe mahāmeghe bhiyyo mahogho udakavāhako hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khīne āyusankhāre uppanno rogo bhiyyo abhivaḍḍhi. Yathā vā pana mahārāja pakatiyā bhisanno dhātukucchi aññasmim ajjhohāre bhiyyo āyameyya, evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khīne āyusankhāre uppanno rogo bhiyyo abhivaḍḍhi. Na tthi mahārāja tasmim pinḍapāte doso, na ca tassa sakkā doso ārcpetun ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāranena te dve pindapātā samā samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aūñehi pindapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisainsatarā càti. — Dhammānumajjana-samāpattivasena mahārāja te dve pindapātā samā samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi pindapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisainsatarā càti. — Bhante Nāgasena, katamesain dhammānain anumajjana-samāpattivasena te dve pindapātā samā samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi pindapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisainsatarā càti. — Navannain mahārāja anupubbavihārasamāpattīnain anuloma-paţiloma-samāpajjanavasena te dve pindapātā samā samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi pindapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisainsatarā càti.

Bhante Nāgasena, dvīsu yeva divasesu adhimattam Tathāgato navānupubbavihārasamāpattivo anuloma-patilomam samāpajjiti. — Āma mahārājāti. — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, yam imasmim Buddhakkhette asadisa-parama-dānam tam pi imehi dvīhi pindapātehi agaņitam. Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, yāva mahantā navānupubbavihārasamāpattivo, yatra hi nāma navānu-

pakati all.  $^1$  abhiyutthe M.  $^2$  udayāhako B.  $^6$  āyāmeyya B.  $^{20}$  -paulomam AB.  $^{28}$  -paramam BC.

pubbavihārasamāpattivasena dānam mahapphalataram hoti mahānisamsataram - ca. Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam. tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam pi etam Tathāgatena: Abyāvaṭā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāvàti. Puna ca bhanitam:

> Pūjetha nam pūjaniyassa dhātum, evamkarā saggam ito gamissathàti.

Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena bhaṇitain: Abyāvaṭā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa satīrapūjāyàti, tena hi:

> Pūjetha nam pūjaniyassa dhātum, evamkarā saggam ito gamissathâti

yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam:

Pūjetha nam pūjaniyassa dhātum, evamkarā saggam ito gamissathàti,

tena hi: Abyāvaṭā tumhe Ananda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāyàti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavànuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam petam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Abyāvatā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa satīrapūjāvāti. Puna ca bhaṇitam:

Pūjetha nam pūjaniyassa dhātum, evamkarā saggam ito gamissathàti.

Tañ-ca pana na sabbesam, Jinaputtānam yeva ārabbha bhaṇitam: Abyāvaṭā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāyàti. Akammam h'etam mahārāja

Jinaputtanam yad idam puja; sammasanam sankharanam, voniso manasikāro, satipatthānānupassanā, ārammanasāraggāho, kilesayuddham, sadatthamanuyunjanā, Jinaputtānam karanīvam: avasesānam devamanussānam Yathā mahārāja mahiyā rājaputtānam pūjā karanīvā. hatthi-assa-ratha-dhanu-tharu-lekha-muddā-sikkhā khattamanta-suti-muti-yuddha-yujihāpana-kiriyā karanīvā, avasesānam puthuvessasuddānam kasi vanijjā gorakkhā karanīyā, evam eva kho mahārāja akammam hetam Jinaputtānam yad idam pūjā, sammasanam sankhārānam, voniso manasikāro, satipatthānānupassanā, ārammanasāraggāho, kilesayuddham, sadatthamanuyunjanā, etam Jinaputtānam karanīyam, avasesānam devamanussānam pūjā karanīyā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja brāhmanamānavakānam Irubbedam Yajubbedam Samavedam Athabbanavedam lakkhanam itihasam puranam nighandu ketubham akkharappabhedani padani vevyākaranani bhāsamaggani uppādam supinam nimittam chalangam candaggāham suriyagaluggahayuddhaii Sukka-Rāhu-caritam dundubhissaram okkanti ukkāpātam bhūmikampam disādāham bhummantalikkham jotisam lokāyatikam sācakkam migacakkanı antaracakkanı missakuppādam sakunarutaravitam sikkhā karanīvā, avasesānam puthuvessasuddānam kasi vanijjā gorakkhā karanīvā, evam eva kho mahārāja akammam h' etam Jinaputtānam vad idam pūjā, sammasanam sankhārānam, yoniso manasikāro, satipatthānānupassanā, ārammaņasāraggāho, kilesayuddham, sadatthamanuyunjana, etani Jinaputtanani karaniyani, avasesākam devamanussākam pūjā karanīyā. Tasmā mabārāja Tathāgato: mā ime akamme yunjantu, kamme

 $<sup>^{\</sup>circ}$ -mudda- ABM  $^{-15}$ sāmavedam om. AB  $^{-15}$ uppādanam B.  $^{-18}$ eandaggaham suriyaggaham B.  $^{-19}$ uluggāha- M, ulumgaha- C, uluggayuddham B.  $^{-20}$ ukkantam (for okkanti) P  $^{-22}$ migapakkam M, om. B.  $^{-23}$ -ravitasikkhā ABC.

ime yunjantùti āha: Abyāvatā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāyàti. Yad' etam mahārāja Tathāgato na bhaneyya, pattacīvaram pi attano pariyādāpetvā bhikkhū Buddhapūjam yeva kareyyun ti.—Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaţicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: Bhagavato gacchantassa ayam acetanā mahāpathavī ninnam unnamati unnatam onamatīti. Puna ca bhaṇatha: Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato ti. Yā sā sakalikā Bhagavato pāde patitā kissa pana sā sakahkā Bhagavato pādā na nivattā. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavato gacchantassa ayam acetanā mahāpathavī ninnam unnamati unnatam oṇamati, tena hi: Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato, tena hi: Bhagavato gacchantassa ayam acetanā mahāpathavī ninnam unnamati unnatam onamatīti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā mbbāhitabbo ti.

Saccam mahārāja atth etam: Phagavato gacchantassa ayam acetanā mahāpathavī ninnam unnamati unnatam onamati. Bhagavato ca pādo sakalikāya khato. Na ca pana sā sakalikā attano dhammatāya patitā, Devadattassa upakkamena patitā. Devadatto mahārāja bahūni jātisatasahassāni Bhagavari āghātam bandhi, so tena āghātena mahantam kūṭāgārappamāṇam pāsānam: Bhagavato upari pātessāmīti muñci. Atha dve selā paṭhavito uṭthahitvā tam pāsānam sampaṭicchimsu, atha nesam sampahārena pāsānato papaṭikā bhijjitvā yena vā tena

<sup>&</sup>quot; sakkhal- M throughout

vā patantī Bhagavato pāde patitā ti. — Yathā ca bhante Nāgasena dve selā pāsānam sampaticchimsu, tath eva papatikā pi sampațiechitabbă ti. - Sampațiechitam pi mahārāja idh' ekaccam paggharati passavati natthānam -Yathā mahārāja udakam pāninā gahitam upagacchati. angulantarikāhi paggharatī passavati natthānam upagacchati, khirain takkani madhum sappi telani maccharasani mamsarasam pāninā gahitam angulantarikālu paggharati passavati natthanam upagacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja sampaticchanattham upagatānam dvinnam selānam sampahārena pāsānato papaţikā bhijjitvā yena vā tena vā patantī Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja sanha-sukhuma-anu-raja-samam pulinam mutthinā gahitam angulantarikāhi paggharati passavati natthanam upagacchati, evam eva kho maharaja sampaticchanattham samagacchantanam dvinnam selanam sampahārena pāsāņato papatikā bhijjitvā yena vā tena vā patantī Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja kabaļo mukhena gahito idh' ekaccassa mukhato muccitvā paggharati passavati natthānam-upagacchati, evameva kho mahārāja sampaticchanattham samāgacchantānam dvinnam selānam sampahārena pāsānato papatikā bhijjitvā yena vā tena vā patantī Bhagavato pāde patitā ti. - Hotu bhante Nāgasena, selehi pāsāno sampaticchito hotu, atha papatikāva pi apaciti kātabbā vath' eva mahāpathavivā ti. — Dvādas' ime mahārāja apacitim na karonti, katame dvādasa: ratto rāgavasena apacitim na karoti, duttho dosavasena, mulho mohavasena, uddhato mānavasena, nigguņo avisesatāya, atithaddho anisedhanatāya, hīno hīnasabhāvatāya, vacanakaro anissaratāya. pāpo kadariyatāva, dukkhāpito patidukkhāpanatāya, lud-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> ca om. C. <sup>5</sup> yathā ca BM. <sup>7</sup> madhu C. <sup>12 23</sup> patanti all <sup>13</sup> pulmam ACM <sup>19</sup> kabalo ACM <sup>20</sup> muñcitvä all. <sup>26</sup> -puthavi all <sup>29</sup> atisedh-A, atinisedh- C

dho lobhābhibhūtatāya, āyūhito atthasādhanena apacitim na karoti. Ime kho mahārāja dvādasa apacītim na karonti. Sā ca pana papatikā pāsānasampahārena bhijjitvā animittakatadisā yena vā tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yathā mahārāja sanha-sukhuma-anu-rajo anilabalasamāhato animittakatadiso yena vā tena vā abhikirati, evam eva kho mahārāja sā papatikā pāsānasampahārena bhijjitvā animittakatadisā yena vā tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yadi pana mahārāja sā papatikā pāsānato visum na bhaveyva, tam pi te selā pāsānapapatikam uppatitvā ganheyvum. Esā pana mahārāja papatikā na bhummatthā na ākāsatthā, pāsānasampahāravegena bhijjitvā animittakatadisā vena vā tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja vātamaņdalikāya ukkhittam purānapannam animittakatadisam yena vā tena vā patati, evam eva kho mahārāja esā papatikā pāsānasampahāravegena animittakatadisā vena vā tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Api ca mahārāja akataññussa kadarivassa Devadattassa dukkhānubhavanāya sā papatikā Bhagavato pāde patitā ti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmiti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p'etam Bhagavatā: Āsavānam khayā samano hotîti. Puna ca bhaṇitam:

> Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhūtam, tam ve naram samanam āhu loke ti.

Tatr' ime cattaro dhamma: khanti appaharata rativippahanam akincannam. Sabbani pan' etani aparikkhi-

 $<sup>^1</sup>$ ayūhīto B, āyuhīto ACM $^{-1}$ -sādhanatāya M $^{-5}$ yathā pana C, yathā vā pana A, yath(?)pana B; the passage wanting in M $^{-20}$ -bhāvanāya CM $^{-27}$ appahāratā ABC, abyāhāratā M

ņāsavassa sakilesass' eva honti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena āsavānam khayā samaņo hoti, tena hi:

Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhūtam tam ve naram samanam āhu loke ti

yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi 'catubbhi dhammehi samangibhūto' samano hoti, tena hi: Āsavānam khayā samaņo hotîti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavànuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam petam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Āsavānam khayā samano hotîti. Bhanitañ ca:

Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhūtani tan ye naram samanan āhu loke ti.

Tad-idam mahārāja vacanām tesam tesam puggalānam gunavasena bhanitam:

Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhūtam tam ve naram samanam āhu loke ti.

Idam pana niravasesavacanam: Āsavānam khayā samaņo hotîti. Api ca mahārāja ye keci kilesūpasamāya paṭipannā te sabbe upādāy upādāya samaņo khīnāsavo aggam akkhāyati. Yathā mahārāja yāni kānici jalajathalajapupphāni vassikam tesam aggam akkhāyati, avasesāni yāni kānici vividhāni pupphajātāni sabbāni tāni pupphāni yeva, upādāy upādāya pana vassikam yeva puppham janassa patthitam pihayitam, evam eva kho mahārāja ye keci kilesūpasamāya paṭipannā te sabbe upādāy upādāya samaņo khīnāsavo aggam akkhāyati. Yathā vā pana mahārāja sabbadhanīnānam sāli aggam akkhāyati, yā kāci avasesā vividhā dhanīnājātiyo tā sabbā upādāy

<sup>21</sup> jalathalaja- AC.

upādāya bhojanāni sarīrayāpanāya, sāli yeva tesam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho mahārāja ye keci kilesūpasamāya patipannā te sabbe upādāy upādāya samaņo khīnāsavo aggam akkhāyatîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p etani Bhagavatā: Mamam vā bhikkhave pare vanņam bhāseyyum dhammassa vā — sanghassa vā vannam bhāseyyum, tatra tumhehi na ānaudo na somanassam na cetaso ubbillāvitattam karanīyan ti. Puna ca Tathāgato Selassa brāhmaņassa yathābhucce vanņe bhañnamāne ānandito sumano ubbillāvito bhivvo uttarim sakagunam pakittesi:

Rājā 'ham - asmi Sela dhammarājā anuttaro, dhammena cakkam vattemi, cakkam appativattiyan - ti.

Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitain: Mamain vā bhikkhave pare vaṇnam bhāseyyum dhammassa vā — sanghassa vā vaṇnam bhāseyyum, tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbillāvitattam karanīyan ti, tena hi: Selassa brāhmanassa yathābhucce vaṇṇe bhaññamāne ānandito sumano ubbillāvito bhiyyo uttarim sakagunam pakittesîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Selassa brāhmanassa yathābhucce vanne bhaññamāne ānandito sumano ubbillāvito bhiyyo uttarim sakaguṇam pakittesi, tena hi: Mamam vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇam bhāseyyum dhammassa vā — sanghassa vā vannam bhāseyyum, tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbillāvitattam karanīyan ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

<sup>12</sup> parikittesi C.

Bhāsitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Mamam vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇam bhāseyyum dhammassa vā — sanghassa vā vaṇṇam bhāseyyum, tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbillāvitattam karaṇīyan ti. Selassa ca brāhmaṇassa yathābhucce vaṇṇe bhaññamāne bhiyyo uttarim sakaguṇam pakittitam:

Rājā 'ham asmi Sela dhammarājā anuttaro, dhammena cakkam vattemi, cakkam appativattiyan ti.

Pathamam mahārāja Bhagavatā dhammassa sabhāvasarasa-lakkhanam sabhavam avitatham bhutam taccham paridīpayamānena bhanitam: Mamam tathatthain bhikkhave pare vannam bhaseyyum dhammassa va sanghassa vā vannam bhāsevyum, tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbillāvitattam karanīvan ti. Yain pana Bhagavatā Selassa brāhmanassa yathābhucce vanne bhaññamane bhiyyo uttarim sakagunam pakittitam: Rājā 'ham-asmi Sela dhammarājā anuttaro ti, tam na lābhahetu na yasahetu na pakkhahetu na antevāsikamvatāya, atha kho anukampāva kāruññena hitavasena: evain imassa dhammābhisamavo bliavissati tinnañ - ca mānavakasatānan ti, evam bhiyyo uttarim sakagunam bhanitam: Rājā 'ham - asmi Sela dhammarājā anuttaro ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā:
Ahimsayam param loke piyo hohisi māmako ti.
Puna ca bhanitam:

Nigganhe niggahāraham, pagganhe paggahārahan-ti.

<sup>6.16</sup> parikittitam AbC 11 tatham M.

Niggaho nāma bhante Nāgasena hatthacchedo pādacchedo vadho bandhanam kāraṇā māranam santativikopanam. Na etam vacanam Bhagavato yuttam, na ca Bhagavā arahati etam vacanam vattum. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam:

Ahimsayam param loke piyo hohisi māmako ti, tena hi:

Nigganhe niggahāraham, pagganhe paggahārahan ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam:

Nigganhe niggahāraham, pagganhe paggahārahan ti, tena hi:

Ahimsayam param loke piyo hohisi māmako ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Ahimsayam param loke piyo hohisi māmako ti. Bhaṇitañ - ca:

Nigganhe niggahāraham, pagganhe paggahārahan-ti.

Ahimsayam param loke piyo hohisi māmako ti, sabbesam mahārāja tathāgatānam anumatam etam, esā anusatthi, esā dhammadesanā, dhammo hi mahārāja ahimsālakkhano, sabhāvavacanam etam. Yam pana mahārāja Tathāgato āha:

Nigganhe niggahāraham, pagganhe paggahārahan ti, bhāsā esā. Uddhatam mahārāja cittam niggahetabbam, līnam cittam paggahetabbam; akusalam cittam niggahetabbam, kusalam cittam paggahetabbam; ayoniso manasikāro niggahetabbo, yoniso manasikāro paggahetabbo; micchā paţipanno niggahetabbo, sammā paţipanno paggahetabbo; anariyo niggahetabbo, ariyo paggahetabbo; coro niggahetabbo, acoro paggahetabbo ti.

Hotu bhante Nāgasena, idāni tvam paccāgato si mama visavam, yam-aham pucchāmi so me attho upagato; coro pana bhante Nāgasena nigganhantena katham niggahetabbo ti. — Coro mahārāja niggaņhantena evam niggahetabbo: paribhāsanivo paribhāsitabbo, dandanivo dandetabbo, pabbājanivo pabbājetabbo, bandhanivo bandhitabbo, ghātaniyo ghātetabbo ti. - Yam pana bhante Nāgasena corānam ghātanam tam tathāgatānam anumatan ti. - Na hi mahārājāti. - Kissa pana coro anusāsaniyo anumato tathāgatānan ti. — Yo so mahārāja ghātīvati na so tathāgatānam anumativā ghātīvati, savainkatena so ghātīyati, api ca dhammānusatthim anusāsīvati, sakkā pana mahārāja purisam akārakam anaparādham vīthiyam carantam gahetvā matimatā ghātavitun ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāranena mahārājāti. — Akārakattā bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na coro tathāgatānam anumativā haññati, savamkatena so haññati, kim pan ettha anusasako kañci dosam āpajjatīti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja tathāgatānam anusatthi samā anusatthi hotîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam - p' etam Bhagavatā:

Akkodhano vigatakhilo 'ham-asmiti.

Puna ca Tathāgato there Sāriputta-Moggallāne saparise paṇāmesi. Kin-nu kho bhante Nāgasena Tathā-

<sup>8 -</sup>aniyo A throughout. 14 -iyati AC twice, M throughout 21 kiñci CM, 26 -khilo M.

gato kupito parisam panāmesi udāhu tuṭṭho paṇāmesi: etam tāva jānāhi imam nāmàti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena kupito parisam panāmesi, tena hi Tathāgatassa kodho appativattito. Yadi tuṭṭho panāmesi, tena hi avatthusmim ajānantena paṇāmitā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tavā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Akkodhano vigatakhilo 'ham-asmîti.

Panāmitā ca therā Sāriputta-Moggallānā saparisā, Idha mahārāja kocid eva tañ-ca pana na kopena. puriso mahāpathavivā mūle vā khānuke vā pāsāne vā kathale vā visame vā bhūmibhāge khalitvā patati, api nu kho mahārāja mahāpathavî kupitā tam pātetīti. — Na hi bhante, na tthi mahāpathavivā kopo vā pasādo vā. anunava-patighavippamuttā mahāpathavī, sayam eva so alaso khalitvā patito ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na tthi tathagatanam kopo va pasado va, anunava-patighavippamuttā tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā. atha kho savamkaten' eva te attano aparadhena panamită. Idha pana mahārāja mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasati, vain hoti mahasamudde matain kunapam tam khippam eva nicchubhati, thalam ussādeti; api nu kho mahārāja mahāsamuddo kupito tani kunapam nicchubhatîti. — Na hi bhante, na tthi mahāsamuddassa kopo vā pasādo vā, anunaya-patighavippamutto mahāsamuddo ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na tthi tathāgatānam kopo vā pasādo vā, anunava-patighavippamuttā tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā, atha kho savainkaten' eva te attano aparādhena panāmitā. Yathā mahārāja pathaviyā khalito patīyati, evam Jinasāsanavare khalito panāmīyati; yathā mahāsamudde matam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> panāmitā ti all <sup>8</sup> -khīlo AaCbM. <sup>-2</sup> ussāreti M

kuṇapam nicchubhīyati, evam Jinasāsanavare khalito paṇāmīyati. Yam pana te mahārāja Tathāgato paṇāmesi, tesam atthakāmo hitakāmo sukhakāmo visuddhikāmo: evam ime jāti-jarā-byādhi-maraṇena parimuccissantîti paṇāmesiti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Tatiyo vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p etam Bhagavatā: Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam iddhimantānam, yad idam Mahāmoggallāno ti. Puna ca kira so laguļehi paripothito bhinnasīso sancunnitaṭṭhi mamsa-dhamani-majja-parikatto parinibbuto. Yadi bhante Nāgasena thero Mahāmoggallāno iddhiyā koṭim gato, tena hi: laguļehi paripothito parinibbuto ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi laguļehi paripothito parinibbuto, tena hi: iddhiyā koṭim gato ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Kin-na samattho iddhiyā attano upaghātam apanayitum, sadevakassa pi lokassa paṭisaranam bhavitum araho ti. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko panho tavanuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam iddhimantānam, yad idam Mahāmoggallāno ti. Āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno laguļahato parinibbuto, tañ ca pana kammādhiggahitenàti. — Nanu bhante Nāgasena iddhimato

<sup>\*\*</sup> parigatto M, parikanno C = 12 parimbbuto ti ABC = 13-15 kotigato CM. = 15 alaho hoti M.

iddhivisayo pi kammavipāko pi dve acintiyā, acintiyena acintiyam apanayitabbam. Yathā nāma bhante keci phalakāmā kapitthena kapittham pothenti, ambena amban, pothenti, evam-eva kho bhante Nāgasena acintiyena acintiyam pothayitvā apanetabban ti. - Acintiyanam pi mahārāja ekam adhimattam balavataram. Yathā mahārāja mahiyā rājāno honti samajaccā, samajaccānam pi tesam eko sabbe abhibhavityā ānam pavatteti, evam eva kho mahārāja tesam acintiyānam kammavipākam yeva adhimattain balavataram, kammavipākam yeva sabbe abhibhaviva ānam pavatteti. kammādhiggahitassa kiriyā okāsam na labhanti. Idha pana mahārāja koci puriso kismicid-eva pakarane aparajjhati, na tassa mātā vā pitā vā bhagini-bhātaro vā saklu-sahāvakā vā tāvanti. atha kho rājā yeva tattha abhibhaviya ānam payatteti. kim tattha kāranam: aparādhikatā: evam - eva kho mahārāja tesam acintiyānam kammavipākam yeva adhimattam balavataram, kammavipākam veva sabbe abhibhaviya ānam pavatteti, kammādhiggahitassa avasesā kirivā okāsam na labhanti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahiya davadahe samutthite ghatasahassam pi udakani na sakkoti nibbāpetum, atha kho aggi yeva tattha abhibhaviya anam pavatteti, kim tattha karanam: balavata tejassa; evam-eva kho mahārāja tesam acintiyānam kammavipākam yeva adhimattam balavataram, kammavipākam yeva sabbe abhibhaviva ānam pavatteti, kammādhiggahitassa avasesā kiriyā okāsam na labhanti. Tasmā mahārāja āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa kammādhiggahitassa lagulehi pothiyamānassa iddhiyā samannāhāro nahosîti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampatiechāmiti.

Skapitthena kapittham M. <sup>4</sup> kho om M. <sup>9</sup> kummavipāko yeva adh matto balavataio kammavipāko M throughout. <sup>21</sup> davadāhe M.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Tathāgatappavedito bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato virocati no paticchanno ti. Puna ca Pātimokkhuddeso kevalañ - ca Vinayapitakam pihitam patiechannam. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Jinasāsane vuttani vā pattam vā samavani vā labhetha, Vinavapannatti vivatā sobhevva, kena kāranena: kevalam tattha sikkhā samyamo nivamo sīlaguna-ācāra-pannatti attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Tathāgatappavedito bhikkhave dhammavinavo vivato virocati no paticchanno ti, tena hr: Pātimokkhuddeso kevalañ - ca Vinavapitakam pihitam patiechannan ti yam vacanam tam Yadi Pātimokkhuddeso kevalañ ca Vinayapitakam pihitam paticchannam, tena hi: Tathagatappavedito bhikkhave dhammavinavo vivato virocati no paticchanno ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavanuppatto, so tava mbbahitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Tathāgatappavedito bhīkkhave dhammavinayo vivato virocati no patiechanno ti. Puna ca Pātimokhuddeso kevalañ - ca Vinayapiṭakam pihitam patiechannam. Tañ - ca pana na sabbesam, sīmam katva pihitam. Tīvīdhena mahārāja Bhagavatā Pātimokhuddeso sīmam katvā pihito: pubbakānam tathāgatānam vamsavasena pihito. dhammassa garukattā pihito. bhikkhubhūmiyā garukattā pihito. Katham pubbakānam tathāgatānam vamsavasena Pātimokhuddeso sīmam katvā pihito: vamso eso mahārāja sabbesam pubbakānam tathāgatānam, yad idam bhikkhumajjhe Pātimokhuddeso, avasesānam pihito. Yathā mahārāja khattiyānam khattiyāmāyā khattiyesu yeva carati, evam etam khattiyānam lokassa paveni avasesānam pihitā;

 $<sup>^3</sup>$ puna ca param AbCM  $^{-4}$  paticchannanti AbC  $^{-25}$ gurukattā M in both places.  $^{31}$  pihito AM

evam eva kho mahārāja vainso eso sabbesam pubbakānam tathāgatānam, vad - idam bhikkhumajjhe Pātimokkhuddeso, avasesānam pihito. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahiyā ganā vattanti, sevyathîdam: malla atona pabbata dhammagiriya brahmagiriyā naţakā naccakā langhakā pisācā manibhaddā punnabaddhā candima-suriyā siridevatā kalidevatā sivā vasudevā ghanikā asipāsā bhaddiputtā, tesam tesam rahassam tesu tesu ganesu yeva carati, avasesanam pihitam: evam eva kho mahārāja vamso eso sabbesam pubbakanam tathagatanam, yad-idam bhikkhumajjhe Patimokkhuddeso, avasesānam pihito. Evam pubbakānam vamsavasena Pātimokkhuddeso tathāgatānain katvā pihito. Katham dhammassa garukattā Pātimokkhuddeso sīmam katvā pihito: dhammo mahārāja garuko bhāriyo, tattha sammattakārī añham ārādheti, tain tattha paramparāsammattakāritāya pāpunāti, na tam tattha paramparasammattakāritāya pāpunāti; mā càvam sāradhammo varadhammo asammattakārīnam hatthagato oñāto avañato hilito khilito garahito bhavatu, ma cayam saradhammo varadhammo dujjanagato oñato avañato hilito khīlito garahito bhavatùti evam dhammassa garukattā Pātimokkhuddeso sīmam katvā pihito. Yathā mahārāja sāra-vara-pavara-abhijāta-jātimanta-rattalohitacandanam nāma Savarapuram anugatam onātam avanātam hīlitam khīļitam garahitam bhavati, evam eva kho mahārāja: mā 'vain sāradhammo varadhammo paramparāasammattakārīnam hatthagato onāto avanāto hīlito khilito garahito bhavatu, mā cavan saradhammo varadhammo dujjanagato oñāto avañāto hīlito khīlito garahito bhavatùti evain dhammassa garukattā Pātimokkhuddeso sīmain katvā

 <sup>\*</sup> anona C
 \* vartikā (for pabbatā) M
 \* -hmyā C twice.
 \* kālidevatā CM.
 \* visudeva C. sudevāvasudevā M. vāvāsudevēsuvā A.
 \* ghanikā C, ghanighā B.
 \* apipāsa M
 \* bhaddhiputtā AB.
 \* guruko M.
 \* abara~ Ab

pihito. Katham bhikkhubhūmiyā garukattā Pātimokkhuddeso sīmam katvā pihito: bhikkhubhāvo kho mahārāja atuliyo appamāno anagghaniyo, na sakkā kenaci agghāpetum tuletum parimetum, mā 'yam evarūpe bhikkhubhāve thito lokena samasamo bhavatùti bhikkhūnam yeva antare Pātimokkhuddeso carati. Yathā mahārāja loke varapavarabhanḍam, vattham vā attharanam vā gaja-turanga-rathasuvanna-rajata-mani-muttā-itthiratanādīni vā nijjitakammasūrā vā, sabbe te rājānam upagacchanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yāvatā loke sikkhā-sugatāgamapariyattiācārasamyama-sīlasamvaraguņā sabbe te bhikkhusanghamupagatā bhavanti. Evam bhikkhubhūmiyā garukattā Pātimokkhuddeso sīmam katvā pihito ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmīti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p'etam Bhagavatā: Sampajānamusāvāde pārājiko hotîti. Puna ca bhanitam: Sampajānamusāvāde lahukani āpattini āpajjati ekassa santike desanāvatthukan ti. Bhante Nāgasena, ko pan' ettha viseso, kim kāranam vañ-c' ekena musāvādena ucchijjati, van c'ekena musavadena satekiccho hoti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Sampajānamusāvāde pārājiko hotîti, tena hi: Sampajānamusāvāde lahukam apattim apajjati ekassa santike desanavatthukan ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam: Sampajānamusāvāde lahukam āpattim āpajjati ekassa santike desanāvatthukan ti, tena hi: Sampajānamusāvāde pārājiko hotīti tam pi vacanam Avam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavanuppatto, se tava nibbāhitabbo ti.

<sup>2</sup> loke atuliyo A. 7 -turaga- AB 19 yamekena (

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Sampajānamusavade parajiko hotîti. Bhanitañ - ca: Sampajanamusāvāde lahukam āpattim āpajjati ekassa santike desanāvatthukan ti. Tañ ca pana vatthuvasena garuka-lahu-Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: idha koci puriso parassa pāṇinā pahāram dadeyya, tassa tumhe kim dandam dhārethàti. — Yadi so bhante āha: nakkhamāmîti, tassa mayam akkhamamāne kahāpanam harāpemāti. - Idha pana mahārāja so yeva puriso tava pāninā pahāram dadevva, tassa pana ko dando ti. -Hattham pi 'ssa bhante chedapevyāma, pādam pi chedāpevvāma, vāva sīsam kalīracchejjam chedāpevvāma, sabbam pi tam geham vilumpāpevvāma, ubhatopasse vāva sattamam kulam samugghātāpevvāmāti. — Ko pan' ettha mahārāja viseso, kum kāranam vam ekassa pānippahāre sukhumo kahāpano dando, yani tava pānippahāre hatthacchejjam pādacchejjam vāva kalīracchejjam sabbagehādānam ubhatopasse vāva sattamakulā samugghāto ti... — Manussantarena bhante ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja sampajānamusāvādo vatthuvasena garuka-lahuko hotîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam tetam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p etam Bhagavatā Dhammatādhammapariyāye: Pubbe va bodhisattānam mātāpitaro niyatā honti, bodhi niyatā hoti, aggasāvakā niyatā honti, putto niyato hoti, upatṭhāko niyato hotiti. Puna ca tumhe bhaṇatha: Tusite kāye ṭhito Bodhisatto aṭṭha mahāvilokanāni viloketi: kālam viloketi, dīpam viloketi, desam viloketi, kulam viloketi, janettim viloketi, āyum viloketi, māsam viloketi, nekkhammam viloketîti.

<sup>13</sup> nam A, na B; pi 'ssa geham M.

Bhante Nāgasena, aparipakke ñāņe bujjhanam na tthi, paripakke ñāņe na sakkā nimesantaram pi āgametum, anatikkamanīyam paripakkamānasam; kasmā Bodhisatto kālam viloketi: kamhi kāle uppajjāmîti. Aparipakke ñāņe bujjhanam na tthi, paripakke ñāne na sakkā nimesantaram pi āgametum; kasmā Bodhisatto kulam viloketi: kamhi kule uppajjāmîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena pubbe va Bodhisattassa mātāpitaro niyatā, tena hi: kulam viloketîti yam vacanam tam micchā; yadi kulam viloketi, tena hi: pubbe va Bodhisattassa mātāpitaro niyatā ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Nivatā mahārāja pubbe va Bodhisattassa mātāpitaro, kulañ ca Bodhisatto viloketi. Kin ti pana kulam viloketi: ye me mātāpitaro te khattiyā udāhu brāhmanā ti, Atthannam mahārāja pubbe va evam kulam viloketi. anāgatam oloketabbam hoti, katamesam atthannam: vānijassa mahārāja pubbe va vikkayabhandam oloketabbam hoti, hatthināgassa pubbe va sondāva anāgato maggo oloketabbo hoti, sākatikassa pubbe va anāgatam tittham oloketabbam hoti, niyyamakassa pubbe va anagatam tiram oloketvā nāvā pesetabbā hoti, bhisakkassa pubbe va āyum oloketvā āturo upasankamitabbo hoti, uttarasetussa pubbe va thirathirabhavam janitva abhiruhitabbam hoti, bhikkhussa pubbe va anāgatam kālam paccavekkhitvā bhojanam bhunjitabbam hoti, bodhisattanam pubbe va kulam oloketabbam hoti: khattiyakulam vā brāhmanakulam vā ti. Imesam kho mahārāja atthannam pubbe va anāgatam oloketabbam hotîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p'etam Bhagavatā: Na bhikkhave attanam patetabbam, yo pateyya yathadhammo kāretabbo ti. Puna ca tumhe bhanatha: Yattha katthaci Bhagavā sāvakānam dhammam desayamāno anekapariyāyena jātiyā jarāya byādhino maranassa samucchedāya dhammam deseti, yo hi koci jati-jara-byadhi-maranam samatikkamati tam paramāya pasamsāva pasamsatīti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanita: Na bhikkhave attānam pātetabbam, yo pāteyva yathādhammo kāretabbo ti, tena hi: jātiyā jarāya bvādhino maranassa samucchedaya dhammani desetiti yani vacanani tani micchā. Yadi jātivā jarāya byādhino maranassa samucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena hi: Na bhikkhave attānam pātetabbam, vo pāteyva vathādhammo kāretabbo tam - pi vacanam miechā. Ayam - pi ubhatokoţiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbahitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Na bhikkhave attānam pātetabbam, vo pātevva yathādhammo kāretabbo ti. Yattha katthaci Bhagavatā sāvakānain dhammam desavamānena ca anekapariyāyena jātiyā jarāva byādhino maranassa samucchedāva dhammo Tattha pana kāranam atthi vena Bhagavā kāranena patikkhipi samādapesi cati. — Kim pan' ettha bhante Nāgasena kāranam vena Bhagavā kāranena patikkhipi samādapesi cati. — Sīlavā mahārāja sīlasampanno agadasamo sattānam kilesavisavināsane, osadhasamo sattānam kilesabvādhivūpasame, udakasamo sattānam kilesarajojallāpaharane, maniratanasamo sat ānam sabbasampattidāne, nāvāsamo sattānam caturoghapāragamane, satthavāhasamo sattānam jātikantāratārane, vātasamo sattānam tividhaggisantāpanibbāpane, mahāmeghasamo sattānam mānasaparipūrane, ācariyasamo sattānam kusalasikkhāpane. sudesikasamo sattānam khemapatham ācikkhane. Evarūpo mahārāja bahuguņo anekaguno appamānaguno gu-

gunapuñjo sattānam vaddhikaro sīlavā narāsi vinassîti sattānam anukampāya mahārāja Bhagavā sikkhāpadam paññāpesi: Na bhikkhave attānam pātetabbam, yo pāteyya yathādhammo kāretabbo ti. ettha mahārāja kāraņam vena kāranena Bhagavā patik-Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Kumārakassapena vicitrakathikena Pāyāsirājañnassa paralokam dīpavamānena: Yathā vathā kho rājanna samanabrāhmanā sīlavanto kalyānadhammā ciram dīgham addhānam titthanti, tathā tathā bahujanahitāva patipajjanti bahuatthāva hitāva sukhāya janasukhāya lokānukampāva devamanussānan - ti. Kena pana kāranena Bhagavā samādapesi: jāti pi mahārāja dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, byādhi pi dukkhā, maranam pi dukkham, soko pi dukkho, paridevo pi dukkho, dukkham pi dukkham, domanassam pi dukkham, upavaso pi dukkho, appivehi sampavogo pi dukkho, pivehi vippavogo pi dukkho, mātumaranam pi dukkham, pitumaranam pi dukkham, bhatumaranam pi dukkhan, bhaginimaranam pi dukkham, puttamaranam - pi dukkham, daramaranam - pi dukkham, ñātimaranam pi dukkham, ñātibyasanam pi dukkham, rogabyasanam pi dukkham, bhogabyasanam pi dukkham, sīlabyasanam pi dukkham, ditthibvasanam pi dukkham, rājabhayam - pi dukkham, corabhayam - pi dukkham, veribhayam - pi dukkham, dubbhikkhabhayam - pi dukkham, aggibhayam pi dukkham, udakabhayam pi dukkham, ūmibhayam pi dukkham, avattabhayam pi dukkham, kumbhīlabhayam pi dukkham, susukābhayam pi dukkham, attānuvādabhayam pi dukkham, parānuvādabhayam pi dukkham, dandabhayam pi dukkham, duggatibhayam pi dukkham, parisasārajjabhayam pi dukkham, ājīvikabhayam pi dukkham, maranabhayam pi dukkham, vettehi

 $<sup>^{11}</sup>$ lokānukampakāya ABC.  $^{14}$  byādhī AB.  $^{31}$  -sārajjampı B.  $^{31}$  ajīvika—M, ajīvikā— C.

tālanam pi dukkham, kasāhi tālanam pi dukkham, addhadandakehi talanam pi dukkham, hatthacchedanam pi dukkham, pādacchedanam pi dukkham, hatthapādacchedanam pi dukkham, kannacchedanam pi dukkham, nāsacchedanam pi dukkham, kannanāsacchedanam pi dukkham, bilangathālikam pi dukkham, sankhamundikam pi dukkham, Rāhumukham pi dukkham, jotimālakam pi dukkham, hatthapajjotikam pi dukkham, erakavattikam pi dukkham, cîrakavāsikam pi dukkham, eneyyakam pi dukkham, balisamamsikam-pi dukkham, kahāpaṇakam-pi dukkham, khārāpatacchikam pi dukkham, palighaparivattikam pi dukkham, palalapīthakam pi dukkham, tattena [pi] telena osiñcanam pi dukkham, khādāpanam - pi dukkham, jīvasülāropanam - pi dukkham, asinā sīsacchedanam pi dukkham, evarūpāni evarūpāni mahārāja bahuvidhāni anekavidhāni dukkhāni samsāragato anubhavati. Yathā mahārāja Himavante pabbate abhivattam udakam Gangāya nadiyā pāsāna-sakkhara-kharamarumba- āvatta - gaggalaka - ūmikavankacadika - āvarananīvarana-mūlaka-sākhāsu pariyottharati, evam eva kho mahārāja evarūpāni evarūpāni bahuvidhāni anekavidhāni dukkhāni samsāragato anubhavati. Pavattam mahārāja dukkham, appavattam sukham, appavattassa gunam pavatte ca bhayam dipayamāno mahārāja Bhagavā appavattassa sacchikiriyāva jāti-jarā-byādhi-maranasamatikkamāya samādapesi. Idam ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāraņena Bhagavā samādapesîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, sunibbethito pañho, sukathitam kāranam, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  -echedampi BCM throughout.  $^{15}$  evarūpām once CM.  $^{18}$  abhivuttham M.  $^{19}$  -vadika- C, -madika- Aa.  $^{21}$  evarūpām once C.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāva bahulīkatāva yānikatāva vatthukatāva anutthitāva paricitāva susamāraddhāva ekādas' ānisamsā pātikankhā, katame ekādasa: sukham supati, sukham patibujjhati, na papakam supinam passati, manussānam piyo hoti, amanussānam piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nassa aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamati, tuvatam cittam samādhiyati, mukhavanno vippasīdati, asammūļho kālam karoti, uttarim appativijihanto brahmalokūpago hotîti. Puna ca tumhe bhanatha: Sāmo kumāro mettāvihārī migasanghena parivuto pavane vicaranto Piliyakkhena raññā viddho visapītena sallena tatth' eva mucchito patito ti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Mettāya bhikkhave — pe — brahmalokūpago hotîti, tena hi: Sāmo kumāro mettāvihārī migasanghena parivuto pavane vicaranto Piliyakkhena raññā viddho visapītena sallena tatth' eva mucchito patito ti vam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Sāmo kumāro mettāvihārī migasanghena parivuto pavane vicaranto Piliyakkhena raññā viddho visapītena sallena tatth' eva mucchito patito, tena hi: Mettāva bhikkhave — pe — nàssa aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamatîti tam pi vacanam Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho sunipuno parisanho sukhumo gambhīro, api sunipunānam manujānam gatte sedam moceyya, so tavanuppatto, vijatehi tam mahājatājatitam, anāgatānam Jinaputtānam cakkhum dehi nibbāhanāyàti.

Bhāsitam - p'etain mahārāja Bhagavatā: Mettāya bhikkhave — pe — nàssa aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamatîti. Sāmo ca kumāro mettāvihārī migasanghena parivuto pavane vicaranto Piliyakkhena raññā viddho visapītena sallena tatth'eva mucchito patito. Tattha

<sup>4</sup> patikankhā AaB. 12 piliyakkhena M throughout, pilī- or pīli- C.

pana mahārāja kāranam atthi. Katamam tattha kāranam: n' ete mahārāja gunā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' Sāmo mahārāja kumāro ghatam ukkhipanto tasmim khane mettābhāvanāya pamatto ahosi. Yasmim mahārāja khane puggalo mettam samāpanno hoti, na tassa puggalassa tasmim khane aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamati, tassa ye keci ahitakama upagantva tam na passanti, na tasmim okāsam labhanti; n' ete mahārāja gunā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy ete guņā. Idha mahārāja puriso sangāmasūro abhejjakavacajālikam sannayhitvā sangāmani otarevva, tassa sarā khittā upagantvā patanti vikiranti, na tasmim okāsam labhanti; n' eso mahārāja guno sangāmasūrassa, abhejjakavacajālikāy eso guņo, vassa sarā khittā upagantvā patanti vikiranti. Evameva kho mahārāja n' ete guņā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete gunā; yasmini mahārāja khane puggalo mettam samāpanno hoti na tassa puggalassa tasmim khane aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamati, tassa ve keci ahitakāmā upagantvā tam na passanti, tasmim okāsam na labhanti; n' ete mahārāja gunā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete Idha pana mahārāja puriso dibbam antaradhānam mūlam hatthe kareyva, vāva tam mūlam tassa hatthagatam hoti tāva na añño koci pakatimanusso tam purisam passati, n'eso mahārāja guno purisassa, mūlass' eso guņo antaradhānassa, yam so pakatimanussānam cakkhupathe na dissati. Evam eva kho mahārāja n' ete gunā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy ete guņā; yasmim mahārāja khane puggalo mettam samāpanno hoti na tassa puggalassa tasmim khane aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamati. tassa ye keci ahitakāmā upagantvā tam na passanti, na tasmim okāsam labhanti; n' ete mahārāja guņā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guņā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja

<sup>-4</sup> mūlass' eva so AbC.

purisam sukatam mahatimahāleņam anupaviṭṭham mahatimahāmegho abhivassanto na sakkoti temayitum, n' eso mahārāja guṇo purisassa, mahāleṇassa so guṇo, yam mahatimahāmegho abhivassamāno na tam temeti; evam eva kho mahārāja n' ete guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guṇā, yasmim mahārāja khane puggalo mettam samāpanno hoti na tassa puggalassa tasmim khane aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamati, tassa ye keci ahitakāmā upagantvā tam na passanti, na tassa sakkonti ahitam kātum, n' ete mahārāja guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guṇā ti. — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, sabbapāpanivāranā mettābhāvanā ti. — Sabbakusalaguṇāvahā mahārāja mettābhāvanā hitānam pi ahitānam pi, ye te sattā viñāāṇabaddhā sabbesam mahānisamsā mettābhāvanā samvibhajitabbā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kusalakārissa pi akusalakārissa pi vipāko samasamo udāhu koci viseso atthîti. — Atthi mahārāja kusalassa ca akusalassa ca viseso, kusalam mahārāja sukhavipākam saggasamvattanikam, akusalam dukkhavipākam nirayasamvattanikan ti. — Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha: Devadatto ekantakanho ekantakanhehi dhammehi samannāgato, Bodhisatto ekantasukko ekantasukkehi dhammehi samannāgato ti. Puna ca Devadatto bhave bhave yasena ca pakkhena ca Bodhisattena samasamo hoti, kadāci adhikataro vā. Yadā Devadatto nagare Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadattassa rañño purohitaputto ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto chavakacaṇḍālo ahosi vijjādharo, vijjam parijapitvā akāle ambaphalāni nibbattesi; ettha tāva Bodhisatto Devadattato jātiyā nihīno

<sup>12</sup> sabbanipāpa- ABC.

yasasā ca nihīno. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto rājā ahosi mahāmahīpati sabbakāmasamangī, tadā Bodhisatto tassupabhogo ahosi hatthinago sabbalakkhanasampanno. tassa cārugativilāsam asahamāno rājā vadham iechanto hatthācariyam evam avoca: asikkhito te ācariya hatthināgo, tassa ākāsagamanam nāma kāranam karohîti; tattha pi tāva Bodhisatto Devadattato jātivā nihīno, lāmako tiracchānagato. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto manusso ahosi pavane natthāviko, tadā Bodhisatto Mahāpathavī nāma makkato ahosi; ettha pi tāva dissati viseso manussassa ca tiracchānagatassa ca, ettha pi tāva Rodhisatto Devadattato jätiyā nihīno. Puna ca param vadā Devadatto manusso ahosi, Sonuttaro nāma nesādo balavā balavataro nāgabalo, tadā Bodhisatto Chaddanto nāma nāgarājā ahosi, tadā so luddako tain hatthināgam ghātesi; tattha pi tāva Devadatto va adhikataro. Puna ca parain yadā Devadatto manusso ahosi vanacārano aniketavāsī, tadā Bodhisatto sakuno ahosi tittiro mantajihāvī, tadā pi so vanacārano tam sakunam ghātesi; tattha pi tāva Devadatto va jātiyā adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Kalābu nāma Kāsirājā ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto tāpaso ahosi khantivādī, tadā so rājā tassa tāpasassa kuddho hatthapāde vainsakalīre viya chedāpesi; tattha pi tāva Devadatto veva adhikataro jātiyā ca yasena ca. Puna ca param vadā Devadatto manusso ahosi vanacaro, tadā Bodhisatto Nandiyo nāma vānarindo ahosi, tadā pi so vanacaro tam vanarindam ghātesi saddhim mātarā kanitthabhātikena ca; tattha pi tāva Devadatto veva adhikataro jātivā. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto manusso ahosi acelako Kārambhiyo nāma, tadā Bodhisatto Pandarako nāma nāgarājā ahosi; tattha pi tāva Deva-

 $<sup>^{13}</sup>$ sonuttaro ACM  $^{-17}$   $^{19}$  vanavārano BC, vanacaro, -carako M  $^{-15}$ --jjhāyi ail.

datto yeva adhikataro jātiyā. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto manusso ahosi pavane jatilako, tadā Bodhisatto Tacchako nāma mahāsūkaro ahosi; tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva jätivä adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Cetīsu Suraparicaro nāma rājā ahosi uparipurisamatte gagane vehāsangamo, tadā Bodhisatto Kapilo nāma brāhmano ahosi; tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva adhikataro jātivā ca yasena ca. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto manusso ahosi Sāmo nāma, tadā Bodhisatto Ruru nāma migarājā ahosi; tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva jātiyā adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto manusso ahosi luddako pavanacaro, tadā Bodhisatto hatthināgo ahosi, so luddako tassa hatthināgassa sattakkhattum dante chinditvā hari; tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva yoniya adhikataro. Puna ca param yada Devadatto sigālo ahosi khattiyadhammo, so yāvatā Jambudīpe padesarājāno te sabbe anuvutte akāsi, tadā Bodhisatto Vidhuro nāma pandito ahosi; tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva yasena adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto hatthināgo hutvā latukikāya sakuņikāya puttake ghātesi, tadā Bodhisatto pi hatthināgo ahosi yūthapati; tattha tāva ubho pi te samasamā ahesum. Puna ca param vadā Devadatto yakkho ahosi Adhammo nāma, tadā Bodhisatto pi yakkho ahosi Dhammo nāma; tattha pi tāva ubho pi samasamā ahesum. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto naviko ahosi pancannam kulasatanam issaro, tadā Bodhisatto pi nāviko ahosi pañcannam kulasatānam issaro; tattha pi tāva ubho pi samasamā va ahesum. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto satthavāho ahosi pañcannam sakatasatānam issaro, tadā Bodhisatto pi satthavāho ahosi pancannam sakatasatānam issaro; tattha pi tāva ubho pi samasamā ahesum. Puna ca

<sup>17</sup> vidhūro ABM.

param yadā Devadatto Sākho nāma migarājā ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto pi Nigrodho nāma migarājā ahosi; tattha pi tāva ubho pi samasamā ahesum. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Sākho nāma senāpati ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto Nigrodho nāma rājā ahosi; tattha pi tāva ubho pi samasamā ahesum. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Khandahālo nāma brāhmano ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto Cando nāma rājakumāro ahosi; tadā ayam Khandahālo yeva Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Brahmaadhikataro. datto nāma rājā ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto tassa putto Mahāpadumo nāma kumāro ahosi, tadā so rājā sakaputtam corappapăte khipāpesi; yato kutoci pitā va puttānam adhikataro hoti visittho ti tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Mahāpatāpo nāma rājā ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto tassa putto Dhammapālo nāma kumāro ahosi, tadā so rājā sakaputtassa hatthapade sīsañ-ca chedapesi; tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva uttaro adhikataro. Ajj etarahi ubho pi Sakyakule jāyimsu, Bodhisatto Buddho ahosi sabbaññū lokanāyako, Devadatto tassa atidevadevassa sāsane pabbajitvā iddhim nibbattetvā Buddhālavam akāsi. Kin-nu kho bhante Nāgasena yam mayā bhanitam tam sabbam tatham udāhu vitathan - ti. - Yan - tvam mahārāja bahuvidham kāranam osāresi, sabban tam tath' eva no annathā ti. — Yadi bhante Nāgasena kanho pi sukko pi samasamagatikā honti, tena hi kusalam pi akusalam pi samasamavipākam hotîti. - Na hi mahārāja kusalam pi akusalam pi samasamavipākam hoti, na hi mahārāja, Devadatto sabbajanehi pativiruddho, Bodhisatto n' eva pativiruddho, yo tassa Bodhisatte pativirodho so tasmim tasmim yeva bhave paccati phalam deti. Devadatto pi mahārāja issa-

 $<sup>^{12}</sup>$  kutoet pi pitä BC –  $^{12}$ ea AB –  $^{20}$  atidevassa A, devätidevassa M  $^{22}$  tathä C –  $^{28}$  hi om BC

riye thito janapadesu ārakkham deti, setum sabham puññasālam kāreti, samana-brāhmanānam kapaniddhika-vanibbakānani nāthanāthānam yathāpanihitam dānam deti; tassa so vipākena bhave bhave sampattivo patilabhati. Kass' etam mahārāja sakkā vattum: vinā dānena damena samyamena uposathakammena sampattim anubhavissatîti. Yam pana tvam mahārāja evam vadesi: Devadatto ca Bodhisatto ca ekato anuparivattantîti, so na jātisatassa accavena samāgamo ahosi, na jātisahassassa accavena, na jätisatasahassassa accayena, kadaci karahaci bahunnam ahorattanam accayena samagamo ahosi. Yam pan' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā kāṇakacchapopamam upadassitam manussattapațilăbhâya, tathūpamam mahārāja imesanı samāgamanı dhārehi. Na mahārāja Bodhisattassa Devadatten' eva saddhim samagamo ahosi, thero pi mahārāja Sāriputto anekesu jātisatasahassesu Bodhisattassa pitā ahosi, mahāpitā ahosi, cullapitā ahosi, bhātā ahosi, putto ahosi, bhāgineyyo ahosi, mitto ahosi. Bodhisatto pi mahārāja anekesu jātisatasahassesu therassa Sāriputtassa pitā ahosi, mahāpitā ahosi, cullapitā ahosi, bhātā ahosi, putto ahosi, bhāgineyvo ahosi, mitto ahosi. Sabbe pi mahārāja sattakāyapariyāpannā samsārasotamanugatā samsārasotena vuyhantā appiyehi pi pivehi pi samā-Yathā mahārāja udakam sotena vuyhamāgacchanti. nam suci-asuci-kalyāna-pāpakena samāgacchati, evameva kho mahārāja sabbe pi sattakayapariyāpannā samsārasotam anugatā samsārasotena vuyhantā appiyehi pi piyehi pi samāgacchanti. Devadatto mahārāja yakkho samāno attanā Adhammo pare adhamme niyojetvā sattapaññāsa vassakotiyo satthiñ-ca vassasatasahassāni mahāniraye

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> kapanaddhika- M <sup>6</sup> saññamena B. <sup>13</sup> manussattam pat. BCM. <sup>16</sup> jätisahassesu AB <sup>19</sup> jätisahassesu A. <sup>22</sup> <sup>26</sup> sattä käy. Ab. <sup>25</sup> asueim asueim C, asueisaei- B, asueim sueim A.

pacci. Bodhisatto pi mahārāja yakkho samāno attanā Dhammo pare dhamme niyojetvā sattapaññāsa vassakotiyo satthiñ ca vassasatasahassāni sagge modi sabbakāmasamangī. Api ca mahārāja Devadatto imasmim bhave Buddham anāsādaniyam āsādayitvā samaggañ ca sangham bhinditvā pathavim pāvisi; Tathāgato bujjhitvā sabbadhamme parinibbuto upadhisankhaye ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā:

Sace labhetha khanam vā raho vā, nimantakam vā pi labhetha tādisam, sabbā pi itthiyo kareyyu pāpam, aññam aladdhā pīthasappinā saddhin ti.

Puna ca kathīyati: Mahosadhassa bhariyā Amarā nāma itthī gāmake thapitā pavutthapatikā raho nisinnā vivittā rājapaṭisamam sāmikam karitvā sahassena nimantiyamānā pāpam nākāsiti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam:

Sace labhetha khaṇam vā raho vā, nimantakam vā pi labhetha tādisam, sabbā pi itthiyo kareyyu pāpam, aññam aladdhā pīṭhasappinā saddhin ti,

tena hi: Mahosadhassa bhariyā Amarā nāma itthī gāmake thapitā pavutthapatikā raho nisinnā vivittā rājapatisamam sāmikam karitvā sahassena nimantiyamānā pāpam nākāsiti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Mahosadhassa bhariyā

<sup>12</sup> pi om AB. 12 kareyyum all throughout. 21 pi om, M

Amarā nāma itthī gāmake thapitā pavutthapatikā raho nisinnā vivittā rājapatisamam sāmikam karitvā sahassena nimantiyamānā pāpam nâkāsi, tena hi:

Sace labhetha khaṇam vā raho vā, nimantakam vā pi labhetha tādisam, sabbā pi itthiyo kareyyu pāpam, aññam aladdhā pīṭhasappinā saddhin ti

tam pi vacanam miechā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Sace labhetha khanam vā raho vā, nimantakam vā pi labhetha tādisam, sabbā pi itthiyo kareyyu pāpam, aññam aladdhā pīṭhasappinā saddhin-ti.

Kathīvati ca: Mahosadhassa bharivā Amarā itthī gāmake thapitā pavutthapatikā raho nisinnā vivittā rājapatisamam sāmikam karitvā sahassena nimantiyamānā pāpam nākāsîti. Kareyva sā mahārāja itthī sahassam labhamānā tādi-ena purisena saddhim pāpakammam, na sā kareyya, sace khanam vā raho vā nimantakam vā pi tādisam labhevva. Vicinantī sā mahārāja Amarā itthī na addasa khanani vā raho vā nimantakam vā pi tādisam. Idhaloke garahabhayā khanam na passi, paraloke nirayabhayā khanam na passi, katukavipākam pāpan-ti khanam na passi, pivam na muñcitukāmā khanam na passi, sāmikassa garukatāya khanam na passi, dhammam apacayanti khanam na passi, anariyam garahanti khanam na passi, kiriyam na bhinditukama khanam na passi. Evarupehi bahukehi karanehi khanam na passi. Raho pi sā loke vicinitvā na passantī pāpam nakāsi. Sace sā

 $<sup>^{13}</sup>$  pi om, AaM  $^{-2}$  nåddasa A  $^{-27/27,\,30}$  -anti all.

manussehi raho labheyya, atha amanussehi raho na labheyva; sace amanussehi raho labheyya, atha paracittavidūhi pabbajitehi raho na labheyya; sace paracittavidūhi pabbajitehi raho labhevya, atha paracittavidūnīhi devatāhi raho na labhevva; sace paracittavidūnīhi devatāhi raho labheyya, atha attanā va pāpehi raho na labheyya; sace attanā va pāpehi raho labheyva, atha adhammena raho na labhevva. Evarūpehi bahuvidhehi kāranehi raho na labhitvā pāpam nākāsi. Nimantakam pi sā loke vicinitvā tādisam alabhantī pāpam nākāsi. Mahosadho mahārāja pandito atthavīsativā angehi samannāgato, katamehi atthavīsativā angehi samannāgato: Mahosadho mahārāja sūro, hirimā, ottāpī, sapakkho, mittasampanno, khamo, sīlavā, saccavādī, soceyyasampanno, akkodhano, anatimānī, anusuyyako, viriyavā, āyūhako, sangāhako, sanivibhāgī, sakhilo, nivātavutti, asatho, amāvāvī, atibuddhisampanno, kittimä, vijjäsampanno, hitesi upanissitänam, patthito sabbajanassa, dhanava, yasava. Mahosadho mahārāja pandito imehi atthavīsativā angehi samannāgato. Sā aññam tādisam nimantakam alabhitvā pāpam nākāsîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p'etam Bhagavatā: Vigatabhayasantāsā arahanto ti. Puna ca nagare Rājagahe Dhanapālakam hatthim Bhagavati opatantam disvā pañca khīnāsavasatāni pariccajitvā Jinavaram pakkantāni disāvidisam, ekam thapetvā theram Ānandam. Kin nu kho bhante Nāgasena te arahanto bhayā pakkantā, pañūāyissati sakena kammenâti Dasabalam pātetukāmā pak

bahukehi A

kantā, udāhu Tathāgatassa atulam vipulam asamam pātihāriyam daṭṭhukāmā pakkantā. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Vigatabhayasantāsā arahanto ti, tena hi: nagare Rājagahe Dhanapālakam hatthim Bhagavati opatantam disvā pañca khīnāsavasatām pariccajitvā Jinavaram pakkantām disāvidisam ekam ṭhapetvā theram Ānandan ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi nagare Rājagahe Dhanapālakam hatthim Bhagavati opatantam disvā pañca khīnāsavasatām pariccajitvā Jinavaram pakkantām disāvidisam ekam ṭhapetvā theram Ānandam, tena hi: Vigatabhayasantāsā arahanto ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Vigatabhayasantāsā arahanto ti. Nagare ca Rājagahe Dhanapālakanı hatthim Bhagavati opatantam disvā panca khīnāsavasatāni pariccajitvā Jinavaram pakkantāni disāvidisam ekam thapetvā theram Ānandam. Tañ-ca pana bhayā, nàpi Bhagayantam pātetukāmatāya. Yena pana mahārāja hetunā arahanto bhāyeyyum vā taseyyum vā so hetu arahantānam samucchinno, tasmā vigatabhavasantāsā arahanto Bhāvati nu mahārāja mahāpathavī khanante pi bhindante pi dharente pi samudda-pabbatagirisikhare ti. -- Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāranena mahārājàti. — Na-tthi bhante mahāpathavivā so hetu vena hetunā mahāpathavī bhāvevya vā tasevva vā ti. -Evam-eva kho mahārāja na-tthi arahantānam so hetu vena hetunā arahanto bhāvevvum vā tasevvum vā. Bhāvati nu mahārāja girisikharam chindante vā bhindante vā patante vā agginā dahante vā ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāranena mahārājàti. - Na-tthi bhante giri-

<sup>&#</sup>x27; vigulam CM = 11 āmmdanti AbCM = 22x-9 manu AC = 25 vā tr all.

sikharassa so hetu yena hetunā girisikharam bhayeyya vā taseyya vā ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na tthi arahantānam so hetu yena hetunā arahanto bhāyeyyum vā taseyyum vā. Yadi pi mahārāja lokadhātusatasahassesu ye keci sattakavapariyapanna sabbe pi te sattihatthā ekani arahantam upadhāvitvā tāseyyum, na bhaveyya arahato cittassa kiñci aññathattain, kinkāranain: atthāna-m-anavakāsatāva. Api ca mahārāja tesam khīnāsavānam evam cetoparivitakko ahosi: ajja naravarapavare jinavaravasabhe nagaravaram anupavitthe vithiyā Dhanapālako hatthī āpatissati, asamsavam atidevadevam upatthāko na pariccajissati, vadi mavam sabbe pi Bhagavantam na pariccajissāma, Ānandassa guņo pākato na bhavissati, na h' eva ca Tathagatam samupagamissati hatthinago, handa mayam apagacchama, eyam idam mahato janakāyassa kilesabandhanamokkho bhavissati, Ānandassa ca guno pākato bhavissatiti. Evam te arahanto ānisamsam disvā disāvidisam pakkantā ti. - Suvibhatto bhante Nāgasena pañho, evam etam, naetthi arahantānam bhavam vā santāso vā, ānisamsam disvā te arahanto pakkantā disāvidisan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: Tathāgato sabbaññū ti. Puna ca bhanatha: Tathāgatena Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusanghe panāmite Cātumeyyakā ca Sakyā Brahmā ca Sahampati bījūpamañ-ca vacchataruņūpamañ-ca upadassetvā Bhagavantam pasādesum khamāpesum nijjhattam akamsūti. Kin-nu kho bhante Nāgasena aññātā tā upamā Tathāgatassa yāhi Tathāgato

 $<sup>^{14}</sup>$ hatthi all.  $^{14}$ asamsayam mati- AbEC.  $^{14}$ ca om. AC.  $^{16}$ -kāyassa ca A $^{-16}$ -bandhanā mokkho A.  $^{28}$ upadamsetva M.

upamāhi orato khamito upasanto nijjhattim gato. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatassa tā upamā aññātā, tena hi Buddho asabbaññū; yadi ñātā, tena hi okassa pasayha vīmamsāpekho paṇāmesi, tena hi tassa akāruññatā sambhavati. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavanuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Sabbaññū mahārāja Tathāgato, tāhi ca upamāhi Bhagavā pasanno orato khamito upasanto nijihattim gato. Dhammasamī mahārāja Tathāgato, Tathāgatappavediteh eva te opammehi Tathāgatam ārādhesum tosesum pasādesum, tesañ ca Tathagato pasanno sadhûti abbhanu-Yathā mahārāja itthī sāmikassa santaken' eva dhanena sāmikam ārādheti toseti pasādeti, tañ - ca sāmiko sādhûti abbhanumodati, evam eva kho mahārāja Cātumeyyakā ca Sakyā Brahmā ca Sahampati Tathāgatappavediteh' eva opammehi Tathagatam aradhesum tosesum pasadesum, tesañ - ca Tathagato pasanno sadhùti abbhanu-Yathā vā pana mahārāja kappako rañño santaken' eva suvannapanakena rañño uttamangam pasādhavamāno rājānam ārādheti toseti pasādeti, tassa ca rājā pasanno sādhùti abbhanumodati vathicchitam-anuppadeti: evam - eva kho mahārāja Cātumeyyakā ca Sakvā Brahmā ca Sahampati Tathāgatappavediteh eva opammehi Tathägatam ärädhesum tosesum pasädesum, tesañ ca Tathagato pasanno sadhùti abbhanumodi. Yathā vā pana mahārāja saddhivihāriko upajjhāvābhatani pindapātani gahetvā upajjhāyassa upanāmento upajjhāyam ārādheti toseti pasādeti, tañ-ca upajjhāyo pasanno sādhûti abbhanumodati; evam eva kho mahārāja Cātumeyyakā ca Sakyā Brahmā ca Sahampati Tathāgatappavediteh eva opammehi Tathāgatam ārādhesum tosesum pasādesum,

<sup>5</sup> sambhayatîti ABC.

tesañ - ca Tathāgato pasanno sādhùti abbhanumoditvā sabbadukkhaparimuttiyā dhammain desesîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Tativo vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā:

Santhavāto bhayam jātam, niketā jāyatī rajo, aniketam asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan ti.

## Puna ca bhanitain:

Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsay' ettha bahussute ti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena bhanitain:

Santhavāto bhayam jātam, niketā jāyatī rajo, aniketam asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan ti. tena hi:

Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsay' ettha bahussute ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam:

Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsay' ettha bahussute ti, tena hi: Santhavāto bhayam jātam — pe — dassanan - tī tam - pi vacanam micchā. Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavànuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> sabbadukkhā par C. <sup>6</sup> jāyati CM throughout (jāyate Sn. xn. v. 1).
<sup>17</sup> bhayati jātam om. BC

Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Santhavāto bhayam jātam, niketā jāyatī rajo, aniketam - asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan - ti.

## Bhanitañ - ca:

Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsay' ettha bahussute ti.

Yam mahārāja Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Santhavāto — pe — dassanan ti, tam sabhāvavacanam asesavacanam nissesavacanam nippariyāyavacanam samaṇānucchavam samaṇasāruppam samaṇapatirūpam samaṇāraham samaṇa-gocaram samaṇapatipadā samaṇapatipatti. Yathā mahārāja āraññako migo araññe pavane caramāno nirālayo aniketo yathicchakam sayati, evam eva kho mahārāja bhikkhunā:

Santhavāto bhayam jātam, niketā jāyatī rajo, aniketam - asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan - ti

cintetabbam. Yam pana mahārāja Bhagavatā bhanitam:

Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsay' ettha bahussute ti,

tam dve atthavase sampassamānena Bhagavatā bhanitam, katame dve: Vihāradānam nāma sabbabuddhehi vannitam anumatam thomitam pasattham, tam te vihāradānam datvā jāti-jarā-maranā parimuccissantîti; ayam tāva pathamo ānisamso vihāradāne. Puna ca param: vihāre vijjamāne bhikkhuniyo byattasanketā bhavissanti, sulabham dassanam dassanakāmānam, anikete duddassanā bhavissantîti; ayam dutiyo ānisamso vihāradāne. Ime dve atthavase sampassamānena Bhagavatā bhanitam:

b -cehavikam M. 11 araññako ('

Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsay' ettha bahussute ti; na tattha Buddhaputtena ālayo karaṇīyo nikete ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭic-chāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā:

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya, udare samyato siyā ti.

Puna ca Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Aham kho pan' Udāyi app ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhaṇitam:

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya, udare samyato siyā ti,

tena hi: Aham kho pan' Udāyi app-ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhaṇitam: Aham kho pan' Udāyi app-ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmîti, tena hi:

Uttitthe na-ppamajjeyya, udare samyato siyā ti tam-pi vacanam micchā. Ayam-pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavànuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Uttitihe na ppamajjeyya, udare samyato siyā ti.

Bhaṇitañ - ca: Aham kho pan Udāyi app - ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam - pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmîti. Yam mahārāja Bhagavatā bhanitam:

Uttithe na ppamajjeyya, udare samyato siyā ti,

tam sabhāvavacanam asesavacanam nissesavacanam nippariyāyavacanam bhūtavacanam tacchavacanam yāthāvavacanam aviparītavacanam isivacanam munivacanam bhagavantavacanam arahantavacanam paccekabuddhavacanam
jinavacanam sabbaññūvacanam, Tathāgatassa arahato
sammāsambuddhassa vacanam. Udare asamyato mahārāja pāṇam pi hanti, adinnam pi ādiyati, paradāram pi
gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati, majjam pi pivati, mātaram
pi jīvitā voropeti, pitaram pi jīvitā voropeti, arahantam pi jīvitā voropeti, sangham pi bhindati, duṭṭhena
cittena Tathāgatassa lohitam pi uppādeti. Nanu mahārāja Devadatto udare asamyato sangham bhinditvā
kappaṭṭhiyam kammam āyūhi. Evarūpāni mahārāja aññāni pi bahuvidhāni kāraṇāni disvā Bhagavatā bhaṇitam:

Uttithe na ppamajjeyya, udare samyato siyā ti.

Udare samyato mahārāja catusaccābhisamayam abhisameti, cattāri sāmaññaphalāni sacchikaroti, catusu paṭisambhidāsu aṭṭhasu samāpattisu chasu ca abhiññāsu vasībhāvam pāpuṇāti, kevalañ ca samaṇadhammani pūreti. Nanu mahārāja sukapotako udare saniyato hutvā yāva Tāvatimsabhavanam kampetvā Sakkam devānam indam upaṭṭhānam upanesi. Evarūpāni mahārāja aññāni pibahuvidhāni kāraṇāni disvā Bhagavatā bhanitam:

Uttithe na ppamajjeyya, udare samyato siyā ti.

Yanı pana mahārāja Bhagavatā bhanitanı: Aham kho pan' Udāyi app ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam pi bhunjāmi bhiyyo pi bhunjāmiti, tam katakiccena nitthitakiriyena siddhatthena vusitavosānena nirāvaraņena sabbannunā sayambhunā Tathāgatena attānam upādāya bhanitam. Yathā mahārāja vantassa virittassa anuvāsitassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> yāthāvacanam B, yathāvacanam AC. <sup>7</sup> hanati M. <sup>7</sup> adīyati AC. <sup>18</sup> atthasu ca samāpattisu AC.

āturassa sappāyakiriyā icchitabbā hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja sakilesassa adiṭṭhasaccassa udare saṃyamo karaṃīyo hoti. Yathā mahārāja maṇiratanassa sappabhāsassa jātimantassa abhijātiparisuddhassa majjana-nighaṃsana-parisodhanena karaṇīyam na hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgatassa buddhavisaye pāramim gatassa kiriyākaraṇesu āvaraṇam na hotīti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmìti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Aham asmi bhikkhave brahmano yacavogo sada pavatapāņi antimadehadharo anuttaro bhisakko sallakatto ti. Puna ca bhanitain Bhagavatā: Etad-aggain bhikkhave mama savakanam bhikkhunam appabadhanam yad-idam Bakkulo ti. Bhagavato ca sarīre bahukkhattum ābādho uppanno dissati. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato anuttaro, tena hi: Etad aggain bhikkhave mama savakānam bhikkhūnam appābādhānam yad idam Bakkulo ti yani vacanani tani miecha. Yadi thero Bakkulo appābādhānam aggo, tena hi: Aham asmi bhikkhave brāhmano yācayogo sadā pavatapāni antimadehadharo anuttaro bhisakko sallakatto ti tam-pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbo ti

Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Aham asmi bhikkhave brāhmaņo yācayogo sadā payatapāņi antimadehadharo anuttaro bhisakko sallakatto ti. Bhaṇitañ ca: Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam appābādhānam yad idam Bakkulo ti. Tañ ca pana bāhirānam āgamānam adhigamānam parivattīnam attani

b pāramīgatassa B - 1 -dhāro AaBC, and so B throughout - 14 bakulo M throughout.

vijjamānatam sandhāya bhāsitam. Santi kho pana mahārāja Bhagavato sāvakā thānacankamikā, te thānena cankamena divārattim vītināmenti, Bhagavā pana mahārāja thānena cankamena nisajjāya sayanena divārattini vītināmeti; ye te mahārāja bhikkhū thānacankamikā te tena angena atirekā. Santi kho pana mahārāja Bhagavato sāvakā ekāsanikā, te jīvitahetu pi dutiyam bhojanam na bhuñjanti. Bhagavā pana mahārāja dutiyam pi yāva tatiyam pi bhojanam bhunjati; ye te maharaja bhikkhu ekāsanikā te tena angena atirekā. Anekavidhāni mahārāja tāni kāranāni tesam tesam tam tam sandhāya bhanitāni. Bhagavā pana mahārāja anuttaro sīlena samādhinā paññāya vimuttiyā vimuttiñānadassanena, dasahi ca balehi catuhi vesarajjehi attharasahi buddhadhammehi chahi asadharanehi nanehi. Kevale ca buddhavisaye tani sandhāya bhanitam: Aham-asmi bhikkhave brāhmano vācayogo sadā payatapāņi antimadehadharo anuttaro bhisakko sallakatto ti. Idha mahārāja manussesu eko jātimā hoti, eko dhanavā, eko vijjavā, eko sippavā, eko sūro, eko vicakkhaņo, sabbe p' ete abhibhaviya rājā yeva tesam uttamo hoti; evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā sabbasattānam aggo jettho settho. Yam pan' ayasma Bakkulo appābādho ahosi, tam abhinīhāravasena. mahārāja Anomadassissa bhagavato udaravātābādhe uppanne Vipassissa ca bhagavato atthasatthiyā ca bhikkhusatasahassanam tinapupphakaroge uppanne sayam tapaso samāno nānābhesajjehi tam byādhim apanetvā appābādharam patto, bhanito ca: Etad-aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam appābādhānam yad idam Bak-Bhagavato mahārāja byādhimhi uppajjante pi anuppajjante pi, dhutangam ādiyante pi anādiyante pi,

<sup>5</sup> te (in the second place) om. AB. <sup>14</sup> ca om. M. <sup>20</sup> suro ABM. <sup>25</sup> Vipassissa bhag. ABCa. <sup>31</sup> dhūtangani C

na-tthi Bhagavatā sadiso koci satto. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavaralancake: Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā sannino vā asannino vā nevasanni-nāsannino vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Tathagato bhikkhave araham sammasambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti. Puna ca bhaṇitani: Addasā kho 'hani bhikkhave purāņam maggam purāņam sammäsambuddhehi anuvātan - ti. pubbakehi Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, tena hi: Addasā kho 'ham bhikkhave purānam maggam purānam anjasam pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātan ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam: Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave purānam maggam purānam anjasam pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātan ti, tena hi: Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammasambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti tam-pi vacanam micchā. Ayam-pi ubhatokoţiko pañho tavànuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti. Bhanitañ ca: Addasā kho 'ham bhikkhave purāṇam maggam purāṇam añjasam pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātan ti. Tam dvayam pi sabhāvavacanam eva. Pubbakānam mahārāja tathāgatānam antaradhānena asati anusāsake maggo antaradhāyi, so tam Tathāgato maggam luggam paluggam rūļham pihitam paṭicchannam asañ-

caranam paññācakkhunā sammasamāno addasa pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātam, tankāranā āha: Addasā kho ham bhikkhave purānam maggam purānam anjasam pubbakehi sammasambuddhehi anuyatan ti. Pubbakanam maharāja tathāgatānani antaradhānena asati anusāsake luggani paluggam rūlham pihitam patiechannam maggam vam dāni Tathāgato sancaraņam akāsi, tankāraņā āha: Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammäsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti. Idha mahārāja rañño cakkavattissa antaradhanena maniratanam girisikharantare niliyati, aparassa cakkavattissa sammāpatipattiyā upagacehati; api nu kho tam mahārāja maniratanam tassa pakatan ti. -Na hi bhante, pākatikam yeva tam bhante maniratanam, tena pana nibbattan ti. – Evam eva kho mahārāja pākatikam pubbakehi tathāgatehi anucinnam atthangikam sivanı maggam asati anusāsake luggam paluggam rūlham pihitam patiechannam asancaranam Bhagavā pannacakkhunā sammasamāno uppādesi sancaranam akāsi, tankāraņā āha: Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja santam yeva puttam vonivā janayitvā mātā janikā ti vuccati, evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato santam yeva maggam luggam paluggam rūlham pihitam paticchannani asancaranam pannācakkhunā sammasamāno uppādesi sancaranam akāsi, tankāranā āha: Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa magzassa uppādetā ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja koci puriso yam kinci nattham passati, tena tam bhandam nibbattitan ti jano voharati, evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato santam yeva maggam luggam paluggam rūļham pinitam pațicchannam asancaranam sammasamano uppadesi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> tamkāranam CM twice, -ranamāha M three times. <sup>6</sup> dāni nam AbC.
<sup>12</sup> pākatikanti M.

sancaraņam akāsi, tankāraņā āha: Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja koci puriso vanam sodhetvā bhūmim nīharati, tassa sā bhūmîti jano voharati, na c'esā bhūmi tena pavattitā, tam bhūmim kāranam katvā bhūmisāmiko nāma hoti; evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato santam yeva maggam luggam paluggam rūļham pihitam paticchannam asancaraņam pamāāya sammasamāno uppādesi sancaraņam akāsi, tankāraņā āha: Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p'etain Bhagavatā: Pubbe va 'hain manussabhūto samāno sattānain avihethakajātiko ahosin-ti. Puna ca bhaņitain: Lomasakassapo nāma isi samāno anekasate pāņe ghātayitvā vājapeyyain mahāyañūain yajiti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhaņitain: Pubbe va 'hain manussabhūto samāno sattānain avihethakajātiko ahosin-ti, tena hi: Lomasakassapena isinā anekasate pāņe ghātayitvā vājapeyyain mahāyañūain yajitan-ti yain vacanain tain micchā. Yadi Lomasakassapena isinā anekasate pāņe ghātayitvā vājapeyyain mahāyañūam yajitain, tena hi: Pubbe va 'ham manussabhūto samāno sattānain avihethakajātiko ahosin-ti tam-pi vacanain micchā. Ayam-pi ubhatokotīko panho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Pubbe va ham manussabhūto samāno sattānam aviheṭhakajātiko ahosin ti. Lomasakassapena ca isinā anekasate pāne

<sup>4</sup> sā om. Al). 8 paññácakkhunā M. 14 vaham M throughout.

ghātayitvā vājapeyyam mahāyaññam yajitam; tañ ca pana rāgavasena visaññinā, no sacetanenāti. — Aṭṭh' ime bhante Nāgasena puggalā pāṇam hanati, katame aṭṭha: ratto rāgavasena pāṇam hanati, duṭṭho dosavasena pāṇam hanati, mūlho mohavasena pāṇam hanati, mānī mānavasena pāṇam hanati, luddho lobhavasena pāṇam hanati, akiñcano jīvikatthāya pāṇam hanati, bālo hassavasena pāṇam hanati, rājā vinayanavasena pāṇam hanati. Ime kho bhante Nāgasena aṭṭha puggalā pāṇam hanati. Pakatikam yeva bhante Nāgasena Bodhisattena katam ti. — Na mahārāja pakatikam Bodhisattena katam. Yadi mahārāja Bodhisatto pakatibhāvena oṇameyya mahāyaññam yajitum, na y imam gātham bhaṇeyya:

Sasamuddapariyāyam mahim sāgarakundalam na icche saha nindāya, evam Sayha vijānahîti.

Evamvādī mahārāja Bodhisatto saha dassanena Candavativā rājakannāva visannī ahosi khittacitto ratto, visaññībhūto ākulākulo turitaturito tena vikkhitta-bhantalulita-cittena mahatimahā-pasughāta-galaruhira-sañcayam vājapevyam mahāvañnam vaji. Yathā mahārāja ummattako khittacitto jalitam pi jatavedam akkamati, kupitam - pi āsīvisam ganhāti, mattam - pi hatthim upeti, samuddam pi atīradassī pakkhandati, candanikam pi oļigallam - pi omaddati, kantakādhānam - pi abhirūhati, papāte pi patati, asucim pi bhakkheti, naggo pi rativā carati, aññam pi bahuvidham akiriyam karoti; evam eva kho mahārāja Bodhisatto saha dassanena Candavatiyā rājakaññāya visaññī ahosi khittacitto, visaññībhūto ākulākulo turitaturito tena vikkhitta-bhanta-lulita-cittena mahatimahā-pasughāta-galaruhira-sañcavam vājapevyam

17 ratto om. M.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> hanti Aa throughout. <sup>5</sup> vinayanayavasena AbBC, vinayavasena M.

mahāyaññam yaji. Khittacittena mahārāja katam pāpam ditthadhamme pi na mahāsāvajjam hoti, samparāye vipākena pi no tathā. Idha mahārāja koci ummattako vajjham - āpajjeyya, tassa tumhe kim dandam dhārethâti. -Ko bhante ummattakassa dando bhavissati, tam mayam pothāpetvā nīharāpema, eso va tassa daņdo ti. — Iti kho mahārāja ummattakassa aparādhe dando pi na bhavati, tasmā ummattakassa kate pi na doso bhavati, satekiccho. Evam eva kho mahārāja Lomasakassapo isi saha dassanena Candavativā rājakañňāva visaññī ahosi khittacitto ratto, visaññībhūto visatapavāto ākulākulo turitaturito tena vikkhitta-bhanta-lulita-cittena mahatimahā pasughāta-galaruhira-sañcayam vājapeyyam mahāyaññam yaji. Yadā ca pana pakaticitto ahosi patiladdhasati, tadā puna - d - eva pabbajitvā pañcabhinnāyo nibbattetvā brahmalokūpago ahosîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evametam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p'etam Bhagavatā: Chaddanto nāgarājā:

> Vadhissam - etan - ti parāmasanto kāsāvam - addakkhi dhajam isīnam; dukkhena phuṭṭhass' udapādi saññā: arahaddhajo sabbhi avajjharūpo ti.

Puna ca bhaṇitam: Jotipālamāṇavo samāno Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham muṇḍakavādena samaṇakavādena asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosi paribhāsîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bodhisatto tiracchānagato samāno kāsāvam abhipūjayi, tena hi: Jotipālena

<sup>\*</sup> katena doso M 11 visamapayāto A, visatapayāno M.

mānavena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho mundakavādena samanakavādena asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkuttho paribhāsito ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Jotipālena mānavena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammäsambuddho mundakavädena samanakavädena asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkuttho paribhāsito, tena hi: Chaddantena nagarajena kasavam pujitan ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Yadi tiracchānagatena Bodhisattena kakkhala-khara-katuka-vedanam vediyamanena luddakena nivattham kāsāvam pūjitam, kim manussabhūto samāno paripakkañano paripakkaya bodhiva Kassapam bhagavantam arabantam sammasambuddham dasabalam lokanavakam uditodiram jalitabyāmobhāsam pavaruttamam pavara-rucira-Kāsikakāsāvam abhipārutam disvā na pūjayi. Avam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam petam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Chaddanto nāgarājā:

Vadhissam etan eti parāmasanto kāsāvam addakkhi dhajam isīnam: dukkhena phuṭṭhass udapādi saññā: arahaddhajo sabbhi avajjharūpo ti.

Jotipālena ca mānavena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho munḍakavādena samaņakavādena asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkuṭṭho paribhāsito. Tañ ca pana jātivasena kulavasena. Jotipālo mahārāja māṇavo assaddhe appasanne kule paccājāto, tassa mātāpitaro bhagini-bhātaro dāsi-dāsa-ceṭaka-parivāraka-manussā Brahmadevatā Brahmagarukā, te: brāhmanā eva uttamā pavarā ti avasese pabbajite garahanti jigucchanti, tesam tam vacanam sutvā Jotipālo mānavo Ghaṭīkārena kumbhakārena satthāram dassanāva pakkosito evam āha: Kim pana te munḍakena samanakena ditthenàti. Yathā

mahārāja amatam visam āsajja tittakam hoti, yathā ca sītūdakam aggim āsajja unham hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja Jotipālo mānavo assaddhe appasanne kule paccājāto, so kulavasena tathāgatam akkosi paribhāsi. Yathā mahārāja jalita-pajjalito mahā aggikkhandho sappabhāso udakam āsajja upahata-ppabhā-tejo sītalo kāļako bhavati paripakka-niggundiphala-sadiso, evam eva kho mahārāja Jotipālo māṇavo puūñavā saddho ñāna-vipula-sappabhāso assaddhe appasanne kule paccājāto, so kulavasena andho hutvā tathāgatam akkosi paribhāsi, upagantvā ca buddhagunam aññāya cetakabhūto viya ahosi, jinasāsane pabbajitvā abhinñā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā brahmalokūpago ahosîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaţicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p'etam Bhagavatā: Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanam sabbam temāsan ākāsacchadanam aṭṭhāsi na cābhivassîti. Puna ca bhanitam: Kassapassa tathāgatassa kuṭi ovassatīti. Kissapana bhante Nāgasena tathāgatassa evam ussannakusalamūlassa kuti ovassati; tathāgatassa nāma so ānubhāvo icchitabbo. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanam anovassam ākāsacchadanam ahosi, tena hi: Tathāgatassa kuṭi ovassatīti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatassa kuṭi ovassatī, tena hi: Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa kuṭi ovassatī, tena hi: Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanam anovassakam ahosi ākāsacchadanan ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavànuppatto, so tavā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam petam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Ghatīkārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanam sabbam temāsam ākāsaccha-

<sup>4</sup> kulavasena andho hutvā tath M = 7 -niggundī- AC, = 25 ano assau B

danam atthāsi na câbhivassìti. Bhanitañ ca: Kassapassa tathāgatassa kuti ovassatiti. Ghatīkāro mahārāja kumbhakaro silava kalyanadhammo ussannakusalamulo andhe jinne mātāpitaro poseti, tassa asammukhā anāpucchā vev' assa ghare tinam haritvā bhagavato kutim chādesum. so tena tinaharanena akampitain asancalitain susanthitain vipulam - asamam pītim patilabhi, bhiyyo somanassañ - ca atulam uppādesi: aho vata me bhagavā lokuttamo suvissattho ti, tena tassa ditthadhammiko vipāko nibbatto. Na hi mahārāja tathāgato tāvatakena vikārena calati. Yathā mahārāja Sineru girirājā anekasatasahassavātasampahārena pi na kampati na calati, mahodadhi varapavarasāgaro anekasatanahuta-mahāgangā-satasahassehi pi na pūrati na vikāram - āpajjati; evam - eva kho mahārāja tathāgato na tāvatakena vikārena calati. Yam pana maharaja tathāgatassa kuţi ovassati, tam mahato janakāyassa anukampāva. Dve 'me mahārāja atthavase sampassamānā tathāgatā savamnimmitam paccavam na patisevanti: ayam aggadakkhineyvo satthā ti bhagavato paccayam datvā devamanussā sabbaduggatito parimuccissantîti; pāţihīram dassetvā vuttim pariyesantîti mā anne upavadeyyun ti. Ime dve atthavase sampassamānā tathāgatā savanmimmitam paccavam na patisevanti. Yadi mahārāja Sakko vā tani kutim anovassam kareyya Brahmā vā sayam vā, sāvajjam bhavevya tam yeva kāranam sadosam saniggaham: ime vibhūsam katvā lokam sammohenti adhikatam karontiti, tasmā tam kāranam vajjanīyam. mahārāja tathāgatā vatthum yācanti, tāya avatthuyācanāya aparibhāsivā bhavantîti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmiti.

 $<sup>^{20}</sup>$  pātiheram B. -hāram A.  $^{25}$  bhaveyya sāvajjam ABC, kareyya sāv. yeva sadosam M.  $^{25}$  yeva tam AaB.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Tathāgatena: Aham asmi bhikkhave brāhmaņo yācayogo ti. Puna ca bhaṇitam: Rājā ham asmi Selâti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Aham asmi bhikkhave brāhmaņo yācayogo ti, tena hi: Rājā ham asmi Selâti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhaṇitam: Rājā ham asmi Selâti, tena hi: Aham asmi bhikkhave brāhmaņo yācayogo ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Khattiyo vā hi bhaveyya brāhmaņo vā, na tthi ekāya jātiyā dve vaṇṇā nāma. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavànuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Aham - asmi bhikkhave brāhmano vācayogo ti. Puna ca bhanitam: Rājā 'ham - asmi Selâti. Tattha kāranam atthi vena kāranena Tathāgato brāhmano ca rājā ca hotîti. — Kim pana tam bhante Nāgasena kāranam yena kāranena Tathāgato brāhmaņo ca rājā ca hotîti. — Sabbe mahārāja pāpakā akusalā dhammā Tathāgatassa bāhitā pahīnā apagatā byapagatā ucchinnā khīnā khayam pattā nibbutā upasantā, tasmā Tathāgato brāhmano ti vuccati. Brāhmano nāma samsavam anekamsam vimatipatham vītivatto, Bhagavā pi mahārāja samsavam anekamsam vimatipatham vitivatto, tena kāranena Tathāgato brāhmaņo ti vuccati. Brāhmano nāma sabbabhavagatiyoninissato malarajagatavippamutto asahāvo, Bhagavā pi mahārāja sabbabhavagatiyoninissato malarajagatavippamutto kāranena Tathāgato brāhmano ti vuccati. hāyo, tena Brāhmano agga-settha-vara-pavara-dibbavihāranāma bahulo, Bhagavā pi mahārāja agga-settha-vara-pavaradibbavihārabahulo, tenâpi kāranena Tathāgato brāhmaņo ti vuccati. Brāhmano nāma ajjhayana-ajjhāpana-dānapatiggahana-dama-sainyama-nivama-pubbamānusatthi-paveni-vamsa-dharano, Bhagavā pi mahārāja ajjhayanaajjhāpana-dānapatiggaliaņa-dama-samyama-niyama-pubbajinācinnamānusatthi-paveni-vamsa-dharano, tenàpi kāranena Tathāgato brāhmano ti vuccati. Brāhmano nāma brahāsukhavihāra-jjhānajhāyī, Bhagayā pi mahārāja brahāsukhavihāra-jjhānajhāyī, tenàpi kāranena Tathāgato brāhmano ti vuccati. Brāhmano nāma sabbabhavābhavagatisu abhijātivattitam - anucaritam jānāti, Bhagavā pi mahārāja sabbabhavābhavagatisu abhijātivattitam anucaritam jānāti, tenàpi kāranena Tathāgato brāhmano ti vuccati. Brāhmano ti mahārāja Bhagavato n' etam nāmam mātarā katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātarā katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na nātisālohitehi katam, na samanabrāhmaņehi katam, na devatāhi katam. mokkhantikam etam buddhanam bhagavantanam namam. bodhiyā yeva mūle Mārasenam vidhamitvā atītànāgatapaccuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme bāhetvā saha sabbaññutañānassa patilābhā patiladdha-pātubhūta-samuppannamatte saccikā paññatti, yad idam brāhmano Tena kāranena Tathāgato vuccati brāhmano ti. ti. Kena pana bhante Nāgasena kāranena Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. — Rājā nāma mahārāja yo koci rajjam kāreti lokam anusāsati, Bhagavā pi mahārāja dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā dhammena rajjam kāreti, sadevakam lokam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamanabrāhmanim pajam anusāsati, tenāpi kāranena Tathāgato vuccati rājā Rājā nāma mahārāja sabbajanamanusse abhibhavitvā nandayanto ñātisangham socayanto amittasangham mahatimahāyasasiriharam thirasāradandam anunasatasalākālankatam ussāpeti pandara-vimala-setacchattam, Bhagavā pi mahārāja socayanto Mārasenam micchā patipannam nandayanto devamanusse sammā patipanne dasasahas-

 <sup>+.7 -</sup>jātinivatti- Ab (C once).
 6.7 ānucaritam B.
 16 -nassa ca paṭ- AB.
 17 sacchikā ABC.
 27 thirasāradandam om AaCM; khantithirasāradandam ñāṇavara AbB.
 27 anūna om. B.

simhi lokadhātuyā mahatimahāyasasiriharam khanti-thirasāradandam nānavara-satasalākālankatam ussāpeti aggavaravimutti-pandaravimalasetacchattam, tenâpi kāranena Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rājā nāma upagata-sampattajanānam bahunnam abhivandanīvo bhavati. Bhagavā pi mahārāja upagata-sampatta-devamanussānam bahunnam abhivandanīyo, tenàpi kāranena Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rājā nāma yassa kassaci ārādhakassa pasīditvā varitam varam datvā kāmena tappayati, Bhagavā pi mahārāja vassa kassaci kāyena vācāya manasā ārādhakassa pasīditvā varitam varam anuttaram sabbadukkhaparimuttim datvā asesakāmavarena [ca] tappayati, tenâpi kāranena Tathagato vuccati raja ti. Raja nama anam vitikkamantam vigarahati jāpeti dhamseti, Bhagavato pi mahārāja sāsanavare ānam atikkamanto alajjī mankubhāvena oñāto hīlito garahito bhavitvā vajjati Jinasāsanavaramhā, tenâpi kāranena Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rājā nāma pubbakānam dhammikānam rājūnam paveņimanusatthiyā dhammādhammam - anudīpayitvā dhammena rajjam kārayamāno pihavito pivo patthito bhavati janamanussanam, ciram rājakulavamsam thapayati dhammagunabalena, Bhagavā pi mahārāja pubbakānam sayambhūnam pavenimanusatthiyā dhammādhammam - anudīpayitvā dhammena lokam anusāsamāno pihayito piyo patthito devamanussānam ciram sasanam pavatteti dhammagunabalena; tenàpi karanena Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Evam - anekavidham mahārāja kāraņam yena kāraņena Tathāgato brāhmano pi bhaveyya rājā pi bhaveyya, sunipuņo bhikkhu kappam - pi no nam sampādeyya, kim atibahum bhanitena, sankhittam sampaticchitabban ti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> varita- ACM. <sup>15</sup> alajji all except Aa or Ab. <sup>29</sup> no om AC; no na M; tam C; the passage wanting in B. <sup>29</sup> atibahu M.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā:

Gāthābhigītam - me abhojanīyam. sampassatam brāhmaņa n' esa dhammo, gāthābhigītam - panudanti buddhā, dhamme sati brāhmana vuttir - esâti.

Puna ca Bhagavā parisāya dhammam desento kathento ānupubbikatham pathamam tāva dānakatham katheti, pacchā sīlakatham, tassa Bhagavato sabbalokissarassa bhāsitam sutvā devamanussā abhisankharityā denti, tassa tam uyvojitam da am savaka paribhunjanti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Gāthābhigītam - me abhojanīvan - ti, tena hi: Bhagavā dānakatham pathamam kathetîti yam vacanam tam micchā. danakatham pathamam katheti, tena hi: Gathabhigitam me abhojanîyan ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Kinkāranam: yo so bhante dakkhinevyo gihinam pindapatadanassa vipākam katheti tassa te dhammakatham sutvā pasannacittă aparăparam dănam denti, ye tam dănam sabbe gāthābhigītam paribhuñjanti. paribhuñjanti te Avam pi ubhatokotiko pañho nipuno gambhīro tavanuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Gāthābhigītam - me abhojanīyani, sampassatam brāhmaņa n'esa dhammo, gāthābhigītam - panudanti buddhā, dhamme sati brāhmana vuttir - esàti.

Katheti ca Bhagavā pathamam dānakatham. Tañ ca pana kiriyam sabbesam tathāgatānam: paṭhamam dānakathāya tattha cittam abhiramāpetvā pacchā sīle niyojenti. Yathā mahārāja manussā tarunadārakānam paṭhamam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> anupubbi- ACM 12 hi bhante bhag. BC.

tāva kīļābhanḍakāni denti, seyyathîdam: vamkakam ghațikam cingulakam pattāļhakam rathakam dhanukam,
pacchā te sake sake kamme niyojenti; evam eva kho
mahārāja Tathāgato paṭhamam tāva dānakathāya cittam
abhiramāpetvā pacchā sīle niyojeti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja bhisakko nāma āturānam paṭhamam tāva catuhapañcāham telam pāyeti balakaraṇāya sinehanāya, pacchā
vireceti, evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato paṭhamam
dānakathāya cittam abhiramāpetvā pacchā sīle niyojeti.
Dāyakānam mahārāja dānapatīnam cittam mudukam hoti
maddavam siniddham, tena te dānasetusankamena dānanāvāya samsārasāgarapāram anugacchanti, tasmā tesam
paṭhamam kammabhūmim anusāsati, na ca tena viññattim āpajjatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, viñnattin-ti vam vadesi, kati pana tā viñnattiyo ti. - Dve 'mā mahārāja viñnattiyo: kāyaviññatti vacīviññatti càti. Tattha atthi kāvaviññatti sāvajjā, atthi anavajjā; atthi vacīviññatti sāvajjā, atthi Katamā kāyaviñnatti sāvajjā: anavaijā. idh' ekacco bhikkhu kulāni upagantvā anokāse thito thānam bhajati, ayam kāyaviñnatti sāvajjā, tāya ca vinnapitam ariyā na paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānam samaye oñāto hoti hīlito khīļito garahito paribhūto acittikato, bhinnājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param mahārāja: idh' ekacco bhikkhu kulāni upagantvā anokāse thito galam panāmetvā morapekkhitam pekkhati: evam ime passantîti, tena ca te passanti, ayam pi kāyaviñnatti sāvajjā, tāva ca viññāpitam ariyā na paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye oñato hoti hilito khilito garahito paribhūto acittikato, bhinnājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param mahārāja: idh' ekacco bhikkhu hanukāya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> vamkam AaB. <sup>2</sup> cingūlakam Bb (or Ba). <sup>5</sup> niyojenti ABC <sup>16</sup> 'mā om, AM. <sup>20</sup> bhañjati CM. <sup>44</sup> tveva all throughout.

vā bhamukāya vā anguṭṭhena vā viññāpeti, ayam pi kā-yaviññatti sāvajjā, tāya ca viññāpitam ariyā na paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānam samaye oñāto hoti hīļito khīļito garahito paribhūto acittikato, bhinnājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati. Katamā kāyaviñnatti anavajjā: idha bhikkhu kulāni upagantvā sato samāhito sampajāno thāne pi aṭṭhāne pi yathānusatthim gantvā ṭhāne tiṭṭhati, dātukāmesu tiṭṭhati, adātukāmesu pakkamati; ayam kāyaviñnatti anavajjā, tāya ca vinnāpitam ariyā paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānam samaye vaṇṇito hoti thuto pasattho, sallekhitācāro parisuddhājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Na ve yācanti sappaññā, ariyā garahanti yācanam, uddissa ariyā tiṭṭhanti, esā ariyāna' yācanā ti.

Katamā vacīviñnatti sāvajjā: idha mahārāja bhikkhu vācāya bahuvidham viññāpeti cīvara-pindapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāram, ayam vacīviññatti sāvajjā, tāya ca viñnāpitam ariyā na paribhunjanti, so ca puggalo arivānam samaye oñāto hoti hīlito khīlito garahito paribhūto acittikato, bhinnājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param mahārāja: idh' ekacco bhikkhu paresam savento evam bhanati: imina me attho ti, tāva ca vācāva paresam sāvitāva tassa lābho uppajjati; avam pi vacīvinnatti sāvajjā, tāya ca vinnapitam ariyā na paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānam samaye oñāto hoti hīlito khīlito garahito paribhūto acittikato, bhinnājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param mahārāja: idh' ekacco bhikkhu vacīvipphārena parisāya sāveti: evañ-ca evañ-ca bhikkhūnam dātabban-ti, tañ-ca te vacanam sutvā parikittitam abhiharanti; ayam pi vacīviññatti sāvajjā, tāya ca viññāpitam ariyā na paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānam samaye oñāto hoti hīļito

khīlito garahito paribhūto acittikato, bhinnājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati. Nanu mahārāja thero pi Sāriputto attham gate surive rattibhage gilano samano therena Mahāmoggallānena bhesajjam pucchiyamāno vācam bhindi, tassa tena vacībhedena bhesajjam uppajji; atha thero Sāriputto: vacībhedena me imam bhesajjam uppannam, mā me ājīvo bhijjîti ājīvabhedabhayā tam bhesajjam pa-Evam pi vacīvinnatti sāvajjā, tāva jahi, na upajīvi. ca viññāpitam ariyā na paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hilito khilito garahito paribhūto acittikato, bhinnājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati. Katamā vacīviñnatti anavajjā: idha mahārāja bhikkhu sati paccaye bhesajjam viññāpeti ñātipavāritesu kulesu, ayam vacīvinnatti anavajjā, tāya ca vinnapitam ariyā paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye vannito hoti thomito pasattho, parisuddhājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati, anumato tathagatehi arahantehi sammasambuddhehi. Yam pana mahārāja Tathāgato Kasibhāradvājassa brāhmanassa bhojanam pajahi, tam avethana-vinivethanakaddhana-niggaha-patikammena nibbattam, tasmā Tathāgato tam pindapātam patikkhipi, na upajīvîti. - Sabbakālam bhante Nāgasena Tathāgate bhunjamāne devatā dibbam ojam patte ākiranti, udāhu sūkaramaddave ca madhupāyāse câti dvīsu yeva pindapātesu ākirimsûti. — Sabbakālam mahārāja Tathāgate bhunjamāne devatā dibbam ojam gahetvā upatitthitvā uddhatuddhate ālope ākiranti. Yathā mahārāja rañño sūdo rañño bhuñjantassa sūpam gahetvā upatitthitvā kabale kabale sūpam ākirati, evam eva kho mahārāja sabbakālam Tathāgate bhuñjamāne devatā dibbam ojam gahetvā upatitthitvā uddhatuddhate ālope dibbam ojam ākiranti. Veranjāyam pi

<sup>8</sup> upajīvîti all. 20 -paţikkammeņa C, -paţikkamena M.

mahārāja Tathāgatassa sukkhayavapulake bhuñjamānassa devatā dibbena ojena temayitvā temayitvā upasamharimsu, tena Tathāgatassa kāyo upacito ahosîti. — Lābhā vata bhante Nāgasena tāsam devatānam yā Tathāgatassa sarīrapaṭijaggane satatam samitam ussukkam āpannā. Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmìti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: Tathāgatena catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahassena ca etth' antare sabbaññutañānam paripācitam mahato janakāyassa samuddharanāyati. Puna ca: Sabbaññutam pattassa appossukkatāya cittam nami, no dhammadesanāyati. Yathā nāma bhante Nāgasena issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā bahuke divase sangāmatthāya upāsanam sikkhitvā sampatte mahāyuddhe osakkeyya, evam-eva kho bhante Nāgasena Tathagatena catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappanam kappasatasahassena etth' antare sabbaññutañānam ca paripācetvā mahato janakāyassa samuddharanāya sabbaññutam pattena dhammadesanāya osakkitam. Yathā vā pana bhante Nāgasena mallo vā mallantevāsī vā bahuke divase nibbuddham sikkhitvā sampatte mallayuddhe osakkeyva, evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappanam kappasatasahassena ca etth' antare sabbaññutañānam paripācetvā mahato janakāyassa samuddharaņāya sabbaññutam pattena dhammadesanāya osakkitam. Kin-nu kho bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena bhayā osakkitam, udāhu apākatatāya osakkitam, udāhu dubbalatāya osakkitam, udāhu asabbaññu-

bhuñjamāne all.
 temayitvā once AB.
 ca om. ABM.
 kuppa om. M throughout, B three times
 puna ca bhanitam M.
 puna ca bhanitam M.
 ni-buddham AaCa
 ca om AaBM
 paākatattāya AbB, apākattā Aa.

tāya osakkitam. Kim tattha kāraṇam, ingha me tvam kāraṇam brūhi kankhāvitaraṇāya. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatenā catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahassena ca etth' antare sabbaññutañāṇam paripācitam mahato janakāyassa samuddharaṇāya, tena hi: sabbaññutam pattassa appossukkatāya cittam nami, no dhammadesanāyāti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi sabbaññutam pattassa appossukkatāya cittam nami, no dhammadesanāya, tena hi: Tathāgatena catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahassena ca etth' antare sabbaññutañāṇam paripācitam mahato janakāyassa samuddharaṇāyāti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho gambhīro dunnibbedho tavànuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Paripācitañ - ca mahārāja Tathāgatena catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahassena ca etth' antare sabbaññutañānam [paripācitam] mahato janakāyassa samuddharanāya; pattasabbaññutassa ca appossukkatāya cittam nami, no dhammadesanāya. Tañ - ca pana dhammassa gambhīra-nipuna-duddasa-duranubodhasukhuma-duppativedhatam sattānañ - ca ālayārāmatam sakkāyaditthiyā daļhasuggahitatañ - ca disvā: kin - nu kho kathan nu kho ti appossukkatāya cittam nami, dhammadesanāya; sattānam pativedhacintanamānasam Yathā mahārāja bhisakko sallakatto anekavev etam. byādhiparipīļitam naram upasankamitvā evam cintayati: kena nu kho upakkamena katamena vā bhesajjena imassa byādhi vūpasameyyati; evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgatassa sabbakilesabyādhiparipīlitam janam dhammassa ca gambhīra-nipuṇa-duddasa-duranubodha-sukhuma-duppativedhatam disvā: kin-nu kho kathan-nu kho ti appossukkatāya cittam nami, no dhammadesanāya; sattā-

<sup>1</sup> km om AB 21 älayarāmatam AB twice. C once. 24 -cmtanā- M.

nam pativedhacintanamānasam yev' etam. Yathā mahārāja rañno khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dovārika-anīkattha-pārisajja-negama-bhata-balattha - amacca-rājaññarājūpajīvine jane disvā evam cittam uppajjevya: kin nu kho kathan nu kho ime sanganhissāmîti; evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgatassa dhammassa gambhīra-nipunaduddasa-duranubodha-sukhuma-duppativedhatam nañ ca ālayārāmatam sakkāyaditthiyā dalhasuggahitatañ-ca disvā: kin-nu kho kathan-nu kho ti appossukkatāya cittam nami, no dhammadesanāya; sattānam paţivedhacintanamānasam yev' etam. Api ca mahārāja sabbesam tathāgatānam dhammatā esā vam Brahmunā āyācitā dhammam desenti. Tattha pana kim kāranam. tena samayena manussā tāpasaparibbājakā samanabrāhmanā sabbe te Brahmadevatā honti Brahmagarukā Brahmaparāyanā; tasmā tassa balavato yasavato ñātassa paññātassa uttarassa accuggatassa onamanena sadevako loko onamissati okappessati adhimuccissatîti iminā va mahārāja kāranena tathāgatā Brahmunā āyācitā dhammam desenti. Yathā mahārāja koci rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā yassa onamati apacitim karoti, balavatarassa tassa onamanena avasesā janatā onamati apacitim karoti; evam eva kho mahārāja Brahme onamite tathāgatānam sadevako loko onamissati. Pūjitapūjako mahārāja loko, tasmā so Brahmā sabbesam tathāgatānam āyācati dhammadesanāya, tena ca kāraņena tathāgatā Brahmunā āyācitā dhammam desentîti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, sunibbethito pañho, atibhadrakam veyyākaranam, evametam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Pañcamo vaggo.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> muddhābhisittassa AbC.
 <sup>4</sup> -jīvino BC.
 <sup>5</sup> -suggahī- B.
 <sup>13</sup> desentîti all.
 <sup>15</sup> -gurukā M.
 <sup>15</sup> ca ACM; om B.
 <sup>25</sup> sunivethito B.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam - p' etam Bhagavatā:

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati, sadevakasmim lokasmim na tthi me patipuggalo ti.

Puna ca bhaṇitam: Li kho bhikkhave Āļāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsim mam samānam attanā samasamam thapesi uļārāya ca mam pūjāya pūjesîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena bhaṇitam:

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjatîti

tena hi: Iti kho bhikkhave Āļāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsim mam samānam attanā samasamam thapesîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhaṇitam: Iti kho bhikkhave Āļāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsim mam samānam attanā samasamam thapesîti, tena hi:

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjatîti

tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoţiko pañho tavânuppatto, sa tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati, sadevakasmim lokasmim na tthi me paṭipuggalo ti.

Bhanitañ - ca: Iti kho bhikkhave Aļāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsim mam samānam attanā samasamam thapesi uļārāya ca mam pūjāya pūjesîti. Tañ - ca pana vacanam pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ācariyabhāvam sandhāya bhāsitam. Pañc' ime mahārāja pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato ācariyā, yehi anusiṭṭho Bodhisatto tattha tattha divasam vītināmesi, katame pañca: Ye te mahārāja aṭṭha brāhmaṇā jātamatte Bodhisatte

lakkhanāni pariganhimsu, seyyathidam: Rāmo, Dhajo, Lakkhano, Mantī, Yañño, Suyāmo, Subhojo, Sudatto, te tassa sotthim pavedavitvā rakkhākammam akamsu, te ca pathamam ācariyā. Puna ca param mahārāja: Bodhisattassa pitā Suddhodano rājā yam tena samayena abhijātam udiccam jātivantam padakam veyyākaraņam chalangavantam Sabbamittam nāma brāhmanam upanetvā sovannena bhinkārena udakam onojetvā: imam kumāram sikkhāpehîti adāsi, ayam dutiyo ācariyo. Puna ca param mahārāja: Yā sā devatā Bodhisattam samvejesi, yassā vacanam sutvā Bodhisatto samviggo ubbiggo tasmim yeva khane nekkhammam nikkhamitvā pabbaji, ayam tatiyo ācariyo. Puna ca param mahārāja: Āļāro Kālāmo, ayam catuttho acariyo. Puna ca param mahārāja: Uddako Rāmaputto, ayam pañcamo ācariyo. Ime kho mahārāja pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato pañca ācariyā. Te ca pana ācariyā lokiye dhamme. Imasmiñ-ca pana mahārāja lokuttare dhamme sabbaññutañānapativedhāya na tthi Tathāgatassa anuttaro anu-Sayambhū mahārāja Tathāgato anācariyako, sāsako. tasmā kāranā Tathāgatena bhanitam:

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati, sadevakasmim lokasmim na tthi me patipuggalo ti.

— Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaţic-chāmìti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p'etain Bhagavatā: Aṭṭhānam etain bhikkhave anavakāso yain ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammāsambuddhā apubbam acari-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> sañño A. <sup>2</sup> sabhojo B. <sup>6</sup> udicca- AaM. <sup>14</sup> udako M. <sup>19</sup> anuttaro om. AaM

mam uppajjeyyun, n' etam thānam vijjatîti. Desentā pi bhante Nāgasena sabbe pi tathāgatā sattatimsa bodhapakkhiye dhamme desenti, kathayamānā ca cattāri ariyasaccāni kathenti, sikkhāpentā ca tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhāpenti, anusāsamānā ca appamādapatipattiyā anusāsanti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena sabbesam pi tathāgatānam ekā desanā ekā kathā ekā sikkhā ekā 'nusatthi, kena kāranena dve tathāgatā ekakkhaņe na uppajjanti. Ekena pi tāva buddhuppādena ayam loko obhāsajāto, yadi dutiyo buddho bhaveyya dvinnam pabhāya ayam loko bhiyyosomattāya obhāsajāto bhaveyya, ovadamānā ca dve tathāgatā sukham ovadeyyum, anusāsamānā ca sukham anusāseyyum. Tattha me kāranam brūhi, yathā 'ham nissamsayo bhaveyyan ti.

Ayam mahārāja dasasahassī lokadhātu ekabuddhadhāranī, ekass' eva tathāgatassa guņam dhāreti; yadi dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya nâyam dasasahassī lokadhātu dhārevya, caleyva kampeyya nameyya onameyya vinamevya vikireyva vidhamevya viddhamsevya, natthanam upagaccheyya. Yathā mahārāja nāvā ekapurisasantāranī bhaveyya, ekasmim purise abhirulhe samupadika bhaveyva, atha dutiyo puriso agaccheyva tadiso avuna vannena vayena pamānena kisa-thūlena sabbangapaccangena, so tam nāvam abhirūheyya, api nu sā mahārāja nāvā dvinnam pi dhāreyyàti. — Na hi bhante, caleyya kampeyya nameyya onameyya vinameyya vikirevya vidhameyya viddhamseyya, natthanam upagacchevya, osidevva udake ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja avam dasasahassī lokadhātu ekabuddhadhāranī, ekass' eva tathāgatassa gunain dhāreti; vadi dutivo buddho uppajjevva, navam dasasahassī lokadhātu dhārevya, calevya kampevva nameyva onameyya vinameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhamseyya, natthānam upagaccheyya. Yathā vā pana mahārāja

<sup>1</sup> desento ABM 5 anusasenti ABC, 7 eka anusatthi AM

puriso yāvadattham bhojanam bhunjeyya chādentam yāva kantham - abhipūravitvā, so dhāto pīnito paripunno nirantaro tandikato anonamidandajāto puna deva tattakam bhojanam bhunjeyya; api nu kho so mahārāja puriso sukhito bhaveyyàti. -- Na hi bhante, sakim bhutto va mareyyâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja ayam dasasahassī lokadhātu ekabuddhadhāranī, ekass' eva tathāgatassa guņam dhāreti; yadi dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya, nâyam dasasahassī lokadhātu dhāreyya, caleyya kampeyya nameyya onameyya vinameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhamseyya, natthanam - upagaccheyyâti. - Kin - nu kho bhante Nāgasena atidhammabhārena pathavī calatîti. — Idha mahārāja dve sakaṭā ratanaparipūritā bhaveyyum yāva mukhasmā, ekasmā sakatato ratanam gahetvā ekasmim sakate ākireyyum, api nu tam mahārāja sakatam dvinnam pi sakatānam ratanam dhāreyyàti. - Na hi bhante, nābhi pi tassa phaleyya, arā pi tassa bhijjeyyum, nemī pi tassa opateyya, akkho pi tassa bhijjeyyâti. — Kin-nu kho mahārāja atiratanabhārena sakatam bhijjatîti. -Āma bhante ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja atidhammabhārena pathavī calati. Api ca mahārāja imam kāraņam Aññam pi tattha buddhabalaparidīpanāya osāritam. abhirūpam kāranam sunohi yena kāraņena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaņe n' uppajjanti. Yadi mahārāja dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane uppajjeyyum, tesam parisāya vivādo uppajjeyya: tumhākam buddho, amhākam buddho ti ubhatopakkhajātā bhaveyyum. Yathā mahārāja dvinnam balavāmaccānam parisāya vivādo uppajjeyya: tumhākam amacco, amhākam amacco ti ubhatopakkhajātā honti; evam eva kho mahārāja yadi dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaņe uppajjeyyum, tesam parisāya vivādo uppajjeyya: tumhākam buddho, amhākam buddho ti ubha-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> -pūretvā B. <sup>3</sup> nandikato AbC, kandi- M. <sup>3</sup> anokami- M, aņonami- A, anonami- BC <sup>14</sup> mukhasamā ABC.

topakkhajātā bhaveyyum. Idam tāva mahārāja ekam kāranam yena kāranena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane na uppajjanti. Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi yena karanena dve sammasambuddha ekakkhane na uppaijanti. Yadi mahārāja dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane uppajjevyum, aggo Buddho ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhaveyya, jettho Buddho ti vam vacanam tam micchā bhaveyya, settho Buddho ti vam vacanam tam micchā bhaveyya, visittho Buddho ti - uttamo Buddho ti - pavaro Buddho ti - asamo Buddho ti - asamasamo Buddho ti - appațimo Buddho ti - appațibhago Buddho ti — appatipuggalo Buddho ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhaveyya. Idam pi kho tvam mahārāja kāraņam atthato sampaţiccha yena kāranena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane na uppajjanti. Api ca kho mahārāja buddhānam bhagavantānam sabhāvapakati esā yam eko yeva buddho loke uppajjati, kasmā kāranā: mahantatāya sabbaññūbuddhagunānam. Aññam pi mahārāja yam loke mahantam tam ekam yeva hoti: pathavī mahārāja mahantā, sā ekā yeva; sāgaro mahanto, so eko veva; Sineru girirājā mahanto, so eko yeva; ākāso mahanto, so eko yeva; Sakko mahanto, so eko yeva; Māro mahanto, so eko yeva; Mahābrahmā mahanto, so eko veva; Tathagato araham sammasambuddho mahanto, so eko veva lokasmim. Yatth' ete uppajjanti tattha aññassa Tasmā mahārāja Tathāgato araham okāso na hoti. sammāsambuddho eko yeva lokasmim uppajjatîti. — Sukathito bhante Nāgasena pañho opammehi kāraņehi, anipuno p' etam sutvā attamano bhaveyya, kim-pana mādiso mahāpañño; sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā mātucchāya Mahāpajāpativā Gotamivā vassikasātikāya dīyamānāya: Sanghe Gotami dehi, sanghe te dinne ahañ - c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi sangho câti. Kin-nu kho bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato sangharatanato na bhāriko na garuko na dakkhineyyo, yani Tathagato sakaya matucchava sayampiñjitam sayamluñcitam sayampothitam sayamkantitam sayamvāyitam vassikasātikam attano dīvamānam sanghassa dāpesi. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato sangharatanato uttaro bhaveyya adhiko vā visiţtho vā: mayı dinne mahapphalam bhavissatîti na Tathāgato mātucchāya savampinjitam sayamluncitam sayampothitam tam vassikasātikam sanghe dāpevya. Yasmā ca kho bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato attānain na pattīyati na upanissayati, tasmā Tathāgato mātucchāya tam vassikasāţikam sanghassa dāpesîti.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā mātucchāva Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā vassikasāţikāya dīyamānāva: Sanghe Gotami dehi, sanghe dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi sangho càti. Tam pana na attano patimānanassa avipākatāva na adakkhineyyatāya, api ca kho hitatthāya anukampāya: anāgatam-addhānam sangho mam' accavena cittikato bhavissatîti vijjamāne yeva guņe parikittayanto evam - āha: Sanghe Gotami dehi, sanghe dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi sangho càti. Yathā mahārāja pitā dharamāno yeva amacca-bhata-balattha-dovārika-anīkattha-pārisajja-janamajjhe rañño santike puttassa vijjamānam veva gunam pakitteti: idha thapito anāgatam - addhānam janamajjhe pūjito bhavissatîti; evam kho mahārāja Tathāgato hitatthāya anukampāya: anāgatam addhānam sangho mam accavena cittikato bhavissatîti vijjamāne yeva guņe pakittayanto evam āha:

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  te om M,  $^7$  -picchitan M  $^{-12}$  sayampiñj- . -pothitam om AacM.  $^{12}$  tam om AaB.  $^{32}$  parikitt- M.

Sanghe Gotami dehi, sanghe dinne ahañ-c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi sangho câti. Na kho mahārāja tāvatakena vassikasātikānuppadānamattakena sangho Tathāgatato adhiko nāma hoti visittho vā. Yathā mahārāja mātāpitaro puttānam ucchādenti parimaddanti nahāpenti sambāhenti, api nu kho mahārāja tāvatakena ucchādanaparimaddana-nahāpana-sambāhanamattakena putto mātāpitūhi adhiko nāma hoti visitthe vā ti. -- Na hi bhante, akāmakaranīvā bhante puttā mātāpitunnam, mātāpitaro puttānam ucchādana-parimaddana-nahāpana. sambāhanam karontiti. — Evam eva, kho mahārāja na tāvatakena vassikasātikānuppadānamattakena sangho Tathāgatato adhiko nāma hoti visittho vā. Api ca Tathāgato akāmakaranīvam karonto mātucchāva tam vassikasātikam sanghassa dāpesi. Yathā vā pana mahārāja kocid eva puriso rañño upāyanam āhareyya, tam rājā upāyanam añnatarassa bhatassa vā balatthassa vā senāpatissa vā purohitassa vā dadevya, api nu kho so mahārāja puriso tāvatakena upāyanapatilābhamattakena raññā adhiko nāma hoti visittho vā ti. - Na hi bhante, rājabhattiko bhante so puriso rājūpajīvī, tamthane thapento rājā upāyanam detiti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na tāvatakena vassikasātikānuppadānamattakena sangho Tathāgatato adhiko nāma hoti visittho vā, atha kho Tathāgatabhattiko Tathāgatopajīvī, tamthāne thapento Tathāgato sanghassa vassikasāṭikam dāpesi. Api ca mahārāja Ta-. ahosi: sabhāvapatipūjanīyo sanghe, thägatassa evam mama santakena sangham patipūjessāmiti sanghassa vassikasātikam dāpesi. Na mahārāja Tathāgato attano yeva patipūjanam vanneti, atha kho ye loke patipūjanārahā tesam pi Tathagato patipujanam vanneti. Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Majjhimanikāya-

 $<sup>^{19}</sup>$  ranno all  $^{-21..5}$  tatthane  $M = ^{30}$  patipiyanam all

varalañcake Dhammadāyādadhammapariyāye appicchapaṭipattim pakittayamānena: Asu yeva me purimo bhikkhu pujjataro ca pāsamsataro câti. Na thi mahārāja
bhavesu koci satto Tathāgatato dakkhiņeyyo vā uttaro
vā adhiko vā visiṭṭho vā, Tathāgato va uttaro adhiko
visiṭṭho. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Samyuttanikāyavare Māṇavagāmikena devaputtena Bhagavato purato
thatvā devamanussamajjhe:

Vipulo Rājagahikānam giri settho pavuccati, Seto Himavatam settho, ādicco aghagāminam, Samuddo udadhinam settho, nakkhattānan ca candimā; sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggam pavuccatīti.

Tā kho pan' etā mahārāja Māṇavagāmikena devaputtena gāthā sugītā na duggītā, subhāsitā na dubbhāsitā, anumatā ca Bhagavatā. Nanu mahārāja therena pi Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā bhaṇitam:

Eko manopasādo saraņāgamanam añjalippaņāmo vā ussahate tārayitum Mārabalanisūdane Buddhe ti.

Bhagavatā ca bhaṇitam devātidevena: Ekapuggalo bhik-khave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahu-janasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam; katamo ekapuggalo: Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho — pe — devamanussānam ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata: Gihino va 'ham bhikkhave pabbajitassa va sammapati-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> pasamsataro B. <sup>5</sup> va om. AC. <sup>11</sup> udadhinam AbM. <sup>12</sup> aggo M (and so SN. II, 30 v. 9). <sup>15</sup> pi om. AC. <sup>17</sup> añjalimpanāmo C, añjalipanāmo BM. <sup>19</sup> ca om. AM. <sup>21</sup> -kampakāya all.

pattim vannemi, gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammā patipanno sammāpatipattādhikaranam ārādhako hoti ñāvam dhammam kusalan ti. Yadi bhante Nagasena gihi odātavasano kāmabhogī puttadārasambādhasayanam ajjhāvasanto Kāsikacandanam paccanubhonto mālā-gandhavilepanam dhārento jātarūpa-rajatam sādiyanto manikanaka-vicitta-molibaddho sammā patipanno ārādhako hoti ñāyam dhammam kusalam, pabbajito pi bhandu kāsāvavatthavasano parapindam ajjhupagato catusu sīlakkhandhesu sammā paripūrakārī diyaddhesu sikkhāsamādāva vattanto terasasu dhutagunesu vadasatesu anavasesam vattanto sammā patipanno ārādhako hoti ñāyam dhammam kuşalam; tattha bhante ko viseso gihino vā pabbajitassa vā, aphalam hoti tapokammam, nirattnikā pabbajjā, vañjhā sikkhāpadagopanā, mogham dhutagunasamādānam, kim tattha dukkham - anucinnena, nanu nāma sukhen' eva sukham adhigantabban til.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Gihino vā ham bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpatipattim vannemi, gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammā patipanno sammāpatipattādhikaranam ārādhako hoti ñāyam dhammam kusalan ti. Evam etam mahārāja, sammā paţipanno va settho. Pabbajito pi mahārāja: 'mhîti na sammā paţipajjeyya, atha kho so ārakā va sāmaññā, ārakā va brahmaññā; pag-eva gihī odātava-Gihī pi mahārāja sammā paţipanno ārādhako hoti ñāyam dhammam kusalam, pabbajit o pi mahārāja sammā patipanno ārādhako hoti ñāvam dhammam kusalam. ca mahārāja pabbajito va sāmaññassa issaro adhipati, pabbajjā mahārāja bahuguņā anekaguņā appamāņaguņā, na sakkā pabbajjāya gunā parimānam kātum. mahārāja kāmadadassa maniratanassa, na sakkā dhanena

 $<sup>^9</sup>$ ajjhū- ABC.  $^{-11}$ terasa AB.  $^{-11}$ 16 dhūta- C. dhutangagun- M $^{--36}$ ane kagunā om. BM

aggho parimānam kātum: ettakam maniratanassa mūlanti: evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajjā bahugunā anekagunā appamānagunā, na sakkā pabbajjāva gunā parimā-Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahāsamudde ūmivo na sakkā parimānam kātum: ettakā mahāsamudde ūmiyo ti; evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajjā bahugunā anekagunā appamānagunā, na sakkā pabbajjāya gunā parimānam kātum. Pabbajitassa mahārāja vam kinci karanīyam sabban tam khippam eva samijihati no cirarattāya; kinkāranain: pabbajito mahārāja appiccho hoti santuttho pavivitto asamsattho araddhaviriyo niralayo aniketo paripunnasīlo sallekhitācāro dhutapatipattikusalo hoti; tankāranā pabbajitassa yam kinci karanīyam sabban tam khippam eva samijjhati no cirarattāya. Yathā mahārāja nigganthi-sama-sudhota-uju-vimala-nārāco susajjito sammā vahati, evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajitassa vam kiñci karanīyam sabban tam khippam eva samijihati no cirarattāyati. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam. tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, yadā Bodhisatto dukkarakārikam akāsi, n' etādiso aññatra ārambho ahosi nikkamo kilesa-yuddham Maccusenavidhamanam āhārapariggaho dukkarakārikā, evarūpe parakkame kañci assādam alabhitvā tam eva cittam parihāpetvā evam avoca: Na kho panàham imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya adhigacchāmi uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesam, siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyâti. Tato nibbinditvā aññena maggena sabbaññutam patto puna tāya paṭipadāya sāvake anusāsati saṃādapeti:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> dhūta- C. <sup>14</sup> yathā pana BC, yathā vā pana A. <sup>15</sup> nārāmo C, nā-rābo B, nirādho M. <sup>21</sup> no tādiso AbC. <sup>26</sup> uttari all. <sup>26</sup> -dhamman M.

Ārabhatha, nikkamatha, yuñjatha Buddhasāsane, dhunātha Maccuno senam, naļāgāram va kuñjaro ti.

Kena nu kho bhante Nāgasena kāraņena Tathāgato yāya paṭipadāya attanā nibbiṇṇo virattarūpo tattha sāvake anusāsati samādapetîti.

Tadā pi mahārāja etarahi pi sā yeva patipadā, tam yeva paţipadam paţipajjitvā Bodhisatto sabbañnutam patto. Api ca mahārāja Bodhisatto ativiriyam karonto niravasesato āhāram uparundhi, tassa āhārūparodhena cittadubbalyam uppajji, so tena dubbalyena nasakkhi sabmattamattam kabalinkārābaññutam pāpunitum, 80 hāram sevanto tāy' eva paţipadāya nacirass' eva sabbaññutam pāpuni. Sā yeva mahārāja patipadā sabbesam tathāgatānam sabbaññutañānapatilābhāya. mahārāja sabbasattānam āhāro upatthambho, āhārūpanissitā sabbe sattā sukham anubhavanti; evam eva kho mahārāja sā yeva patipadā sabbesam tathāgatānam sabbañnutañanapatilabhaya. N' eso maharaja doso arambhassa, na nikkamassa, na kilesayuddhassa, yena Tathāgato tasmini samaye na pāpuņi sabbaññutañānam, atha kho āhārūparodhass' ev' eso doso, sadā patiyattā yeva sā patipadā. Yathā mahārāja puriso addhānam ativegena gaccheyya, tena so pakkhahato vā bhaveyva pīthasappī · vā asancaro pathavitale, api nu kho mahārāja mahāpathaviyā doso atthi yena so puriso pakkhahato ahosîti. - Na hi bhante, sadā patiyattā bhante mahāpathavī, kuto tassā doso, vāyāmass' ev' eso doso yena so puriso pakkhahato ahosîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja n' eso doso ārambhassa, na nikkamassa, na kilesayuddhassa. yena Tathāgato tasmim samaye na pāpuni sabbañnutañānam, atha kho āhārūparodhass' ev' eso doso, sadā paţi-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> nikkhamatha AbC. <sup>2</sup> dhūnātha Aa. <sup>15</sup> sabbe C. sabbesani M. <sup>23</sup> -sappi all. <sup>29</sup> nikkhamassa Aa.

yattā yeva sā paṭipadā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso kiliṭṭham sāṭakam nivāseyya, na so tam dhovāpeyya, n' eso doso udakassa, sadā paṭiyattam udakam, purisass' ev' eso doso; evam eva kho mahārāja n' eso doso ārambhassa, na nikkamassa, na kilesayuddhassa, yena Tathāgato tasmim samaye na pāpuni sabbañūutañāṇam, atha kho āhārūparodhass' ev' eso doso, sadā paṭiyattā yeva sā paṭipadā. Tasmā Tathāgato tāy' eva paṭipadāya sāvake anusāsati samādapeti. Evam kho mahārāja sadā paṭiyattā anavajjā sā paṭipadā ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, mahantam idam Tathāgatasāsanam sāram varam settham pavaram anupamam parisuddham vimalam paṇḍaram anavajjam, na yuttam gihim tāvatakam pabbājetum, gihim yeva ekasmim phale vinetvā yadā apunarāvattī hoti tadā so pabbājetabbo; kinkāraṇam: ime dujjanā tāva tattha sāsane visuddhe pabbajitvā paṭinivattitvā hīnāy' āvattanti, tesam paccāgamanena ayam mahājano evam vicinteti: tucchakam vata bho etam samaṇassa Gotamassa sāsanam bhavissati, yam ime paṭinivattantîti. Idam ettha kāranan ti.

Yathā mahārāja taļākam bhaveyya sampunna-sucivimala-sītala-salilam, atha yo koci kilittho mala-kaddama-gato tam taļākam gantvā anahāyitvā kilittho va paṭinivatteyya, tattha mahārāja katamam jano garaheyya, kilittham vā taļākam vā ti. — Kilittham bhante jano garaheyya: ayam taļākam gantvā anahāyitvā kilittho va paṭinivatto, kim imam anahāyitukāmam taļāko sayam nahāpessati, ko doso taļākassâti. — Evam-eva kho

 $<sup>^{13}</sup>$  anūpamam B (likewise at p.  $156\,^{15})$   $^{16}$  -vatti all.  $^{18}$  hīnāya vatt-Aa almost throughout, AC four or five times, M once.

mahārāja Tathāgato vimuttivara-salilasampunnam saddhammavara-talākam māpesi: ye keci kilesamalakiliṭṭhā sacetanā budhā te idha nahāyitvā sabbakilese pavāha-yissantìti; yadi koci tam saddhammavara talākam gantvā anahāyitvā sakileso va paṭinivattitvā hīnāy' āvattati, tam yeva jano garahissati: ayam Jinasāsane pabbajitvā tattha patiṭṭham alabhitvā hīnāy' āvatto, kim imam appaṭipaj-jantam Jinasāsanam sayam sodhessati, ko doso Jinasā-sanassati.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso paramabyādhito roguppattikusalam amoghadhuvasiddhakammam bhisakkam sallakattam disvā na tikicchāpetvā sabyādhiko va patinivattevya, tattha katamam jano garahevya, aturam va bhisakkam vā ti. - Āturam bhante jano garaheyya: roguppattikusalam amoghadhuvasiddhakammam. bhisakkam sallakattam disvā na tikicchāpetvā sabyādhiko va patinivatto, kim imam atikicchāpentam bhisakko sayam tikicchissati, ko doso bhisakkassàti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato antosāsanasamugge kevalam sakalakilesabyādhi-vūpasamanasamattham amatosadham khipi: ve keci kilesabyādhipīlitā sacetanā budhā te imam amatosadham pivitvā sabbakilesabyādhim vūpasamessantîti; yadi koci tam amatosadham apivitvā sakileso va paţinivattityā hīnāy' āvattati, tam yeva jano garahissati: ayam Jinasāsane pabbajitvā tattha patittham alabhitvā hīnāy' āvatto, kim imam appatipajjantam Jinasāsanam sayam sodhessati, ko doso Jinasāsanassâti.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja chāto puriso mahatimahāpuññabhattaparivesanam gantvā tam bhattam abhuñjitvā chāto va paṭinivatteyya, tattha katamam jano garaheyya, chātam vā puññabhattam vā ti. — Chātam bhante jano

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> buddhā M throughout. BC once. <sup>10</sup> -byādhiko M. <sup>22</sup> -byādhi ACM; -byādhimupasam- B <sup>-5</sup> mahati om AbC.

garaheyya: ayam khudāpīļito puññabhattam paṭilabhitvā abhuñjitvā chāto va paṭinivatto, kim imassa abhuñjantassa bhojanam sayam mukham pavisissati, ko doso bhojanas-sâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato antosāsana-samugge paramapavaram santam sivam paṇītam amatam paramamadhuram kāyagatāsatibhojanam ṭhapesi: ye keci kilesakilantajjhattā taṇhāparetamānasā sacetanā budhā te imam bhojanam bhuñjitvā kāma-rūpârūpabhavesu sabbam tanham apanessantīti; yadi koci tam bhojanam abhuñ-jitvā taṇhāsito va paṭinivattitvā hīnāy āvattati, tam yeva jano garahissati: ayam Jinasāsane pabbajitvā tattha patiṭṭham alabhitvā hīnāy āvatto, kim imam appaṭipajjantam Jinasāsanam sayam sodhessati, ko doso Jinasā-sanassâti.

Yadi mahārāja Tathāgato gihim veva ekasmim phale vinītam pabbājeyya, na nāmàyam pabbajjā kilesappahānāya visuddhiyā vā, na tthi pabbajjāya karanīyanī. mahārāja puriso anekasatena kammena talākam khanāpetvā parisāya evam anusāveyya: mā me bhonto keci sankilitthā imam talākam otaratha, pavāhitarajojallā parisuddhā vimalamattā imam talākam otarathâti; api nu kho mahārāja tesam pavāhitarajojallānam parisuddhānam vimalamaţţānam tena taļākena karaņīyam bhaveyyâti. -Na hi bhante, yass' atthaya te tam talakam upagaccheyyum tam aññatr' eva tesam katam karaniyam, kim tesam tena taļākenāti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja vadi Tathāgato gihim yeva ekasmim phale vinītam pabbājeyya, tatth' eva tesam katam karanīyam, kim tesam pabbajjāya.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja sabhāva-isibhattiko sutamantapadadharo atakkiko roguppattikusalo amoghadhuvasiddhakammo bhisakko sallakatto sabbarogūpasamabhesajjam sannipātetvā parisāya evam-anusāveyya: mā kho

 $<sup>^{19}</sup>$  anussäveyya M throughout.  $^{20}$  sakilitthä all.  $^{21,23}$  -matth- M  $^{24}$  ne AaCM.

bhonto keci sabyādhikā mama santike upagacchatha, abyādhikā arogā mama santike upagacchathati, api nu kho mahārāja tesam abyādhikānam arogānam paripuṇṇānam udaggānam tena bhisakkena karaṇīyam bhaveyyàti.— Na hi bhante, yass' atthāya te tam bhisakkam sallakattam upagaccheyyum tam aññatr' eva tesam katam karanīyam, kim tesam tena bhisakkenati.— Evam eva kho mahārāja yadi Tathāgato gihim yeva ekasmim phale vinītam pabbājeyya, tatth' eva tesam katam karanīyam, kim tesam pabbājāya.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja koci puriso anekathālipā-kasatam bhojanam patiyādāpetvā parisāya evam anusāveyya: mā me bhonto keci chātā imam parivesanam upagacchatha, subhuttā tittā suhitā dhātā pīņitā paripuņņā imam parivesanam upagacchathati, api nu kho mahārāja tesam bhuttāvīnam tittānam suhitānam dhātānam pīņitānam paripuņnānam tena bhojanena karanīyam bhaveyyati. — Na hi bhante, yass' atthāya te tam parivesanam upagaccheyyum tam aññatr' eva tesam katam karanīyam, kim tesam tāya parivesanāyati. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yadi Tathāgato gihim yeva ekasmim phale vinītam pabbājeyya, tatth' eva tesam katam karanīyam, kim tesam pabbājāya.

Api ca mahārāja ye hīnāy āvattanti te Jinasāsanassa pañca atuliye guņe dassenti; katame pañca: bhūmimahantabhāvam dassenti, parisuddhavimalabhāvam dassenti, pāpehí asamvāsiyabhāvam dassenti, duppaṭivedhabhāvam dassenti, bahusamvararakkhiyabhāvam dassenti. Katham bhūmimahantabhāvam dassenti: yathā mahārāja, puriso adhano hīnajacco nibbiseso buddhiparihīno mahatimahārajjam paṭilabhitvā nacirass' eva paripaṭati paridhamsati parihāyati yasato, na sakkoti issariyam sandhāretum,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ārogā Aa <sup>3</sup> ārog- AaC <sup>3</sup> paripunnānam om. M.

kinkāraṇam: mahantattā issariyassa; evam eva kho mahārāja ye keci nibbisesā akatapuññā buddhiparihīnā Jinasāsane pabbajanti te tam pabbajjam pavaruttamam sandhāretum na visahantā nacirass' eva Jinasāsanā paripatitvā paridhamsitvā parihāyitvā hīnāy' āvattanti, na sakkonti Jinasāsanam sandhāretum, kinkāraṇam: mahantattā Jinasāsanabhūmiyā. Evam bhūmimahantabhāvam dassenti.

Katham parisuddhavimalabhāvam dassenti: yathā mahārāja vāri pokkharapatte vikirati vidhamati viddhamsati, naṭṭhānam upagacchati, nupalippati, kinkāraṇam: parisuddhavimalattā padumassa; evam eva kho mahārāja ye keci saṭhā kūṭā vankā kuṭilā visamadiṭṭhino Jinasāsane pabbajanti te parisuddha-vimala-nikkaṇṭaka-paṇḍara-vara-pavara-sāsanato nacirass eva vikiritvā vidhamitvā viddhamsitvā na saṇṭhahitvā nupalippitvā hīnāy āvattanti, kinkāraṇam: parisuddhavimalattā Jinasāsanassa. Evam parisuddhavimalabhāvam dassenti.

Katham pāpehi asamvāsiyabhāvam dassenti: yathā mahārāja mahāsamuddo na matena kuņapena samvasati, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuņapam tam khippam eva tīram upaneti thalam vā ussādeti, kinkāraṇam: mahābhūtānam bhavanattā mahāsamuddassa; evam eva kho mahārāja ye keci pāpā akiriyā osannaviriyā kuthitā kiliṭṭhā dujjanā manussā Jinasāsane pabbajanti te nacirass' eva Jinasāsanato arahantavimala-khīṇāsavamahābhūta-bhavanato nikkhamitvā na samvasitvā hīnāy' āvattanti, kinkāraṇam: pāpehi asamvāsiyattā Jinasāsanassa. Evam pāpehi asamvāsiyabbāvam dassenti.

Katham duppativedhabhāvam dassenti: yathā mahārāja ye keci acchekā asikkhitā asippino mativippahīnā issatthā vālaggavedham na visahantā vigaļanti pakkamanti, kinkāraṇam: saṇha-sukhuma-duppativedhattā vā-

nup- BM 15 nup- AM, 21 ussäreti M. 23 ossanna- ABC, uss- M.
 dujjanamanussä A 27 asaniväsikattä all.

laggassa; evam eva kho mahārāja ye keci duppaññā jalā elamūgā mūlhā dandhagatikā janā Jinasāsane pabbajanti te tam parama-sanha-sukhuma-catusacca-paṭivedham paṭivijjhitum na visahantā Jinasāsanā vigalitvā pakkamitvā nacirass' eva hīnāy' āvattanti, kinkāranam: parama-sanha-sukhuma-duppaṭivedhatāya saccānam. Evam duppaṭivedhabhāvam dassenti.

Katham bahusamvararakkhiyabhāvam dassenti: yathā mahārāja kocid-eva puriso mahatimahāyuddhabhūmim-upagato parasenāya disāvidisāhi samantā parivārito sattihattham janam-upentam disvā bhīto osakkati paṭinivattati palāyati, kinkāraṇam: bahuvidhayuddhamukharakkhanabhayā; evam-eva kho mahārāja ye keci pākatā asamvutā ahirikā akiriyā akkhantī capalā calitā ittarā bālajanā Jinasāsane pabbajanti te bahuvidham sikkhāpadam parirakkhitum na visahantā okkamitvā patinivattitvā palāyitvā nacirass' eva hīnāy' āvattanti, kinkāraṇam: bahuvidhasamvararakkhiyabhāvattā Jinasāsanassa. Evam bahuvidhasamvararakkhiyabhāvam dassenti.

Thalajuttame pi mahārāja vassikāgumbe kimividdhāni pupphāni honti, tāni ankurāni sankuṭitāni antarā yeva paripaṭanti, na ca tesu paripaṭitesu vassikāgumbo hīļito nāma hoti, yāni tattha ṭhitāni pupphāni tāni sammā gandhena disāvidisam abhibyāpenti; evam eva kho mahārāja ye te Jinasāsane pabbajitvā hīnāy āvattanti te Jinasāsane kimividdhāni vassikāpupphāni viya vaṇṇagandharahitāni nibbaṇṇākārasīlā abhabbā vepullāya, na ca tesam hīnāy āvattanena Jinasāsanam hīļitam nāma hoti, ye tattha ṭhitā bhikkhū te sadevakam lokam sīlavaragandhena abhibyāpenti. Sālīnam pi mahārāja nirātan

 $<sup>^2</sup>$ elamugā ACM.  $^6$ -sukhuma- om. BC.  $^{13}$ pāpakatā C, pāpakā AbM.  $^{16}$ opakkamitvā C, osakkitvā A $^{-20}$ vassika- M throughout  $^{-21}$ -kucitāni A $^{-24}$ abhikhyāpenti AC $^{-30}$ abhikhyāpenti AbC.

kānam lohitakānam antare karumbhakam nāma sālijāti uppaijitvā antarā veva vinassati, na ca tassā vinatthattā lohitakasālī hīlitā nāma honti, ye tattha thitā sālī te rājūpabhogā honti; evam eva kho mahārāja ye te Jinasāsane pabbajityā hīnāy' āvattanti te lohitakasālīnam antare karumbhakā viya Jinasāsane na vaddhitvā vepullatam pāpunitvā antarā yeva hīnāy āvattanti, na ca tesam hīnāy' āvattanena Jinasāsanam hīļitam nāma hoti, ye tattha thitā bhikkhū te arahattassa anucchavikā honti. Kāmadadassâpi mahārāja maniratanassa ekadesam kakkasam uppajjati, na ca tattha kakkasuppannattā maniratanam hīļitam nāma hoti, yam tattha parisuddham maņiratanassa tam janassa hasakaram hoti; evam-eva kho mahārāja ye te Jinasāsane pabbajitvā hīnāy āvattanti kakkasā te Jinasāsane papatikā, na ca tesam hīnāy' āvattanena Jinasasanam hilitam nama hoti, ye tattha thita bhikkhū te devamanussānam hāsajanakā honti. pannassa pi mahārāja lohitacandanassa ekadesam pūtikam hoti appagandham, na tena lohitacandanam hīlitam nāma hoti, yam tattha apūtikam sugandham tam samantā vidhūpeti abhibyāpeti; evam eva kho mahārāja ye te Jinasāsane pabbajitvā hīnāy' āvattanti te lohitacandanasārantare pūtikadesam iva chaddanīyā Jinasāsane, na ca tesam hīnāy' āvattanena Jinasāsanam hīlitam nāma hoti, ve tattha thitā bhikkhū te sadevakam lokam sīlavaracandanagandhena anulimpayantîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, tena tena anucchavikena tena tena sadisena kāranena niravajjam - anupāpitam Jinasāsanam setthabhāvena paridīpitam, hīnāy' āvattamānā pi te Jinasāsanassa seţthabhāvam yeva paridīpentîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> karumpa- M. <sup>6</sup> -sāsane vaddhitvā na vep. AbC; M repeats na in both places <sup>6</sup> vepullattam AbBC. <sup>10</sup> -dese M. <sup>21</sup> abhikhyāpeti Ab.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: arahā ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam na cetasikan ti. Kin nu kho bhante Nāgasena arahato cittam yam kāyam nissāya pavattati tattha arahā anissaro assāmī avasavattī ti. — Āma mahārājàti. — Na kho bhante Nāgasena yuttam etam yam so sakacittassa pavattamāne kāye anissaro hoti assāmī avasavattī, sakuņo pi tāva bhante yasmim kulāvake pativasati tattha so issaro hoti sāmī vasavattī ti.

Das' ime mahārāja kāyānugatā dhammā bhave bhave kāyam anudhāvanti anuparivattanti, katame dasa: sītam uṇham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo thīnamiddham jarā byādhi maraṇam. Ime kho mahārāja dasa kāyānugatā dhammā bhave bhave kāyam anudhāvanti anuparivattanti; tattha arahā anissaro assāmī avasavattī ti.— Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāraṇena arahato kāye āṇā na pavattati issariyam vā, tattha me kāraṇam brūhìti.— Yathā mahārāja ye keci paṭhavinissitā sattā sabbe te paṭhavim nissāya caranti viharanti vattim kappenti, api nu mahārāja tesam paṭhaviyā āṇā pavattati issariyam vā ti.— Na hi bhante ti.— Evam eva kho mahārāja arahato cittam kāyam nissāya pavattati, na ca pana arahato kāye āṇā pavattati issariyam vā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāraņena puthujjano kāyi-kam pi cetasikam pi vedanam vediyatîti. — Abhāvitattā mahārāja cittassa puthujjano kāyikam pi cetasikam pi vedanam vediyati. Yathā mahārāja goņo chāto paritasito abala-dubbala-parittaka-tiņesu vā latāya vā upanibaddho assa, yadā so gono parikupito hoti tadā saha upanibandhanena pakkamati; evam eva kho mahārāja abhāvitacittassa vedanā uppajjitvā cittam parikopeti, cittam parikupitam kāyam ābhujati nibbhujati, samparivat

 $<sup>^4</sup>$  assāmi all.  $^{17}$  pathavī- M.  $^{19}$  nu kho AM.  $^{29}$  vediyatîti ABC.

<sup>31</sup> ābhuñjati nibbhuñjati all. and so ACM throughout.

takam karoti, atha so abhāvitacitto tasati ravati, bheravarāvam - abhiravati. Idam - ettha mahārāja kāranam vena kāranena puthujjano kāyikam pi cetasikam pi vedanam vediyatîti. - Kim pana tam karanam yena karanena arahā ekam vedanam vediyati, kāyikam na cetasikan ti. — Arahato mahārāja cittam bhāvitam hoti subhavitam dantam sudantam assavam vacanakaram, dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno aniccan ti dalham ganhāti, samādhitthambhe cittam upanibandhati, tassa tam cittam samādhitthambhe upanibaddham na vedhati na calati, thitam hoti avikkhittam, tassa vedanāvikāravipphärena kävo pana äbhujati nibbhujati samparivattati. Idam ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena arahā ekam vedanam vediyati, kāyikam na cetasikan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tam nāma loke acchariyam yam kāye calamāne cittam na calati, tattha me kāraṇam brū-hîti. — Yathā mahārāja mahatimahārukkhe khandha-sākhā-palāsasampanne anilabalasamāhate sākhā calati, api nu tassa khandho pi calatīti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja arahā dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno aniccan-ti daļham gaṇhāti, samādhit-thambhe cittam upanibandhati, tassa tam cittam samādhitthambhe upanibaddham na vedbati na calati, thitam hoti avikkhittam, tassa vedanāvikāravipphārena kāyo ābhujati nibbhujati samparivattati, cittam pana tassa na vedhati na calati, khandho viya mahārukkhassâti. — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, na me evarūpo sabbakāliko dhammappadīpo diṭṭhapubbo ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> vediyati yadi (meaning perhaps yadidam) käyikani AbBC. <sup>12</sup> -vitthārena Ab <sup>17</sup> mahati om. C. <sup>18</sup> -samāgate AC. <sup>19</sup> nu kho AM. <sup>24</sup> -vitthārena C. <sup>28</sup> dhammapadīpo AM <sup>29</sup> ditṭhapubbo, evametani, tathā sampaticchāmiti M.

Bhante Nāgasena, idha yo koci gihī pārājikam ajjhāpanno bhaveyya, so aparena samayena pabbajeyya, attanā pi so na jāneyya: gihī pārājikam ajjhāpanno 'smîti, na pi tassa añño koci ācikkheyya: gihī pārājikam ajjhāpanno sîti, so ca tathattāva patipajjeyya, api nu tassa dhammābhisamayo bhaveyyati. - Na hi maharajati. - Kena bhante kāranenàti. — Yo tassa hetu dhammābhisamayāya so tassa samucchinno, tasmā dhammābhisamayo na bhavatîti. — Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: jānantassa kukkuccam hoti, kukkucce satı āvaranam hoti, āvate citte dhammābhisamayo na hotîti. ajānantassa akukkuccajātassa santacittassa viharato kena kāraņena dhammābhisamayo na hoti; visamena visamen' pañho gacchati, cintetvā vissajjethâti. - Rūhati mahārāja sukatthe sukalale mandakhette sāradam khasayitam bîjan ti. - Āma bhante ti. - Api nu mahārāja tam yeva bījam ghanaselasilātale rūheyyâti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana mahārāja tam yeva bījam kalale rūhati, kissa ghanasele na rūhatîti. - Na tthi bhante tassa bījassa rūhanāya ghanasele hetu, ahetunā bījam na rūhatîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yena hetunā tassa dhammābhisamayo bhaveyya so tassa hetu samucchinno, ahetunā dhammābhisamavo na hoti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja danda-leddu-lakuta-muggarā pathaviyā thānam upagacchanti, api nu mahārāja te yeva dandaleddu-lakuta-muggarā gagane thanam upagacchantîti. — Na hi bhante ti. - Kim pan' ettha mahārāja kāranam vena kāranena yeva danda-leddu-lakuta-muggarā te pathaviyā thānam upagacchanti, kena kāraņena gagane na titthantîti. - Na-tthi bhante tesam danda-leddulakuța-muggarănam patițthanaya akase hetu, ahetuna na

 $<sup>^{13}</sup>$  visamena visamena so AM.  $^{16}$  sukhassitam AC.  $^{19}$  kissa pana A.  $^{23}$  hotîti all.  $^{24}$  -lendu- Aa throughout.  $^{25}$  nu kho M

tiṭṭhantîti. — Evam - eva kho mahārāja tassa tena dosena abhisamayahetu samucchinno, hetusamugghāte ahetunā abhisamayo na hoti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja thale aggi jalati, api nu kho mahārāja so yeva aggi udake jalatîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kim pan' ettha mahārāja kāraṇam yena kāraṇena so yeva aggi thale jalati, kena kāraṇena udake na jalatîti. — Na - tthi bhante aggissa jalanāya udake hetu, ahetunā na jalatîti. — Evam - eva kho mahārāja tassa tena dosena abhisamayahetu samucchinno, hetusamugghāte ahetunā dhammābhisamayo na hotîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, puna pi etam attham cintehi, na me tattha cittasaññatti bhavati: ajānantassa asati kukkucce avaraņam hotîti; karanena mam saññapehîti. -Api nu mahārāja visam halāhalam ajānantena pi khāyitam jīvitam haratîti. - Ama bhante ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja ajānantena pi katam pāpam abhisamayantarāyakaram hoti. Api nu mahārāja aggi ajānitvā akkamantam dahatîti. - Āma bhante ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja ajānantena pi katam pāpam abhisamayantarāyakaram hoti. Api nu mahārāja ajānantam āsīviso dasitvā jīvitam haratîti. Āma bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja ajānantena pi katam pāpam abhisamayantarāyakaram hoti. Nanu mahārāja Kālingarājā Samanakolañño sattaratanaparikinno hatthiratanam - abhiruyha kuladassanāya gacchanto ajānanto pi nasakkhi bodhimandassa uparito gantum. Idam ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena ajānantena pi katam pāpani abhisamayantarāyakaram hotîti. — Jinabhāsitam bhante Nāgasena kāranain na sakkā patikkositum, eso v' etassa attho, tathā sampaticchāmiti.

 $<sup>^{3.15}</sup>$   $^{21}$   $^{24}$  hotiti all  $^{-15.15}$  nu kho AM  $^{-21}$  nu kho M.  $^{30}$  c' etassa M, metassa AC.

Bhante Nāgasena, gihidussīlassa ca samanadussīlassa ca ko viseso kim nānākaranam; ubho p' ete samasamagatikā, ubhinnam pi samasamo vipāko hoti, udāhu kiñci nānākaranam atthîti. — Dasa ime mahārāja gunā samanadussīlassa gihidussīlato visesena atirekā, dasahi ca kāranehi uttarim dakkhinam visodheti. Katame dasa gunā samanadussīlassa gihidussīlato visesena atirekā: idha mahārāja samanadussīlo Buddhe sagāravo hoti, dhamme sagāravo hoti, sanghe sagāravo hoti, sabrahmacārisu sagāravo hoti, uddesa-paripucchāya vāyamati, savanabahulo hoti, bhinnasīlo pi mahārāja dussīlo parisagato ākappam upatthapeti, garahabhayā kāyikam vācasikam rakkhati, padhānābhimukham - assa hoti cittam, bhikkhusāmaññam upagato hoti. Karonto pi mahārāja samanadussīlo pāpam paţicchannam ācarati. Yathā mahārāja itthī sapatikā nilīyitvā rahassen' eva pāpam-ācarati, evam-eva kho mahārāja karonto pi samaņadussīlo pāpam paticchannam ācarati. Ime kho mahārāja dasa guņā samanadussīlassa gihidussīlato visesena atirekā.

Katamehi dasahi kāraņehi uttarim dakkhiņam visodheti: avajjha-kavaca-dhāraṇatāya pi dakkhiṇam visodheti, isisāmañña-bhaṇḍulinga-dhāraṇato pi dakkhiṇam visodheti, sanghasamayam anupaviṭṭhatāya pi dakkhiṇam visodheti, Buddha-dhamma-sangha-saraṇagatatāya pi dakkhiṇam visodheti, padhānāsayaniketavāsitāya pi dakkhiṇam visodheti, Jinasāsanadhanapariyesanato pi dakkhiṇam visodheti, dhammadīpagatiparāyanatāya pi dakkhiṇam visodheti, aggo Buddho ti ekantaujudiṭṭhitāya pi dakkhiṇam visodheti, uposathasamādānato pi dakkhiṇam visodheti. Imehi kho mahārāja dasahi kāraṇehi uttarim dakkhiṇam viso-

 <sup>2.4 -</sup>kāraņam A <sup>13</sup> -mukham cassa ABC, -mukham yevassa M <sup>21</sup> anavajjha- C; -kavāca- Ab, -kavacī- M. <sup>24</sup> -gatāya ABC (-gamātattāya M)
 25 padhānasaya- AaB, padhānātīsaya- M.

dheti. Suvipanno pi hi mahārāja samaṇadussīlo dāyakānam dakkhiṇam visodheti. Yathā mahārāja udakam subahalam pi kalala-kaddama-rajojallam apaneti, evam eva kho mahārāja suvipanno pi samaṇadussīlo dāyakānam dakkhiṇam visodheti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja uṇhodakam sukaṭhitam pi pajjalantam mahantam aggikkhandham nibbāpeti, evam eva kho mahārāja suvipanno pi samaṇadussīlo dāyakānam dakkhiṇam visodheti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja bhojanam virasam pi khudādubbalyam apaneti, evam eva kho mahārāja suvipanno pi samaṇadussīlo dāyakānam dakkhiṇam visodheti. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja devātidevena Majjhimanikāyavaralancake Dakkhiṇāvibhange veyyākaraṇe:

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti dānam dhammena laddhā supasannacitto, abhisaddaham kammaphalam uļāram, sā dakkhinā dāyakato visujjbatîti.

— Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, tāvatakam mayam pañham apucchimha, tam tvam opammehi kāraņehi vibhāvento amatamadhuram savanūpagam akāsi. Yathā nāma bhante sūdo vā sūdantevāsī vā tāvatakam mamsam labhitvā nānāvidhehi sambhārehi sampādetvā rājūpabhogam karoti, evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena tāvatakam mayam pañham apucchimha, tam tvam opammehi kāraņehi vibhāvetvā amatamadhuram savanūpagam akāsîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, imam udakam aggimhi tappamānam cicciṭāyati ciṭiciṭāyati saddāyati bahuvidham; kin nu kho bhante Nāgasena udakam jīvati, kim kīlamānam saddāyati,

hi om. AaB.
 dubballam C.
 dakkhina- ABC.
 akāsi, evametam, tathā sampaticchāmîti M
 idam M.

udāhu aññena patipīlitam saddāvatîti. — Na hi mahārāja udakam jīvati, na tthi udake jīvo vā satto vā; api ca mahārāja aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāva udakam ciccitāvati citicitāvati saddāvati bahuvidhan ti. - Bhante Nāgasena, idh' ekacce titthiyā: udakam jīvatīti sītūdakam patikkhipitvā udakam tāpetvā vekatikavekatikam paribhunjanti, te tumbe garahanti paribhavanti: ekindriyam samanā Sakyaputtiyā jīvam vihethentiti; tam tesam garaham paribhavam vinodehi apanehi nicchārehîti. — Na hi mahārāja udakam jīvati, na tthi mahārāja udake jīvo vā satto vā; api ca mahārāja aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāva udakam ciccitāvati ciţiciţāvati saddāvati bahuvidham. Yathā mahārāja udakam sobbha-sara-sarita-daha-talākakandara-padara-udapāna-ninna-pokkharanigatam pavegassa mahantatāva pariyādiyati parikkhayam gacchati, api nu tattha udakam ciccitayati citicitayati saddāyati bahuvidhan ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Yadi mahārāja udakam jīveyya, tatthàpi udakam saddāyeyya. Iminā pi mahārāja kāraņena jānāhi: na tthi udake jīvo vā satto vā, aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakam ciecitāyati citicitāvati saddāvati bahuvidhan - ti.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi: na tthi udake jīvo vā satto vā, aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddāyatiti. Yadā pana mahārāja udakam tandulehi sammissitam bhajanagatam hoti pihitam uddhane atthapitam, api nu tattha udakam saddāyatîti. hi bhante, acalam hoti santasantan ti. - Tam yeva pana mahārāja udakam bhājanagatam aggim ujjāletvā uddhane thapitam hoti, api nu tattha udakam acalam hoti santasantan ti. — Na hi bhante, calati khubbhati lulati āvilati, ūmijātam hoti, uddham adho disāvidisam gacchati,

<sup>12</sup> bahuvidhanti all. 14 -pokkharauī- M. 15 mah. udakam pariy, AbC. 15 pi om A. 24 saddāyati M -5 sammissam AB

uttarati patarati, pheṇamāli hotîti. — Kissa pana tam mahārāja pākatikam udakam na calati, santasantam hoti, kissa pana aggigatam calati khubbhati luļati āvilati, ūmijātam hoti, uddham adho disāvidisam gacchati, pheṇamāli hotîti. — Pākatikam bhante udakam na calati, aggigatam pana udakam aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya cicciṭāyati ciṭiciṭāyati saddāyati bahuvidhan ti. — Iminā pi mahārāja kāraṇena jānāhi: na tthi udake jīvo vā satto vā, aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddāyatîti.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāraņam sunohi: na tthi udake jīvo vā satto vā, aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddāyatîti. Hoti tam mahārāja udakam ghare ghare udakavārakagatam pihitan ti. — Āma bhante ti. - Api nu tam mahārāja udakam calati khubbhati lulati avilati, umijatam hoti, uddham adho disavidisam gacchati, uttarati patarati, phenamāli hotîti. - Na hi bhante, acalam tam hoti pākatikam udakavāragatam udakan ti. - Sutapubbam pana tayā mahārāja: mahāsamudde udakam calati khubbhati lulati āvilati, ūmijātam : hoti, uddham adho disavidisam gacchati, uttarati patarati, phenamāli hoti, ussakkitvā velāya paharati, saddāyati bahuvidhan ti. - Āma bhante, sutapubbain etam mayā ditthapubbañ ca, mahāsamudde udakam hatthasatam pi dve pi hatthasatāni gagane ussakkatîti. - Kissa mahārāja udakavāragatam udakam na calati na saddāyati, kissa pana mahāsamudde udakam calati saddāyatîti. — Vātavegassa mahantatāya bhante mahāsamudde udakam calati saddāyati, udakavāragatam udakam aghattitam kehici na calati na saddāyatîti. — Yathā mahārāja vātavegassa mahantatāya mahāsamudde udakam calati

 <sup>14 -</sup>vāragatam A.
 18 -vārakagatam C
 22 ussakkitvā ussakkitvā AbC.
 23 -pubbam ca tam B.

saddāyati, evam evam aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddāyati.

Nanu mahārāja bheripokkharam sukham sukhena gocammena onandhantîti. — Āma bhante ti. — Api nu mahārāja bheriyā jīvo vā satto vā atthîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana mahārāja bheri saddāyatîti. — Itthiyā vā bhante purisassa vā tajjena vāyāmenâti. — Yathā mahārāja itthiyā vā purisassa vā tajjena vāyāmena bheri saddāyati, evam evam aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddāyati. Iminā pi mahārāja kāranena jānāhi: na tthi udake jīvo vā satto vā, aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddāyatîti.

Mayham pi tava maharaja tava pucchitabbam atthi, evam eso pañho suvinicchito hoti. Kin-nu kho mahārāja sabbehi pi bhājanehi udakam tappamānam saddāvati, udāhu ekaccehi yeva bhājanehi tappamānam saddāyatîti. - Na hi bhante sabbehi pi bhājanehi udakam tappamānam saddāyati, ekaccehi yeva bhājanehi udakam tappamānam saddāyatîti. — Tena hi mahārāja jahito si sakasamayam, paccagato si mama visayam, na-tthi udake jīvo vā satto vā; yadi mahārāja sabbehi pi bhājanehi udakam tappamanam saddayeyya, yuttam idam: udakam jīvatîti vattum. Na hi mahārāja udakam dvayam hoti: yam saddāyati tam jīvati, yam na saddāyati tam na jīvatîti. Yadi mahārāja udakam jīveyya, mahantānam hatthināgānam ussannakāyānam pabhinnānam sondāya ussiñcitvā mukhe pakkhipitvā kucchim pavesayantānam tampi udakam tesam dantantare cippiyamānam saddāyeyya. Hatthasatikā pi mahānāvā garukā bhārikā anekasatasahassabhāraparipūrā mahāsamudde vicaranti, tāhi pi cippiyamānam udakam saddāyeyya. Mahatimahantā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> saddāyatîti all. <sup>4</sup> onandhatîti AbC. <sup>6</sup> natthi bhante A. <sup>26</sup> ussannakānam AbC. <sup>28</sup> dantantare pi cipp. AB.

macchā anekasatayojanikakāyā, timī timingalā timirapingalā, abbhantare nimuggā mahāsamudde nivāsatthānatāva pativasantā mahā-udakadhārā ācamanti dhamanti ca, tesam pi tam dantantare pi udarantare pi cippivamānam udakam saddāyeyva. Yasmā ca kho mahārāja evarūpehi evarūpehi mahantehi patipīlanehi patipīlitam udakam na saddāvati, tasmā pi na tthi udake jīvo vā satto vā ti evam etam mahārāja dhārehîti. — Sādhu bhante Nagasena, desagato pañho anucchavikaya vibhattivā vibhatto. Yathā nāma bhante Nāgasena mahatimahaggham maniratanam chekam ācariyam kusalam sikkhitam manikāram pāpunitvā kittim labheyya thomanam pasamsam, muttāratanam vā muttikam, dussaratanam vā dussikam, lohitacandanam vā gandhikam pāpuņitvā kittim labheyya thomanam pasamsam, evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena desāgato pañho anucchavikāya vibhattiyā vibhatto, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Chattho vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p'etam Bhagavatā: Nippapañcārāmā bhikkhave viharatha nippapañcaratino ti. Kataman tam nippapañcan ti. — Sotāpattiphalam mahārāja nippapañcam, sakadāgāmiphalam nippapañcam, anāgāmiphalam nippapañcam ti. — Yadi bhante Nāgasena sotāpattiphalam nippapañcam, sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-arahattaphalam nippapañcam, sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-arahattaphalam nippapañ-

 $<sup>^1</sup>$ timingilā B.  $^2$ nivāsanatth- AC.  $^3$ dhamenti AbC.  $^4$ udarantare pi om. BM.  $^7$ saddāyeyya all.

kissa pana ime bhikkhû uddisanti paripucchanti suttam geyyam veyyakaranam gatham udanam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, navakammena palibujjhanti danena ca pujaya ca; nanu te Jinapatikkhittam kammain karontîti. - Ye te mahārāja bhikkhū uddisanti paripucchanti suttam geyyam veyyakaranam gatham udanam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, navakammena palibujjhanti danena ca pūjāya ca, sabbe te nippapañcassa pattiyā karonti. Ye te mahārāja sabhāvaparisuddhā pubbe vāsitavāsanā te ekacittakkhaņena nippapañca honti; ye pana te blukkhū maharajakkhā te imehi payogehi nippapañcā honti. Yathā mahārāja eko puriso khette bijam ropetvā attano yathābalaviriyena vinā pākāravatiyā dhaññam uddhareyya, eko puriso khette bījam ropetvā vanam pavisitvā katthañ-ca sākhañ-ca chinditvā vatipākāram katvā dhaññam uddhareyya, yā tattha tassa vatipākārapariyesanā sā dhaññatthāya; evam-eva kho mahārāja ye te sabhāvaparisuddhā pubbe vāsitavāsanā te ekacittakkhanena nippapañcā honti, vinā vatipākāram puriso viya dhaññuddhāro; ye pana te bhikkhū mahārajakkhā te imehi payogehi nippapañcā honti, vatipākāram katvā puriso viva dhaññuddhāro. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahatimahante ambarukkhamatthake phalapindi bhaveyya, atha tattha yo koci iddhimā āgantvā tassa phalam hareyya, yo pana tattha aniddhimā so katthañ-ca valliñca chinditvā nisseņim bandhitvā tāya tam rukķham abhirūhitvā phalam hareyya, yā tattha tassa nisseņipariyesanā phalatthāya; evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sabhāvaparisuddhā pubbe vāsitavāsanā te ekacittakkhanena nippapanca honti, iddhima viya rukkhaphalam haranto; ve pana te bhikkhū mahārajakkhā te iminā payogena saccāni abhisamenti, nisseņiyā viya puriso rukkhaphalam

itiuttakam A twice, B once ii mahārājakkhā all throughout <sup>17.21</sup> vatī- A,

haranto. Yathā vā pana mahārāja eko puriso atthakaraniko ekako yeva sāmikam upagantvā attham sādheti, eko dhanavā dhanavasena parisam vaddhetvā parisāya attham sādheti, yā tattha tassa parisapariyesanā sā atthatthāya; evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sabhāvaparisuddhā pubbe vāsitavāsanā te ekacittakkhanena chasu abhiñāāsu vasībhāvam pāpuṇanti, puriso viya ekako atthasiddhim karonto; ye pana te bhikkhū mahārajakkhā te imehi payogehi sāmañāattham abhisādhenti, parisāya viya puriso atthasiddhim karonto.

Uddeso pi mahārāja bahukāro, paripucchā pi bahukārā, navakammam pi bahukāram, dānam pi bahukāram, pūjā pi bahukārā tesu tesu karanīvesu. Yathā mahārāja puriso rājūpasevī katāvī amacca-bhata-balattha-dovārikaanīkattha-pārisajjajanehi, te tassa karanīve anuppatte sabbe pi upakārā honti; evam eva kho mahārāja uddeso pi bahukāro, paripucchā pi bahukārā, navakammam-pi bahukāram, dānam pi bahukāram, pūjā pi bahukārā tesu Yadi mahārāja sabbe pi abhijātiparitesu karanīvesu. suddhā bhaveyyum, anusāsakena karanīyam na bhaveyya; yasmā ca kho mahārāja † savanena karanīyam hoti. Thero mahārāja Sāriputto aparimitamasankheyyakappam upādāya upacitakusalamūlo paññāva kotim gato, so pi vinā savanena nàsakkhi āsavakkhayam pāpuņitum. Tasmā mahārāja bahukāram savanam, tathā uddeso pi paripucchā pi, tasmā uddesa-paripucchā pi nippapañcā asankhatā ti. - Sunijjhāpito bhante Nāgasena pañho, evametam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha: yo gihī arahattam patto dve v' assa gatiyo bhavanti, anaññā: tasmim yeva divase pabbajati vā parinibbāyati vā, na so

divaso sakkā atikkametun ti. Sace so bhante Nāgasena tasmim divase ācariyam vā upajjhāyam vā pattacīvaram vā na labhetha, api nu so arahā sayam vā pabbajeyya, divasam vā atikkameyya, añño vā koci arahā iddhimā āgantvā tam pabbājevya, parinibbāyevya vā ti. - Na so mahārāja arahā sayam pabbajevya, sayam pabbajanto thevyam āpajjati; na ca divasam atikkamevya; aññassa arahantassa āgamanam bhaveyya vā na vā bhaveyya, tasmim yeva divase parinibbāyeyyâti. -- Tena hi bhante Nāgasena arahattassa santabhāvo vijahito hoti, yena adhigatassa jīvitahāro bhayatîti. — Visamam mahārāja gihilingam, visame linge lingadubbalatāya arahattam patto gihī tasmim yeva divase pabbajati vā parinibbāyati vā; n' eso mahārāja doso arahattassa, gihilingass' eso doso, yad-idam linga-Yathā mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam dubbalatā. āvupālakam jīvitarakkhakam visamakotthassa dubbalagahanikassa avipākena jīvitam harati, n' eso mahārāja doso bhojanassa, kotthass' eso doso, yad-idam aggidubbalatā; evam eva kho mahārāja visame linge lingadubbalatāya arahattam patto gihī tasmim yeva divase pabbajati vā parinibbāyati vā; n' eso mahārāja doso arahattassa, gihilingass' eso doso, yad-idam lingadubbalatā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja parittam tinasalākam upari garuke pāsāne thapite dubbalatāya bhijjitvā patati, evam eva kho mahārāja arahattam patto gihī tena lingena arahattam dhāretum asakkonto tasmim yeva divase pabbajati vā parinibbāyati vā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso abalo dubbalo nihīnajacco parittapuñño mahatimahārajjam labhitvā khanena paripatati paridhamsati osakkati, na sakkoti issariyam dhāretum; evam-eva kho mahārāja arahattam patto gihī tena lingena ara-

atikkām- ABC.
 atikkām ACMb
 atikkām- M.
 arahantassa
 ABC, -hattāya M
 -haro ABC, -bhāro M.
 viyavisame AbC
 latāya BC throughout. A once, Ab twice

hattam dhāretum na sakkoti, tena kāraņena tasmim yeva divase pabbajati vā parinibbāyati vā ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, atthi arahato satisammoso ti. — Vigata-satisammosā kho mahārāja arahanto, na tthi arahantānam satisammoso ti. Apajjevya pana bhante arahā āpattin ti. — Āma mahārājâti. — Kismim vatthusmin ti. — Kutikāre mahārāja, sancaritte, kālasannāya, pavārite appavāritasannāya, anatiritte atirittasaññāyàti. - Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: ye āpattim āpajjanti te dvīhi kāranehi āpajjanti, anādariyena vā ajānanena vā ti. Api nu kho bhante arahato anādariyam hoti, yam arahā āpattim āpajjatîti. - Na hi mahārājâti. — Yadi bhante Nāgasena arahā āpattim āpajjati na tthi ca arahato anādariyam, tena hi atthi arahato satisammoso tie - Na tthi mahārāja arahato satisammoso, āpattiñ ca arahā āpajjatîti. — Tena hi bhante kāraņena mam saññāpehi, kim tattha kāranan-ti. mahārāja kilesā: lokavajjam panņattivajjañ-càti. Katamam mahārāja lokavajjam: dasa akusalakammapathā, idam vuccati lokavajjam. Katamam pannattivajjam: yam loke atthi samanānam ananucchavikam ananulomikam, gihīnam anavajjam, tattha Bhagavā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyam: vikālabhojanam mahārāja lokassa anavajjam, tam Jinasāsane vajjam; bhūtagāmavikopanam mahārāja lokassa anavajjam, tam Jinasasane vajjam; udake hassadhammam mahārāja lokassa anavajjam, tam Jinasāsane vajjam; iti evarūpāni evarūpāni mahārāja Jinasāsane vajjāni; idam vuccati pannattivajjam. Yam kilesam lokavajjam abhabbo khīņāsavo tam ajjhācaritum, yam kilesam pannattivajjam tam ajānanto āpajjeyya. Avisayo mahārāja ekaccassa arahato sabbam jānitum, na hi tassa balam atthi sabbam jānitum. Anannātam mahārāja arahato itthipurisānam nāmam pi gottam pi, maggo pi tassa mahivā anannāta; vimuttim yeva mahārāja ekacco arahā jāneyya, chaļabhināo arahā sakavisayam jāneyya. Sabbannū mahārāja Tathāgato va sabbam jānātiti. Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgaseņa, dissanti loke buddhā, paccekabuddhā, dissanti tathāgatasāvakā, dissanti cakkavattirājāno, dissanti padesarājāno, dissanti devamanussā, dissanti sadhanā, dissanti adhanā, dissanti sugatā, dissanti duggatā, dissati purisassa itthilingam pātubhūtam. dissati itthiyā purisalingam pātubhūtam, dissati sukatam dukkatan kamman, dissanti kalyanapapakanam kammanam vipākūpabhogino sattā, atthi loke sattā andajā jalābujā samsedajā opapātikā, atthi sattā apadā dipadā catuppadā bahuppadā, atthi loke yakkhā rakkhasā kumbhandā asurā dānavā gandhabbā petā pisācā, atthi kinnarā mahoragā nāgā supannā siddhā vijjādharā, atthi hatthī assā gāvo mahisā otthā gadrabhā ajā eļakā migā sūkarā sīhā byagghā dīpī acchā kokā taracchā sonā sigālā, atthi bahuvidhā sakuņā, atthi suvaņņam rajatam muttā maņi sankho silā pavāļam lohitanko masāragallam veluriyo vajiram phalikam kalaloham tambaloham vattaloham kamsaloham, atthi khomam koseyyam kappasikam sānam bhangam kambalam, atthi sāli vīhi yavo kangu kudrūso varako godhūmo muggo māso tilam kulattham, atthi- mūlagandho sāragandho pheggugandho tacagandho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> tam om. AaB. <sup>7</sup> ca A; om B <sup>18</sup> bahupadā M.

pattagandho pupphagandho phalagandho sabbagandho, atthi tina-latā-gaccha-rukkha-osadhi-vanaspati-nadī-pabbata-samudda-maccha-kacchapā, sabbam loke atthi. Yam bhante loke na-tthi tam me kathehîti. — Tīn' imāni mahārāja loke na-tthi, katamāni tīni: sacetanā vā acetanā vā ajarāmarā loke na-tthi, sankhārānam niccatā na-tthi, paramatthena sattūpaladdhi na-tthi. Imāni kho mahārāja tīni loke na-tthîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam-etam, tathā sampaticchāmìti.

Bhante Nāgasena, dissanti loke kammanibbattā, dissanti hetunibbattā, dissanti utunibbattā; yam loke akammajam ahetujam anutujam tam me kathehîti. - Dve 'me mahārāja lokasmim akammajā ahetujā anutujā, katame dve: ākāso mahārāja akammajo ahetujo anutujo, nibbānam mahārāja akammajam ahetujam anutujam. Ime kho mahārāja dve akammajā ahetujā anutujā ti. - Mā bhante Nāgasena Jinavacanam makkhehi, mā ajānitvā pañham byākarohîti. - Kim kho mahārāja aham vadāmi, yam mam tvam evam vadesi: mā bhante Nāgasena Jinavacanam makkhehi mā ajānitvā panham byākarohîti. — Bhante Nāgasena, yuttam idam tāva vattum: ākāso akammajo ahetujo anutujo ti. Anekasatehi pana bhante Nāgasena kāraņehi Bhagavatā sāvakānam nibbānassa sacchikiriyaya maggo akkhato, atha ca pana tvam evam vadesi: ahetujam nibbānan ti. — Saccam mahārāja Bhagavatā anekasatehi kāraņehi sāvakānam nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya maggo akkhāto, na ça pana nibbānassa uppādāya hetu akkhāto ti.

Ettha mayam bhante Nāgasena andhakārato andha-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> -patī AC <sup>3</sup> -samuddā B (-uddho M). <sup>4</sup> me om. AC. <sup>21</sup> tava AbC.

kārataram pavisāma, vanato vanataram pavisāma, gahanato gahanataram pavisāma, yatra hi nāma nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya hetu atthi, tassa pana dhammassa uppādāya hetu na tthi. Yadi bhante Nāgasena nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya hetu atthi, tena hi nibbānassa uppādāya pi hetu icchitabbo. Yathā [pana] bhante Nāgasena 'puttassa pitā atthi, tena kāranena pituno pi pitā icchitabbo; yathā. antevāsikassa ācarivo atthi, tena kāranena ācarivassa pi ācariyo icchitabbo; yathā ankurassa bījam atthi, tena kāranena bījassa pi bījain icchitabbam; evam - eva kho bhante Nägasena yadi nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya hetu atthi, tena kāraņena nibbānassa uppādāya pi hetu icchi-Yathā rukkhassa vā latāya vā agge sati tena kāranena majjham pi atthi mūlam pi atthi, evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena yadi nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya hetu atthi, tena kāraņena nibbānassa uppādāya pi hetu icchitabbo ti. — Anuppādanivam mahārāja nibbānam, tasmā na nibbānassa uppādāya hetu akkhāto ti. - Ingha bhante Nāgasena kāranam dassetvā kāranena mam saññāpehi, yathā 'ham jāneyyam: nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya hetu atthi, nibbānassa uppādāya hetu na tthîti.

Tena hi mahārāja sakkaccam sotam odaha, sādhukam suņohi, vakkhāmi tattha kāranam. Sakkuneyya mahārāja puriso pākatikena balena ito Himavantam pabbatarājam upagantun ti. — Āma bhante ti. — Sakkuņeyya pana so mahārāja puriso pākatikena balena Himavantam pabbatarājam idha māharītun ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja sakkā nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya maggo akkhātum, na sakkā nibbānassa uppādāya hetu dassetum. Sakkuņeyya mahārāja puriso pākatikena balena mahāsamuddam nāvāya uttaritvā pārimatīram gantun ti. — Āma bhante ti. — Sakkuņeyya pana so

<sup>4</sup> natthîti all 8 ācariyassâpı AC. 31 pārimam tīram C

mahārāja puriso pākatikena balena mahāsamuddassa pārimatīram idha-m--āharitun-ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja sakkā nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya maggo akkhātum, na sakkā nibbānassa uppādāya hetu dassetum; kinkāranam: asankhatattā dhammassâti. --Asankhatam bhante Nagasena nibbanan ti. — Āma mahārāja, asankhatam nibbānam, na kehici katam; nibbānam mahārāja na vattabbam: uppannan ti vā anuppannan-ti vā uppādaniyan-ti vā atītan-ti vā anāgatan-ti vā paccuppannan ti vā cakkhuviñneyyan ti vā sotaviññeyyan-ti vā ghānavinneyyan-ti vā jivhāvinneyyan-ti vā kāyaviñneyyan ti vā ti. - Yadi bhante Nāgasena nibbanam na uppannam na anuppannam na uppadaniyam na atītam na anāgatam na paccuppannam na cakkhuviññeyyam na sotaviññeyyam na ghānaviññeyyam jivhāviñňeyyam na kāyaviññeyyam, tena hi bhante Nāgasena tumbe natthidhammain nibbanain apadisatha, natthi nibbanan ti. - Atthi maharaja nibbanam, manoviññeyyam nibbānam, visuddhena mānasena ujukena anāvaraņena nirāmisena sammā paţipanno ariyasāvako nibbānam passatīti. - Kīdisam pana tam bhante nibbanam, yan tam opammehi adipaniyam karanehi mam saññāpehi yathā yathā atthidhammam opammehi ādīpanīyan ti. — Atthi mahārāja vāto nāmàti. — Āma bhante ti. — Ingha mahārāja vātam dassehi vannato vā santhānato vā anum vā thūlam vā dīgham vā rassam vā ti. - Na sakkā bhante Nāgasena vāto upadassayitum, na so vāto hatthagahanam vā nimmaddanam vā upeti, api ca atthi so vāto ti. — Yadi mahārāja na sakkā vāto u padassayitum, tena hi na tthi vato ti. Janam' aham bhante Nāgasena, vāto atthiti me hadaye anupavittham,

pārimam tīram AC.
 -kāranā M.
 jīvuhā- B.
 yathā once M.
 vāto ti āma AbC.
 upadassitum AM throughout, C twice

na câham sakkomi vātam upadassayitun ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja atthi nibbānam, na ca sakkā nibbānam upadassayitum vaṇṇena vā saṇṭhānena vā ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, sūpadassitam opammam, suniddiṭṭham kāraṇam, evam etam, tathā sampaṭiechāmi: atthi nibbānan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, katame ettha kammajā, katame hetujā, katame utujā, katame na kammajā na hetujā na utujā ti. — Ye keci mahārāja sattā sacetanā sabbe te kammajā, aggi ca sabbāni ca bījajātāni hetujāni, pathavī ca pabbatā ca udakañ ca vāto ca sabbe te utujā, ākāso ca nibbānañ ca ime dve akammajā ahetujā anutujā. Nibbanam pana maharaja na vattabbam: kammajan-ti vā hetujan ti vā utujan ti vā uppannan ti vā anuppannan-ti va uppadaniyan-ti va atītan-ti va anagatan-ti vā paccuppannan ti vā cakkhuviññeyyan ti vā sotaviññeyyan - ti vā ghānaviññeyyan - ti vā jivhāviññeyyan - ti va kāyaviññeyyan ti vā. Api ca mahārāja manoviññeyyam nibbanam vam so samma patipanno ariyasavako visuddhena ñānena passatīti. — Ramanīvo bhante Nāgasena pañho suvinicchito nissamsayo ekantagato, vimati upacchinnā, tvam gaņivarapavaram āsajjāti.

·Bhante Nāgasena, atthi loke yakkhā nāmâti. — Āma mahārāja, atthi loke yakkhā nāmâti. — Cavanti pana te bhante yakkhā tamhā yoniyā ti. — Āma mahārāja, cavanti te yakkhā tamhā yoniyā ti. Kissa pana bhante Nāgasena tesam matānam yakkhānam sarīram na dissati,

<sup>12</sup> nautujā BC, navutujā A 13 pana om. AaB

kuṇapagandho pi na vāyatîti. — Dissati mahārāja matānam yakkhānam sarīram, kuṇapagandho pi tesam vāyati. Matānam mahārāja yakkhānam sarīram kīṭavaṇṇena vā dissati, kimivaṇṇena vā dissati, kipillikavaṇṇena vā dissati, paṭangavaṇṇena vā dissati, ahivaṇṇena vā dissati, vicchikavaṇnena vā dissati, satapadivaṇṇena vā dissati, dijavaṇṇena vā dissati, migavaṇṇena vā dissatiti. — Ko hi bhante Nāgasena añño imam pañham puṭṭho vissajjeyya aññatra tavādisena buddhimatā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ye te ahesum tikicchakānam pubbakā ācariyā, seyyathîdam: Nārado Dhammantarī Angīraso Kapilo Kandaraggisamo Atulo Pubbakaccayano, sabbe p' ete ācariyā sakim yeva roguppattiñ-ca nidānañ-ca sabhāvañ - ca samutthānañ - ca tikicchañ - ca kiriyañ - ca siddhāsiddhañ - ca sabban - tam niravasesam jānitvā: imasmim kāye ettakā rogā uppajjissantīti ekappahārena kalāpaggāham karitvā suttam bandhimsu. Asabbaññuno ete sabbe. Kissa pana Tathāgato sabbaññū samāno anāgatam kiriyam buddhañānena jānityā: ettake nāma vatthusmim ettakam nāma sikkhāpadam pañnāpetabbam bhavissatîti paricchinditvā anavasesato sikkhāpadam na paññāpesi; uppannuppanne vatthusmim, ayase pākate, dose vitthārike puthugate, ujjhāyantesu manussesu, tasmim tasmim kāle sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññāpesîti. - Nātam etam mahārāja Tathāgatassa: imasmim samave imesu manussesu sādhikam diyaddham sikkhāpadasatam pañnāpetabbam bhavissatiti. Api ca Tathāgatassa evam ahosi: Sace kho aham sadhikam diyaddham sikkhapadasatam ekappahāram paññāpessāmi, mahājano santāsam āpajjis-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> dvija- A <sup>12</sup> kañcaraggilomä M. <sup>22</sup> vittharite A.

sati: bahukam idha rakkhitabbam, dukkaram vata bho samanassa Gotamassa sāsane pabbajitun-ti pabbajitukāmā pi na pabbajissanti, vacanañ-ca me na saddahissanti, asaddahantā te manussā apāyagāmino bhavissanti; uppannuppanne vatthusmim dhammadesanāya viñnāpetvā pākaṭe dose sikkhāpadam paññāpessāmîti.—Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena buddhānam, yāva mahantam Tathāgatassa sabbañnutañāṇam; evam-etam bhante Nāgasena, suniddiṭṭho eso attho Tathāgatena, bahukam idha rakkhitabban-ti sutvā sattānam santāso uppajjeyya, eko pi Jinasāsane na pabbajeyya, evam-etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ayam suriyo sabbakālam kathinam tapati, udāhu kanei kālam mandam tapatiti. -Sabbakālam mahārāja surivo kathinam tapati, na kanci kālam mandam tapatîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena surivo sabbakālam kathinam tapati, kissa pana app - ekadā suriyo kathinam tapati app ekadā mandam tapatîti. — Cattāro me mahācāja suriyassa rogā yesam aññatarena rogena patipīlito suriyo mandam tapati, katame cattāro: abbham mahārāja suriyassa rogo, tena rogena patipīlito suriyo mandam tapati; mahikā mahārāja surivassa rogo, tena rogena patipīlito suriyo mandam tapati; megho mahārāja suriyassa rogo, tena rogena patipilito suriyo mandam tapati; Rāhu mahārāja surivassa rogo, tena rogena patipīlito suriyo mandam tapati. Ime kho mahārāja cattāro suriyassa rogā, tesam añnatarena patipīlito suriyo mandam tapatiti. - Acchariyam bhante Nagasena, abbhutam

 $<sup>^{10}</sup>$  -sudittho B.  $^{-15}$  kuñci kañer B.  $^{-21}$  abbho M.  $^{-25}$  aññat, rogena patip. A

bhante Nāgasena, suriyassa pi tāva tejosampannassa rogo uppajjissati, kimanga pana aññesam sattānam; na-tthi bhante esā vibhatti aññassa aññatra tavādisena buddhimatā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kissa hemante suriyo kaṭhinam tapati, no tathā gimhe ti. — Gimhe mahārāja anupahatam hoti rajojallam, vātakkhubhitā reņū gaganānugatā honti, ākāse pi abbhā subahalā honti, mahāvāto ca adhimattam vāyati; te sabbe nānākulā samāyutā suriyaramsiyo pidahanti; tena gimhe suriyo mandam tapati. Hemante pana mahārāja heṭṭhā paṭhavī nibbutā hoti, upari mahāmegho upaṭṭhito hoti, upasantam hoti rajojallam, reņu ca santasantam gagane carati, vigatavalāhako ca hoti ākāso, vāto ca mandamandam vāyati; etesam uparatiyā visadā honti suriyaramsiyo, upaghātavimuttassa suriyassa tāpo ativiya tapati. Idam ettha mahārāja kāraņam yena kāraņena suriyo hemante kaṭhinam tapati, no tathā gimhe ti. — Sabbītimutto bhante suriyo kaṭhinam tapati, meghādisahagato kaṭhinam na tapatīti.

Sattamo vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, sabbe va bodhisattā puttadāram denti, udāhu Vessantaren' eva raññā puttadāram dinnan ti. — Sabbe pi mahārāja bodhisattā puttadāram denti, na Vessantaren' eva raññā puttadāram dinnan ti.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$ uppajjissatîti Aa<br/>B $^4$ -matā evametam etc. M. $^7$ renu ABC.<br/>. $^{14}$ mandam mandam AC

- Api nu kho bhante te tesani anumatena dentîti. -Bhariyā mahārāja anumatā, dārakā pana bālatāya lālappimsu; yadi te atthato janeyyum, te pi anumodeyyum, na te vilapeyyun-ti. - Dukkaram bhante Nāgasena Bodhisattena katam, yam so attano orase piye putte brāhmanassa dāsatthāva adāsi. Idam pi dutiyam dukkarato dukkaratarain, yain so attano orase piye putte bālake tarunake latāya bandhitvā tena brāhmanena latāya anumajjiyante disvā ajjhupekkhi. Idam pi tatiyam dukkarato dukkarataram, vam so sakena balena bandhanā muccitvā āgate dārake sārajjam upagate puna deeva latāya bandhitvā adāsi. Idam pi catuttham dukkarato dukkarataram, vam so darake: avam kho tata yakkho khāditum neti amhe ti vilapante: mā bhāyitthàti na as-Idam pi pañcamam dukkarato dukkarataram, vam so Jālissa kumārassa rudamānassa pādesu nipatitvā: alam tāta, Kanhājinam nivattehi, aham eva gacchāmi yakkhena saha, khādatu mam yakkho ti yācamānassa eva na sampaticchi. Idam pi chattham dukkarato dukkarataram, vam so Jālikumārassa: pāsānasamam nuna te tata hadayam, yam tvam amhakam dukkhitānam pekkhamāno nimmanussake brahāraññe khena nīyamāne na nivāresîti vilapamānassa kāruññam Idam-pana sattamam dukkarato dukkarataram, yam tassa rūļarūļassa bhīmabhīmassa nīte dārake adassanam gamite na phali hadayam satadhā vā sahassadhā vā; puññakāmena manujena kim paradukkhāpanena, nanu nāma sakadānam dātabbam hotîti. - Dukkarassa mahārāja katattā Bodhisattassa kittisaddo dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā sadevamanussesu abbhuggato, devā deva-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> anumatiyā M <sup>5</sup> dāsattāya AM, <sup>11</sup> muñcitvā AaBM, <sup>18</sup> ti ca yāc AC, <sup>19</sup> evam M, <sup>20</sup> jāliyaku- C, <sup>21</sup> yam om, AaM, <sup>24</sup> idampina Aa, idampi pana Ab; idampi sattamam M, <sup>25</sup> ru'atulassa BM, <sup>-5</sup> nate BC.

bhavane pakittenti, asurā asurabhavane pakittenti, garuļā garuļabhavane pakittenti, nāgā nāgabhavane pakittenti, yakkhā yakkhabhavane pakittenti; anupubbena tassa kittisaddo paramparāya ajj' etarahi idha amhākam samavam anuppatto, tam mayam dānam vikittentā vikopentā nisinnā: sudinnam udāhu duddinnan ti. So kho panàvam mahārāja kittisaddo nipuṇānam viññūnam vidūnam vibhāvīnam bodhisattānam dasa guņe anudassati, katame dasa: agedhatā nirālayatā cāgo pahānam apunarāvattitā sukhumatā mahantatā duranubodhatā dullabhatā asadisatā buddhadhammassa; so kho panàyam mahārāja kittisaddo nipuṇānam viññūnam vidūnam vibhāvīnam bodhisattānam ime dasa gune anudassatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, yo param dukkhāpetvā dānam deti, api nu tam danam sukhavipakam hoti saggasamvattanikan - ti. - Āma mahārāja, kim vattabban - ti. -Ingha bhante Nāgasena kāraņam upadassehîti. — Idha mahārāja koci samaņo vā brāhmano vā sīlavā hoti kalyānadhammo, so bhaveyya pakkhahato vā pīthasappī vā aññataram vā byādhim āpanno; tam enam vo koci puññakāmo yānam āropetvā patthitam desam anupāpevya; api nu kho mahārāja tassa purisassa tatonidānam kiñci sukham nibbatteyya, saggasamvattanikam tam kamman - ti. - Āma bhante, kim vattabbam, hatthiyanam va so bhante puriso labheyya, assayānam vā, rathayānam vā, thale thalavānam jale jalayānam, devesu devayānam manussesu manussayānam, tadanucchavikam tadanulomikam bhave bhave nibbatteyya, tadanucchavikāni c'assa sukhāni nibbatteyyum, sugatito sugatim gaccheyva, ten' eva kammābhisandena iddhiyanam abhiruyha patthitam nibbānanagaram pāpuņeyyâti. — Tena hi mahārāja paradukkhāpanena dinnadānam sukhavipākam hoti saggasamvat-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> -yamanuppatto A. <sup>13</sup> anudassīti AaB. <sup>19</sup> -sappi all.

tanikam, yam so puriso balivadde dukkhāpetvā evarūpam sukham anubhavati. Aparam pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi, yatha paradukkhapanena dinnadanam sukhavipākam hoti saggasamvattanikam. Idha mahārāja vo koci rājā janapadato dhammikam balim uddharāpetvā āṇāpavattanena dānam dadeyya, api nu kho so mahārāja rājā tatonidānam kinci sukham anubhaveyya, saggasamvattanikam tam dānan ti. — Āma bhante, kim vattabbam, tatonidānam so bhante rājā uttarim anekasatasahassam gunam labheyya, rājūnam atirājā bhaveyya, devānam atidevo bhaveyya, brahmānam atibrahmā bhaveyva, samanānam atisamano bhaveyya, brāhmanānam atibrāhmaņo bhaveyva, arahantānam atiarahā bhaveyyàti. - Tena bi mahārāja paradukkhāpanena dinnadānam sukhavipākam hoti saggasamvattanikam, vam so rājā balinā janam pīļetvā dinnadānena evarūpam uttarim vasasukham anubhavatîti.

Atidanam bhante Nagasena Vessantarena rañña dinnam, yam so sakam bhariyam parassa bhariyatthaya adāsi, sake orase putte brāhmaņassa dāsatthāya adāsi. Atidānam nāma bhante Nāgasena loke vidūhi ninditam garahitam. Yathā nāma bhante Nāgasena atibhārena sakatassa akkho bhijjati, atibhārena nāvā osīdati, atibhuttena bhojanam visamam parinamati, ativassena dhannam vinassati, atidanena bhogakkhayam upeti, atitāpena upadayhati, atirāgena ummattako hoti, atidosena vajjho hoti, atimohena anayam āpajjati, atilobhena coragahanam upagacchati, atibhayena nirujjhati, atipūrena nadī uttarati, ativātena asani patati, atiagginā odanam uttarati, atisañcarena na ciram jīvati; evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena atidānam nāma loke vidūhi ninditam garahitam. Atidānam bhante Nāgasena Vessantarena

<sup>10 -</sup>sahassagunam C. 16 yasam sukham AbC. 30 -carena Aa, -caranena M.

raññā dinnam, na tattha kiñci phalam icchitabban ti. -Atidānam mahārāja loke vidūhi vannitam thutam pasattham, ye keci yadisam kidisam danam denti, atidanadāyī loke kittim pāpuņāti. Yathā mahārāja atipavaratāya dibbam vanamūlam gahitam api hatthapāse thitānam parajanānam na dassayati, agado atijaccatāya pīlāya samugghātako rogānam antakaro, aggi atijotitāya dahati, udakam atisītatāya nibbāpeti, padumam atiparisuddhatāya na upalippati vārikaddamena, maņi atigunatāya kāmadado, vajiram atitikhinatāya vijjhati maņi-muttā-phaļikam, pathavī atimahantatāya narôraga-miga-pakkhī jalasela-pabbata-dume dhāreti, samuddo atimahantatāya aparipūrano, Sineru atibhārikatāva acalo, ākāso ativitthāratāya ananto, suriyo atippabhatāya timiram ghāteti, sīho atijātitāya vigatabhayo, mallo atibalavatāya paţimallam khippam ukkhipati, rājā atipuñnatāya adhipati, bhikkhu atisīlavantatāya nāga-yakkha-nara-marūhi namassaniyo, Buddho atiaggatāya anupamo; — evam eva kho mahārāja atidānam nāma loke vidūhi vannitam thutam pasattham, ye keci yadisam kidisam danam denti, atidanadāyī loke kittim pāpunāti. Atidānena Vessantaro rājā dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā vannito thuto pasattho mahito kittito, ten' eva atidanena Vessantaro raja ajj' etarahi Buddho jāto aggo sadevake loke.

Atthi pana mahārāja loke ṭhapanīyam dānam yam dakkhiņeyye anuppatte na dātabban-ti. — Dasa kho pan' imāni bhante Nāgasena dānāni loke adānasammatāni, yo tāni dānāni deti so apāyagāmī hoti; katamāni dasa: majjadānam bhante Nāgasena loke adānasammatam, yo tam dānam deti so apāyagāmī hoti; samajjadānam — pe — itthidānam — usabhadānam — cittakammadānam —

 $<sup>^{6}</sup>$ atija<br/>ūñatāya M $^{-7}$ dayhati AM.  $^{9}$ navupalippati A $^{-11}$ -<br/>pakkhi all.  $^{18}$ anūpamo B.  $^{27}$ dānāni yāni loke ABM.

satthadānam — visadānam — sankhalikadānam — kukkuta-sükaradānam -- tulākūta-mānakūtadānam bhante Nāgasena loke adānasammatam, yo tam dānam deti so apāyagāmī hoti. Imāni kho bhante Nāgasena dasa dānāni loke adānasammatāni, yo tāni dānāni deti so apāyagāmī hotîti. — Nàham tam mahārāja adānasammatam pucchămi. Imam kho 'ham mahārāja tanı pucchāmi: atthi pana mahārāja loke thapanīyan dānam yam dakkhineyve anuppatte na dātabban-ti. - Na-tthi bhante Nāgasena loke thapanīyam dānam yam dakkhineyye anuppatte na dātabbam; cittappasāde uppanne keci dakkhineyyanam bhojanam denti, keci acchadanam, keci sayanam, keci avasatham, keci attharanapapuranam, keci dāsidāsam, keci khettavatthum, keci dipadacatuppadam, keci satam sahassam satasahassam, keci maharajjam, keci jīvitam pi dentiti. - Yadi pana mahārāja keci jīvitam pi denti, kinkāranā Vessantaram dānapatim atibālham paripātesi sudinne putte ca dāre ca. Api nu kho mahārāja atthi lokapakati lokācinnam: labhati pitā puttam inatto vā ājīvikapakato vā āvapitum vā vikkinitum vā ti. - Ama bhante, labhati pitā puttam inatto vā ājīvikapakato vā āvapitum vā vikkiņitum vā ti. -- Yadi mahārāja labhati pitā puttam inatto vā ājīvikapakato vā āvapitum vā vikkiņitum vā, Vessantaro pi mahārāja rājā alabhamāno sabbaññutañānam upadduto dukkhito tassa dhammadhanassa patilābhāya puttadāram āvapesi ca vikkini ca. Iti mahārāja Vessantarena raññā aññesam dinnam yeva dinnam, katam veva katam. Kissa pana tvam mahārāja tena dānena Vessantaram dānapatim atibāļham apasādesîti.

Näham bhante Nägasena Vessantarassa dänapatino dänam garahāmi, api ca puttadāram yācanena niminitvā

 $<sup>^{16}</sup>$  dārake AB; cāti all.  $^{18}$  kho om AC  $^{-31}$  yācante M (and perhaps C)  $^{-31}$  nimitvā M.

attānam dātabban ti. — Etam kho mahārāja asabbhikāranam, yam puttadāram vācante attānam dadeyya; vam yam hi yācante tam tad-eva dātabbam, etam sappurisānam kammam. Yathā mahārāja koci puriso pānīyam āharāpeyya, tassa yo bhojanani dadeyya api nu so mahārāja puriso tassa kiccakārī assati. — Na hi bhante. vam so āharāpeti tam eva tassa dento kiccakārī assāti. - Evam-eva kho mahārāja Vessantaro rājā brāhmane puttadārani yācante puttadāram veva adāsi. Sace mahārāja brāhmano Vessantarassa sarīram vāceyva, na so mahārāja attānam rakkheyya, na kampeyya, na rajjeyya, tassa dinnam pariccattam yeva sarīram bhaveyya. Sace mahārāja koci Vessantaram dānapatim upagantvā yāceyya: dāsattam me upehiti, dinnam pariccattam yev' assa sarīram bhavevya, na so datvā tapevva. Rañño mahārāja Vessantarassa kāvo bahusādhārano. mahārāja pakkā manisapesi bahusādhāranā, evam eva kho mahārāja rañño Vessantarassa kāvo bahusādhārano. Yathā vā pana mahārāja phalito rukkho nānādijagaņasādhārano, evam eva kho mahārāja rañño Vessantarassa kāyo bahusādhāraņo. Kinkāranā: evaham patipajjanto sammāsambodhim pāpunissāmiti. Yathā mahārāja puriso adhano dhanatthiko dhanapariyesanam caramano ajapatham sankupatham vettapatham gacchati, jalathalavanijjam karoti, kāyena vācāya manasā dhanam ārādheti, dhanapatilabhaya vayamati; evam eva kho maharaja Vessantaro danapati adhano buddhadhanena sabbaññutaratanapațilăbhāya yācakānaii dhanadhaññaii dāsidāsaii yānavāhanam sakalan sāpateyyam sakam puttadāram attānañ - ca cajitvā sammāsambodhim yeva pariyesati. Yathā vā pana mahārāja amacco muddakāmo muddā-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> · o C, om. AaB. <sup>7</sup> tadeva M <sup>21</sup> -kūranam BC <sup>21</sup> evamāhain AbC.

dhikaraṇam yam kiñci gehe dhanadhaññam hiraññasu-vaṇṇam tam sabbam datvā pi muddapaṭilābhāya vāya-mati; evam eva kho mahārāja Vessantaro dānapati sabban tam bāhirabbhantaram dhanam datvā jīvitam pi paresam datvā sammāsambodhim yeva pariyesati.

Api ca mahārāja Vessantarassa dānapatino evam ahosi: yam so brāhmano yācati tam evaham tassa dento kiccakārī nāma homîti, evam so tassa puttadāram adāsi. Na kho mahārāja Vessantaro dānapati dessatāya brāhmaņassa puttadāram adāsi, na adassanakāmatāya puttadāram adāsi, na: atibahukā me puttadārā, na sakkomi te posetun ti puttadāram adāsi, na ukkanthito: appiyā me ti nīharitukāmatāya puttadāram adāsi; atha kho sabbañnutaratanass eva piyattā sabbañnutanānassa kāranā Vessantaro rājā evarūpam atulam vipulam anuttaram piyam manāpam dayitam pānasamam puttadāradānavaram brāhmanassa adāsi. Bhāsitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Cariyāpitake:

Na me dessā ubho puttā, Maddī devī na dessiyā; sabbañnutam piyam mavham, tasmā pive adās' ahan ti.

Tatra mahārāja Vessantaro rājā puttadānam datvā paņņasālam pavisitvā nipajji, tassa atipemena dukkhitassa balavasoko uppajji, hadavavatthum uņham ahosi, nāsikāya appahontiyā mukhena uņhe assāsa-passāse vissajjesi, assūni parivattitvā lohitabindūni hutvā nettehi nikkhamimsu. Evam kho mahārāja dukkhena Vessantaro rājā brāhmanassa puttadānam adāsi: mā me dānapatho parihāyîti. Api ca mahārāja Vessantaro rājā dve atthavase paţicca brāhmaṇassa dve dārake adāsi, katame dve: dānapatho ca me aparihīno bhavissati, dukkhite ca me puttake vanamūlaphalehi itonidānam ayyako mocessatîti.

<sup>1 -</sup>dhañña- AB. 10 maddi AB 27 puttadaramadasi AM

Jānāti hi mahārāja Vessantaro rājā: na me dārakā sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum, ime ca dārake ayyako nikkiņissati, evam amhākam pi gamanam bhavissatîti. Ime kho mahārāja dve atthavase paṭicca brāhmaṇassa dve dārake adāsi.

Api ca mahārāja Vessantaro rājā jānāti: ayam kho brāhmaņo jinno vuddho mahallako dubbalo bhaggo daņdaparāyano khīnāyuko parittapuñño, n' eso samattho ime dārake dāsabhogena bhuñjitun-ti. Sakkuneyya pana mahārāja puriso pākatikena balena ime candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve gahetvā pelāya vā samugge vā pakkhipitvā nippabhe katvā thālakaparibhogena paribhuñjitun ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja imasmim loke candimasurivapatibhāgassa Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam subhuñiitum. nohi vena kāranena Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. Yathā mahārāja rañño cakkavattissa maniratanam subham jatimantam atthamsam suparikammakatam catuhatthayamam sakatanabhiparināham na sakkā kenaci pilotikāya vethetvā pelāya pakkhipitvā satthakanisānaparibhogena paribhuñjitum; evam eva kho mahārāja loke cakkavattirañño maniratanapatibhāgassa Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam suņohi yena kāranena Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhunjitum. Yathā mahārāja tidhāppabhinno sabbaseto sattappatitthito attharatanubbedho navaratanāyāmaparināho pāsādiko dassanīyo Uposatho nāgarājā na sakkā kenaci suppena vā sarāvena vā pidahitum, govacchako viya vacchakasalaya pakkhipitva

 $<sup>^1</sup>$ hi om C $^{-3}$ nikkhi- Aa $^{-9}$ saku- B. $^{-28}$ tidhappabhinno B $^{-3n}$ sa-1ätena B, sarāpena C, sarānena M.

pariharitum vā, evam eva kho mahārāja loke Uposathanāgarājapatibhāgassa Vessantarassa dārakā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāraņam sunohi yena kāraņena Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhunjitum. Yathā mahārāja mahāsamuddo dīgha-puthula-vitthinno gambhīro appameyyo duruttaro aparivogalho anavato na sakka kenaci sabbattha pidahitvā ekatitthena paribhogam kātum, evam eva kho mahārāja loke mahāsamuddapatibhāgassa Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi yena kāranena Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. Yathā mahārāja Himavanto pabbatarājā pañcayojanasatam accuggato nabhe tisahascaturāsītikūţasahassapatimandito sayojanāyāmavitthāro pañcannam mahanadisatanam pabhavo mahabhutaganalayo nänävidhagandhadharo dibbosadhasatasamalankato nabhe valāhako viya accuggato dissati; evam eva kho mahārāja loke Himavantapabbatarājapatibhāgassa Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. ·ram pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam suņohi yena kāraņena Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. Yathā mahārāja rattandhakāratimisāyam uparipabbatagge jalamāno mahā aggikkhandho suvidūre pi paññāyati, evam eva kho mahārāja Vessantaro rājā pabbatagge jalamāno mahā aggikkhandho viya suvidūre pi pākato paññāyati, tassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi yena kāraņena Vessantarassa dārakā sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. Yathā mahārāja Himavante pabbate nagapupphasamaye ujuvate vayante dasa dvādasa vojanāni pupphagandho vāyati, evam eva

<sup>5</sup> samuddo AB

kho mahārāja Vessantarassa rañño api yojanasahassehi pi yāva Akaniṭṭhabhavanam etth' antare surâsura-garuļa-gandhabba-yakkha-rakkhasa-mahoraga-kinnara-Indabhavanesu kittisaddo abbhuggato sīlavaragandho c' assa sampavāyati, tena tassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum.

Anusittho mahārāja Jālikumāro pitarā Vessantarena raññā: ayyako te tāta tumhe brāhmaņassa dhanam datvā nikkiņanto tam nikkhasahassam datvā nikkinātu, Kaņhājinam nikkinanto dāsasatam dāsisatam hatthisatam assasatam dhenusatam usabhasatam nikkhasatam ti sabbasatam datvā nikkiņātu; yadi te tāta ayyako tumhe brāhmaņassa hatthato āṇāya balasā mudhā gaṇhāti, mā tumhe ayyakassa vacanam karittha, brāhmanass' eva anuyāyino hothâti, evam anusāsitvā pesesi. Tato Jālikumāro gantvā ayyakena puṭtho kathesi:

Sahassaggham hi mam tāta brāhmaņassa pitā adā, atho Kanhājinam kaññam hatthinañ ca satena câti.

— Sunibbethito bhante Nagasena pañho, subhinnam ditthijālam, sumadditā parappavādā, sakasamayo sudīpito, byañjanam suparisodhitam, suvibhatto attho, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhaute Nāgasena, sabbe va bodhisattā dukkarakārikam karonti, udāhu Gotamen' eva bodhisattena dukkarakārikā katā ti. Na-tthi mahārāja sabbesam bodhisattānam dukkarakārikā, Gotamen' eva bodhisattena dukkarakārikā katā ti. — Bhante Nāgasena, yadi evam, ayuttam yam bodhisattānam bodhisattehi vemattatā hotîti.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  -bhavanā M.  $^8$  te om AaB.  $^9$  nikkhi- AaC twice.  $^{15}$  jāliyakumāro A.  $^{18}$  hatthī- C

- Catuhi mahārāja thānehi bodhisattānam bodhisattehi vemattatā hoti, katamehi catuhi: kulavemattatā addhānavemattatā āyuvemattatā pamāņavemattatā. Imehi kho mahārāja catuhi thānehi bodhisattānam bodhisattehi vemattatā hoti. Sabbesam pi mahārāja buddhānam rūpe sīle samādhimhi pañňāya vimuttivā vimuttiñānadassane catuvesārajje dasatathāgatabale chaasādhāranañāne cuddasabuddhañāne atthārasabuddhadhamme kevale ca buddhadhamme na tthi vemattatā, sabbe pi buddhā buddhadhammehi samasamā ti. — Yadi bhante Nāgasena sabbe pi buddhā buddhadhammehi samasamā, kena kāranena Gotamen' eva bodhisattena dukkarakārikā katā ti. — Aparipakke mahārāja ñāņe aparipakkāva bodhivā Gotamo bodhisatto nekkhammam - abhinikkhanto, aparipakkam ñānam paripācayamānena dukkarakārikā katā ti. — Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāranena Bodhisatto aparipakke ñāne aparipakkāya bodhiyā mahābhinikkhamanam nikkhanto, nanu nāma ñāņam paripācetvā paripakke ñāne nikkhamitabban ti. - Bodhisatto mahārāja viparītam itthāgāram disvā vippatisārī ahosi, tassa vippatisārissa arati uppajji, araticittam uppannam disvā aññataro Mārakāviko devaputto: ayam kho kālo araticittassa vinodanāyati vehāsam thatvā idam vacanam abravi: mārisa mārisa, mā kho tvam ukkanthito ahosi, ito te sattame divase dibbam cakkaratanam pātubhavissati sahassāram sanemikam sanābhikam sabbākāraparipūram, pathavigatāni ca te ratanāni ākāsatthāni ca sayam eva upagacchissanti, dvisahassa-parittadīpa-parivāresu catusu mahādīpesu ekamukhena anapanam vattissati, parosahassañ-ca te putta bhavissanti sūrā vīrangarūpā parasenappamaddanā, tehi parikinno sattaratanasamannagato catudipam anusāsissasîti. Yathā nāma divasasantattam ayosūlam

<sup>33</sup> abruvi A

sabbattha dahantam kannasotam paviseyya, evam eva kho mahārāja Bodhisattassa tam vacanam kannasotam pavisittha, iti so pakatiyā va ukkanthito tassā devatāya vacanena bhiyyosomattāya ubbiji samviji samvegamāpajji. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahatimahā aggikkhandho jalamāno aññena katthena upadahito bhiyyosomattāya jaleyya, evam eva kho mahārāja Bodhisatto pakatiyā va devatāya vacanena bhiyyosomattāya ukkanthito tassā ubbiji samviji samvegam āpajji. Yathā vā pana mamahāpathavī pakatitintā nibbattaharitasaddalā āsittodakā cikkhallajātā puna deva mahāmeghe abhivatte bhiyyosomattāva cikkhallatarā assa, evam eva kho mahārāja Bodhisatto pakatiyā va ukkanthito tassā devatāya vacanena bhiyyosomattāya ubbiji samviji samvegam āpajjîti.

Api nu kho bhante Nāgasena Bodhisattassa yadi sattame divase dibbam cakkaratanam nibbatteyya, patinivattevya Bodhisatto dibbe cakkaratane nibbatte ti. — Na hi mahārāja sattame divase Bodhisattassa dibbam cakkaratanam nibbatteyya, api ca palobhanatthaya taya devatāva musā bhanitam. Yadi pi mahārāja sattame divase dibbam cakkaratanam nibbatteyya, Bodhisatto na nivattevva. Kinkāranam: aniccan ti mahārāja Bodhisatto daļham aggahesi, dukkham, anattā ti daļham aggahesi upādānakkhayam patto. Yathā mahārāja Anotattadahato udakam Gangam nadim pavisati, Gangaya nadiyā mahāsamuddam pavisati, mahāsamuddato Pātālamukham pavisati, api nu tam udakam Pātālamukhagatam paţinivattitvā mahāsamuddam paviseyya, mahāsamuddato Gangam nadim paviseyya, Gangaya nadiya puna Anotat-

 $<sup>^1</sup>$ duyhantam B $^3$ pavisitvā AC. $^3$ tassāya AbC $^{10}$ pathavī AaB. $^{10}$ -tinnā C $^{-11}$ -odikā AC. $^{11}$ cikkhalya- AC $^{-12}$ abhivatthe M. $^{-13}$ tassāya AC. $^{17}$ dibba- BC. $^{17}$ pati- M $^{-21}$ pi om. C. $^{25}$ patto ti all $^{26}$ gangānadim CM. $^{-26}$ gangānadiyā AC. $^{-28}$ pavisati evameva kho mahārāja api nu ABC.

tam paviseyyâti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja Bodhisattena kappānam satasahassam caturo ca asankheyye kusalani paripācitam imassa bhavassa so 'yam antimabhavo anuppatto, paripakkam bodhiñanam, chahi vassehi Buddho bhavissati sabbaññū loke aggapuggalo, api nu kho mahārāja Bodhisatto cakkaratanassa kāranā paţinivatteyvàti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Api ca mahārāja mahāpathavī parivatteyva sakānanasapabbatā, na tv-eva Bodhisatto paţinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhim. Āroheyya pi ce mahārāja Gangāya udakam patisotam, na tyreva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhim. Visusseyva pi ce mahārāja mahāsamuddo aparimitajaladharo gopade udakam viya, na tv eva Bodhisatto paţinivatteyya apatvă sammāsambodhim. Phaleyya pi ce mahārāja Sineru pabbatarājā satadhā vā sahassadhā vā, na tv-eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhim. Patevyum pi ce mahārāja candimasuriyā satārakā leddu viya chamāyam, na tv-eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhim. Samvatteyya pi ce mahārāja ākāso kilanjamiva, na tv-eva Bodhisatto paţinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhim. Kinkāraņā: padālitattā sabbabandhanānan - ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kati loke bandhanānîti. — Dasa kho pan' imāni mahārāja loke bandhanāni, yehi bandhanehi baddhā sattā na nikkhamanti, nikkhamitvā pi paţinivattanti. Katamāni dasa: mātā mahārāja loke bandhanam, pitā mahārāja loke bandhanam, bhariyā mahārāja loke bandhanam, nātī mahārāja loke bandhanam, mittā mahārāja loke bandhanam, nātī mahārāja loke bandhanam, dhanam mahārāja loke bandhanam, lābhasakkāro

<sup>&</sup>quot; appatvā AC throughout  $^{-15}$  leddumiva BC.  $^{22}$  -kāranam B  $^{-22}$  dālitattā AaB.

mahārāja loke bandhanam, issariyam mahārāja loke bandhanam, pañca kāmaguņā mahārāja loke bandhanam. Imāni kho mahārāja dasa loke bandhanāni, yehi bandhanehi baddhā sattā na nikkhamanti, nikkhamitvā pi paţinivattanti. Tāni dasa pi bandhanāni Bodhisattassa chinnāni dālitāni padālitāni. Tasmā mahārāja Bodhisatto na paṭinivattìti.

Bhante Nāgasena, yadi Bodhisatto uppanne araticitte devatāya vacanena aparipakke ñāne aparipakkāya bodhiyā nekkhammam - abhinikkhanto, kim tassa dukkarakārikāya katāya, nanu nāma sabbabhakkhena bhavitabbam ñānaparipākam āgamavamānenâti. — Dasa kho pan' ime mahārāja puggalā lokasmim oñātā avañātā hīlitā khīļitā garahitā paribhūtā acittikatā, katame dasa: itthī mahārāja vidhavā lokasmim oñātā avañātā hīlitā khīlitā garahitā paribhūtā acittikatā, dubbalo mahārāja puggalo, amittañāti mahārāja puggalo, mahagghaso mahārāja puggalo, agarukulavāsiko mahārāja puggalo, pāpamitto mahārāja puggalo, dhanahīno mahārāja puggalo, ācārahīno mahārāja puggalo, kammahīno mahārāja puggalo, payogabīno mahārāja puggalo lokasmim oñāto avañāto hīļito khīlito garahito paribhūto acittikato. Ime kho mahārāja dasa puggalā lokasmim oñātā avañātā hīļitā khīļitā garahitā paribhūtā acittikatā. Imāni kho mahārāja dasa thānāni auussaramānassa Bodhisattassa evam saññā uppajji: mā 'ham kammahīno assam pavogahīno garahito devamanussanam, yan nunaham kammasami assam kammagaru kammādhipateyyo kammasīlo kammadhoreyyo kammaniketavā appamatto viharevyan-ti. Evam kho mahārāja Bodhisatto ñānam paripācento dukkarakārikam akāsîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, Bodhisatto dukkarakārikam karonto

<sup>\*</sup> dāhtāni om A, 6 padālitāni om C.

evam - āha: 'Na kho panàham imāva katukāva dukkarakārikāya adhigacchāmi uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañanadassanavisesam, siva nu kho añño maggo bodhavati. Api nu tasmim samaye Bodhisattassa maggam árabbha satisammoso ahosîti. — Pañcavīsati kho pan' ime mahārāja cittadubbalīkaranā dhammā yehi dubbalīkatam cittam na sammā samādhiyati āsavānam khayāya, katame pañcavīsati: kodho mahārāja cittassa dubbalīkarano dhammo yena dubbalīkatam cittam na sammā samādhiyati āsavānam khayāva; upanāho makkho palāso issā maccharivam māvā sāthevvam thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo thīnamiddham nandī ālasvam pāpamittatā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā photthabbā khudāpipāsā arati mahārāja cittadubbalīkarano dhammo yena dubbalīkatam cittam na sammā samādhiyati āsavānam khayāya. kho mahārāja pañcavīsati cittadubbalīkaranā dhammā vehi dubbalīkatam cittam na sammā samādhiyati āsavānam khavava. Bodhisattassa kho maharaja khudapipasa kāyam pariyādiyimsu, kāye pariyādinne cittam na sammā samādhivati āsavānam khavāya. Satasahassam mahārāja kappānam caturo ca asankhevye kappe Bodhisatto catunnam yeva ariyasaccānam abhisamayam anvesi tāsu tāsu jātisu, kim pan' assa pacchime bhave abhisamayajātiyam maggam ārabbha satisammoso hessati. Api ca mahārāja Bodhisattassa saññāmattam uppajii: sivā nu kho añño maggo bodhāvāti. Pubbe kho mahārāja Bodhisatto ekamāsiko samāno pitu Sakkassa kammante sītāya jambucchāyāya sirisayane pallankam ābhujitvā nisinno vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānam upasam-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> uttan AM. <sup>2</sup> -dhammam BaM. <sup>5</sup> -dubbalak- all; -karanadhammā AB. <sup>10</sup> paj- C. <sup>12</sup> thīnam BCM <sup>12</sup> nandi ABM <sup>12</sup> âlassam M. <sup>21</sup> asankheyyakappe A <sup>30</sup> pathamam jhānam M.

pajja vihāsi — pe — catutthajjhānam upasampajja vihāsîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaţicchāmi: ñāṇam paripācento Bodhisatto dukkarakārikam akāsîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, katamam adhimattam balavataram, kusalam vā akusalam vā ti. — Kusalam mahārāja adhimattam balavataram, no tatha akusalan ti. - Naham bhante Nāgasena tam vacanam sampaticchāmi: kusalam adhimattam balavataram, no tathā akusalan ti. Dissanti bhante Nāgasena idha pānātipātino adinnādāyino kāmesu micchācārino musāvādino gāmaghātakā panthadūsakā nekatika vañcanikā, sabbe te tāvatakena pāpena labhanti hatthacchedam padacchedam hatthapadacchedam kannacchedam nāsacchedam kannanāsacchedam bilangathālikam sankhamundikam Rāhumukham jotimālikam hatthapajjotikam erakavattikam cīrakavāsikam eneyyakam balisamamsikam kahāpanakam khārāpatacchikam palighaparivattikam palālapīthakam, tattena pi telena osincanam, sunakhehi pi khādāpanam, sūlāropanam, asinā pi sīsacchedam; keci rattim pāpam katvā rattim yeva vipākam anubhavanti, keci rattim katvā divā yeva anubhavanti, keci divā katvā divā veva anubhavanti, keci divā katvā rattim veva anubhavanti, keci dve tayo divase vītivatte anubhavanti; sabbe pi te ditthe va dhamme vipākam anubhavanti. Atthi pana bhante Nāgasena koci ekassa vā dvinnam vā tinnam vā catunnam vā pancannam vā dasannam vā satassa vā sahassassa vā satasahassassa vā saparivāram dānam datvā ditthadhammikam bhogam vā yasam vā sukham vā anubhavitā, sīlena vā uposathakammena vā ti. -- Atthi

<sup>15 -</sup>mālakam BM 17 -vattakam CM. 18 -pithikam Ab, -pitthikam Aa, -pitham BCM.

mahārāja cattāro purisā dānam datvā sīlam samādiyitvā uposathakammam katvā ditthe va dhamme ten' eva sarīradehena Tidasapure yasam - anuppattā ti. — Ko ca ko ca bhante ti. — Mandhātā mahārāja rājā, Nimi rājā, Sādhīno rājā, Guttilo ca gandhabbo ti. — Bhante Nāgasena, anekehi tam bhavasahassehi antaritam, dvinnam p' etam amhākani parokkham; yadi samattho si, vattamānake bhave Bhagavato dharamānakāle kathehîti. — Vattamānake pi mahārāja bhave Punņako dāso therassa Sāriputtassa bhojanam datvā tadah' eva setthitthanam ajjhupagato, so etarahi Punnako setthîti paññāyi. Gopālamātā devī attano kese vikkinityā laddhehi atthahi kahāpanehi therassa Mahākaccāyanassa attatthamakassa pindapātam datvā tadah' eva rañño Udenassa aggamahesittam pattā. piyā upāsikā añnatarassa gilānabhikkhuno attano ūrumamsena paticchādaniyam datvā dutiyadivase yeva rūlhavanā sacchavi arogā jātā. Mallikā devī Bhagavato ābhidosikam kummāsapiņdam datvā tadah' eva rañño Kosalassa aggamahesī jātā. Sumano mālākāro atthahi sumanapupphamutthīhi Bhagavantam pūjetvā tam divasam veva mahāsampattim patto. Ekasātako brāhmano uttarasātakena Bhagavantam pūjetvā tam divasam yeva sabbatthakam labhi. Sabbe p' ete mahārāja ditthadhammibhogañ - ca yasañ - ca 'anubhavimsùti. — Bhante Nāgasena, vicinitvā pariyesitvā cha jane yeva addasāsîti. - Āma mahārājāti. - Tena hi bhante Nāgasena akusalam yeva adhimattam balavataram, no tathā kusalam. Aham hi bhante Nāgasena ekadivasam yeva dasa pi purise passāmi pāpassa kammassa vipākena sūlesu āropente, vīsatim pi timsam pi cattālīsam pi paññāsam pi

samādayitvā BCM
 mah. nimi all.
 sādhino all.
 bhagavati ABC.
 -kaccānassa B.
 danīyam BC.
 ārogā C
 abhido- CM.
 mālakāro BC
 timsatimpi C.

purise purisasatam pi purisasahassam pi passāmi pāpassa kammassa vipākena sūlesu āropente. Nandakulassa bhante Nāgasena Bhaddasālo nāma senāpatiputto ahosi, rañña Candaguttena sangamo samupabbulho tena ca Tasmini kho pana bhante Nāgasena sangāme ubhatobalakāve asīti kavandharūpāni ahesum, ekasmim kira sīsakalande paripunne ekam kavandharūpam utthahati, sabbe p' ete pāpass' eva kammassa vipākena anayabvasanam āpannā. Iminā pi bhante Nāgasena kāranena bhanāmi: akusalam yeva adhimattam balavataram, no tathā kusalan ti. Sūvati bhante Nāgasena imasmin Buddhasāsane Kosalena raññā asadisadānam dinnan ti. — Āma mahārāja, sūyatîti. — Api nu kho bhante Nāgasena Kosalarājā tam asadisadānam datvā tatonidānam kanci ditthadhammikam bhogam vā yasam vā sukham vā patilabhîti. — Na hi mahārājāti. — Yadi bhante Nāgasena Kosalarājā evarūpam anuttaram dānam datvā pi na labhi tatonidanam ditthadhammikam bhogam va yasam va sukham vā, tena hi bhante Nāgasena akusalam yeva adhimattam balavataram, no tatha kusalan-ti.

Parittattā mahārāja akusalam khippam pariņamati, vipulattā kusalam dīghena kālena pariņamati. Upamāya pi mahārāja etam upaparikkhitabbam. Yathā mahārāja aparante janapade kumudabhandikā nāma dhaññajāti māsalunā antogehagatā hoti, sāliyo chappañcamāsehi pariņamanti; kim pan ettha mahārāja antaram ko viseso kumudabhandikāya ca sālīnam câti. — Parittatā bhante kumudabhandikāya, vipulatā ca sālīnam. Sāliyo bhante Nāgasena rājārahā rājabhojanam, kumudabhandikā dāsakammakarānam bhojanan ti.

<sup>6 -</sup>kavabandha- C, -kabaddha- M 14 kiñei all. 25 dhaññā- AaM, dhaññam C 25 māsaluna B, -lunā Aa, -lunāma AbC, massaphalunā M -8 panttattā all 18 vipulatāya M 29 rajārahain AaC

- Evam eva kho mahārāja parittattā akusalam khippam parinamati, vipulattā kusalam dīghena kālena parinamatîti. - Yam tattha bhante Nāgasena khippam parinamati tam nāma loke adhimattam balavataram, tasmā akusalam adhimattam balavataram, no tatha kusalam. Yathā nāma bhante Nāgasena yo koci yodho mahatimahāyuddham pavisitvā paţisattum upakacchake gahetvā ākaddhitvā khippataram sāmino upanevya so vodho loke samattho sūro nāma, yo ca bhisakko khippam sallam uddharati rogam apaneti so bhisakko cheko nāma, yo ganako sīghasīgham ganetvā khippam dassavati so ganako cheko nāma, yo mallo khippam patimallam ukkhipitvā uttānakam pāteti so mallo samattho sūro nāma; evam - eva kho bhante Nagasena yam khippam parinamati kusalam vā akusalam vā tam loke adhimattam balavataran ti. — Ubhayam pi tam mahārāja kammam samparāyavedaniyam yeva, api ca akusalam sāvajjatāya khaņena ditthadhammavedaniyam hoti. Pubbakehi mahārāja khattiyehi thapito eso niyamo: yo pānam hanati so dandāraho, yo adinnam ādiyati, yo paradāram gacchati, yo musā bhanati, yo gāmam ghāteti, yo pantham dūseti, yo nikativañcanam karoti so dandāraho vadhitabbo chettabbo bhettabbo hantabbo ti. Tam te upādāya vicinitvā vicinitvā dandenti vadhenti chindanti bhindanti hananti ca. Api nu mahārāja atthi kehici thapito niyamo: yo dānam vā deti sīlam vā rakkhati uposathakammam vā karoti tassa dhanam vā yasam vā dātabban-ti. Api nu tam vicinitvā vicinitvā dhanam vā yasam vā denti, corassa katakammassa vadhabandhanam viyâti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Yadi mahārāja dāyakānam vicinitvā vicinitvā dhanam vā yasam vā dadeyyum, kusalam pi ditthadhamma-

<sup>7</sup> upakacchakena AbC. 6 upanāmeyya AbC 9 suro all. 16 -vedanīyam C throughout. 19 hanti B. 23 vicinitvā once AM. 28 30 vicinitvā once CM.

vedaniyam bhaveyya. Yasmā ca kho mahārāja dāyake na vicinanti: dhanam vā yasam vā dassāmâti, tasmā kusalam na ditthadhammavedaniyam. Iminā mahārāja kāranena akusalam ditthadhammavedaniyam, samparāye va so adhimattam balavataram vedanam vediyatîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, tavādisena buddhimantena vinā n' eso pañho sunibbedhiyo; lokikam bhante Nāgasena lokuttarena viñāāpitan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ime dāyakā dānam datvā pubbapetānam ādisanti: imam tesam pāpuņātûti. Api nu te kanci tatonidanam vipakam patilabhantîti. - Keci mahārāja patilabhanti, keci na patilabhantîti. — Ke bhante patilabhanti, ke na patilabhantîti. - Nirayūpapannā mahārāja na patilabhanti, saggagatā na patilabhanti, tiracchānayonigatā na paţilabhanti; catunnam petānam tayo petā na paţilabhanti: vantāsikā khuppipāsino nijjhāmataņhikā; labhanti petā paradattūpajīvino, te pi saramānā yeva labhantîti. - Tena hi bhante Nāgasena dāyakānam dānam vissotam hoti aphalam, yesam uddissa katam yadi te na patilabhantîti. - Na hi tam mahārāja dānam aphalam hoti avipākam, dāyakā yeva tassa phalam anubhavantîti. — Tena hi bhante kāraņena mam saññāpehîti. - Idha mahārāja keci manussā maccha-mamsasurā-bhatta-khajjakāni patiyādetvā ñātikulam gacchanti; yadi te ñataka tam upayanam na sampaticcheyyum, api nu tam upāyanam vissotam gaccheyya vinasseyya vā ti. - Na hi bhante, sāmikānam yeva tam hotîti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja dāyakā yeva tassa phalam anubhavanti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> ca B. <sup>5</sup> vedanam om. BM. <sup>10</sup> ädissanti M, ädiyanti AbBC, adhi-yanti Aa. <sup>11</sup> kiñci all. <sup>22</sup> bhante Nāgasena AbBaM. <sup>25</sup> nam ABC, nam tam M. <sup>28</sup> anubhavantīti all.

vā pana mahārāja puriso ģabbham paviṭṭho asati purato nikkhamanamukhe kena nikkhameyyâti. — Paviṭṭhen' eva bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja dāyakā yeva tassa phalam anubhavantîti. — Hotu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāma: dāyakā yeva tassa phalam anubhavanti, na mayam tam kāraṇam vilomemâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, yadi imesam dāyakānam dinnam dānam pubbapetānam pāpunāti te ca tassa vipākam anubhavanti, tena hi vo pāṇātipātī luddo lohitapāṇi paduţthamanasankappo manusse ghātetvā dārunam kammam katvā pubbapetānam ādiseyya: imassa me kammassa vipāko pubbapetānam pāpunātûti, api nu tassa vipāko pubbapetānam pāpuņātîti. - Na hi mahārājati. - Bhante Nāgasena, ko tattha hetu kim kāranam vena kusalam pāpuņāti akusalam na pāpunātîti. - X' eso mahārāja pañho pucchitabbo, mā ca tvam mahārāja: vissajjako atthîti apucchitabbam pucchi; kissa ākāso nirālambo. kissa Gangā uddhamukhā na sandati, kissa ime manussā ca dijā ca dipadā, migā catuppadā ti tam pi main tvain pucchissasîti. - Nâhan tam bhante Nāgasena vihesāpekkho pucchāmi, api ca nibbāhanatthāya sandehassa pucchāmi. Bahumanussā loke vāmagāhino vicakkhukā; kin ti te otāram na labhevyun ti evahan tam pucchāmîti. — Na sakkā mahārāja saha akatena ananumatena saha pāpam kammam samvibhajitum. Yathā mahārāja manussā udakanibbāhanena udakam suvidūram pi haranti, api nu mahārāja sakkā ghanamahāselapabbato nibbāhanena yathicchitam haritun-ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Evameva kho mahārāja sakkā kusalam samvibhajitum, na sakkā akusalam samvibhajitum. Yathā vā pana mahārāja sakkā telena padīpo jaletum, api nu mahārāja sakkā udakena

 $<sup>^7</sup>$ dinnadānam CM.  $^{11}$ ādiyeyya ABC  $^{18}$ na om. all  $^{19}$ dvijā C  $^{19}$ dvipadī CaM  $^{23}$ okāram M.  $^{25}$ pāpakammam CM.  $^{26}$ sudūrampi A

padīpo jaletun ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja sakkā kusalam samvibhajitum, na sakkā akusalam samvibhajitum. Yathā vā pana mahārāja kassakā taļākato udakam nīharitvā dhañām paripācenti, api nu kho mahārāja sakkā mahāsamuddato udakam nīharitvā dhañām paripācetun ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja sakkā kusalam samvibhajitum, na sakkā akusalam samvibhajitun ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāranena sakkā kusalam samvibhajitum, na sakkā akusalam samvibhajitum; kāranena mam saññapehi, nâham andho analoko, sutva vedissāmîti. — Akusalam mahārāja thokam, kusalam bahukam, thokattā akusalam kattāram yeva pariyādiyati, bahukattā kusalam sadevakam lokam ajjhottharatîti. -· Opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja parittam ekam udabindu pathaviyam nipateyya, api nu kho tam mahārāja · udabindu dasa pi dvādasa pi yojanāni ajjhotthareyyâti. - Na hi bhante, yattha tam udabindu nipatitam tatth' eva parivādivatīti. — Kena kāranena mahārājāti. — Parittattā bhante udabindussati. - Evam eva kho mahārāja parittam akusalam, parittattā kattāram yeva pariyādiyati, na sakkā samvibhajitum. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahatimahāmegho abhivasseyya tappayanto dharanitalam, api nu kho so mahārāja mahāmegho samantato otthareyyâti. - Āma bhante, pūrayitvā so mahāmegho sobbha-sara-sarita-sākhā-kandara - padara - daha - talākaudapāna-pokkharaņiyo dasa pi dvādasa pi vojanāni ajjhotthareyyâti. - Kena kāranena mahārājàti. - Mahantattā bhante meghassàti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja kusalam bahukam, bahukattā sakkā devamanussehi pi samvibhajitun - ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāranena akusalam thokam,

<sup>16</sup> udakabindu ACM, and so M throughout. 22 -diyatîti ABC.

kusalam bahutaran ti. - Idha mahārāja yo koci danam deti sīlam samādiyati uposathakammam karoti, so hattho pahattho hasito pahasito pamudito pasannamanaso vedajato hoti: tassa aparāparam pīti uppajjati, pītimanassa bhivyo bhiyyo kusalam pavaddhati. Yathā mahārāja udapāne bahusalilasampunne ekena desena udakam paviseyya ekena nikkhameyya, nikkhamante pi aparaparam uppajjati, na sakkā hoti khayam pāpetum; evam-eva kho mahārāja kusalam bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaddhati. Vassasate pi ce mahārāja puriso katam kusalam āvajjeyva, āvajjite āvajjite bhiyyo bhiyyo kusalam pavaddhati, tassa tam kusalam sakkā hoti yathicchakehi saddhim samvibhajitum. Idamettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena kusalam bahu-Akusalam pana mahārāja karonto pacchā viptaram. patisārī hoti, vippatisārino cittam patilīyati patikuţati pativattati, na sampasārīyati, socati tappati hāyati khīyati, na parivaddhati, tatth' eva parivādiyati. mahārāja sukkhāya nadiyā mahāpuļināya unnatâvanatāya kutila-sankutilāya uparito parittam udakam agacchantam hāyati khīyati, na parivaddhati, tatth' eva pariyādiyati; evam eva kho mahārāja akusalam karontassa cittam patilīyati patikutati pativattati, na sampasārīyati, socati tappati hāyati khīyati, na parivaddhati, tatth' eva pari-Idam ettha mahārāja kāraņam yena kāraņena vādiyati. akusalam thokan ti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, imasmim loke naranāriyo supinam passanti kalyāṇam pi pāpakam pi, diṭṭhapubbam pi akatapubbam pi, katapubbam pi,

<sup>5</sup> yathā pana BC, yathā vā pana AM 10 āvajjeyya āvajjeyya M. 18 -puli- C.

khemani pi sabhayam pi, dure pi santike pi, bahuvidhāni pi anekavannasahassāni dissanti. Kiñ-c' etam supinam nāma, ko c' etam passatīti. — Nimittam etam mahārāja supinam nāma vam cittassa āpātham upagac-Cha-y-ime mahārāja supinam passanti: vātiko supinam passati, pittiko supinam passati, semhiko supinam passati, devatūpasamhārato supinam passati, samudācinnato supinam passati, pubbanimittato supinam passati. Tatra mahārāja yam pubbanimittato supinam passati tam yeva saccam, avasesam micchā ti. - Bhante Nagasena, yo pubbanimittato supinam passati, kim tassa cittam sayam gantvā tam nimittam vicināti, tam vā nimittam cittassa āpātham upagacchati, añño vā āgantvā tassa ārocetîti. - Na mahārāja tassa cittam sayam gantvā tam nimittam vicināti, napi anno koci agantvā tassa āroceti, atha kho tam yeva nimittam cittassa āpātham upagacchati. Yatha maharaja adaso na sayam kuhiñci gantvā chāyam vicināti, nâpi añño koci chāyam ānetvā ādāsam āropeti, atha kho yato kutoci chāyā āgantvā ādāsassa āpātham - upagacchati; evam - eva kho mahārāja na tassa cittam sayam gantvā tam nimittam vicināti, nâpi añño koci āgantvā āroceti, atha kho yato kutoci nimittam āgantvā cittassa āpātham upagacchatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, yan tam cittam supinam passati, api nu tam cittam jānāti: evam nāma vipāko bhavissati khemam vā bhayam vā ti. — Na hi mahārāja tam cittam jānāti: evam vipāko bhavissati khemam vā bhayam vā ti; nimitte pana uppanne aññesam katheti, tato te attham kathentîti. — Ingha bhante Nāgasena kāraṇam dassehîti. — Yathā mahārāja sarīre tilakā piļakā daddūni uṭṭhahanti lābhāya vā alābhāya vā yasāya vā ayasāya vā

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  kimetam C  $^3$  nimittetam A.  $^{10}$  avasesā M.  $^{15}$  añño vā koci all.  $^{16}$  tassa na ār, AC  $^{21}$  mah. tassa . . . nimittam na vicināti AC.  $^{22}$  añño vā koci AC.

nindāya vā pasamsāya vā sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā, api nu tā mahārāja [tilakā] piļakā jānitvā uppajjanti: imam nāma mayam attham nipphādessāmàti. — Na hi bhante, yādise tā okāse piļakā sambhavanti, tattha tā piļakā disvā nemittakā byākaronti: evam nāma vipāko bhavissatîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yan tam cittam supinam passati na tam cittam jānāti: evam nāma vipāko bhavissati khemam vā bhayam vā ti; nimitte pana uppanne añnesam katheti, tato te attham kathentîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, yo supinam passati so niddāyanto passati udāhu jagganto passatīti. — Yo so mahārāja supinam passati na so niddāyanto passati napi jagganto passati, api ca okkante middhe asampatte bhavange etth' antare supinam passati. Middhasamārūlhassa mahārāja cittam bhavangagatam hoti, bhavangagatam cittam nappavattati, appavattam cittam sukhadukkham na ppajānāti, appativijānantassa supino na hoti, pavattamāne citte supinam passati. Yathā mahārāja timire andhakāre appabhāse suparisuddhe pi ādāse chāyā na dissati, evameva kho mahārāja middhasamārūlhe citte bhavangagate titthamane pi sarīre cittam appavattam hoti, appavatte citte supinam na passati. Yathā mahārāja ādāso evam sarīram datthabbam, yathā andhakāro evam middham datthabbam, yathā āloko evam cittam datthabbam. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahikotthatassa suriyassa pabhā na dissati, santā yeva suriyarasmi appavattā hoti, appavattāya suriyarasmiyā āloko na hoti; evam - eva kho mahārāja middhasamārūļhassa cittam bhavangagatam hoti, bhavangagatam cittam na ppavattati, appavatte citte supinam na passati. Yathā mahārāja suriyo evam sarīram datthabbain, vathā mahikottharanain

 $<sup>^4</sup>$  yādise om. AC  $^5$  nemīttikā B  $^{-11}$  12 jāgaranto M.  $^{-12}$  passatī so nidd, na passatī AC  $^{-21}$  appavattam om AC.

middham daṭṭhabbam, yathā suriyarasmi evam cittam daṭṭhabbam.

Dvinnam mahārāja sante pi sarīre cittam appavattam hoti: middhasamārūļhassa bhavangagatassa sante pi sarīre cittam appavattam hoti, nirodhasamāpannassa sante pi sarīre cittam appavattam hoti. Jāgarantassa mahārāja cittam lolam hoti vivatam pākatam anibaddham, evarūpassa citte nimittam āpātham na upeti. Yathā mahārāja purisam vivatam pākatam akiriyam arahassam rahassakāmā parivajjenti, evam eva kho mahārāja jāgarantassa dibbo attho āpātham na upeti, tasmā jāgaranto supinam na passati. Yathā vā pana mahārāja bhikkhum bhinnājīvam anācāram pāpamittam dussīlam kusītam hīnaviriyam kusalā bodhapakkhiyā dhammā āpātham na upenti, evam eva kho mahārāja jāgarantassa dibbo attho āpātham na upeti, tasmā jāgaranto supinam na passatīti.

Bhante Nāgasena, atthi middhassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānan - ti. — Āma mahārāja, atthi middhassa ādi, atthi majjham, atthi pariyosanan-ti. - Katamam adi, katamam majjham, katamam pariyosānan ti. - Yo mahārāja kāyassa onāho pariyonāho dubbalyam mandatā akammaññatā kāyassa, ayam middhassa ādi; yo mahārāja kapiniddapareto vokinnakam jaggati, idam middhassa majjham; bhavangagati pariyosanam. Majjhupagato mahārāja kapiniddāpareto supinam passati. Yathā mahārāja koci yatacārī samāhitacitto thitadhammo acalabuddhi pahīnakotūhalasaddam vanam - ajjhogāhitvā mam attham cintayati, na ca so tattha middham okkamati, so tattha samāhito ekaggacitto sukhumam attham pațivijjhati; evam eva kho mahārāja jāgaro na middhasamāpanno ajjhupagato kapiniddam kapiniddapareto su-

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> āpātam C.
 <sup>9</sup> arahassāraham AbC.
 <sup>14</sup> -vīriyam ABC
 <sup>14</sup> kusalam AC.
 <sup>14</sup> āpātam Aa
 <sup>26</sup> saññatacāri A.
 <sup>27</sup> -gāhetvā M. -gahetvā ABC.

pinam passati. Yathā mahārāja kotūhalasaddo evam jāgaraṇam daṭṭhabbam, yathā vivittam vanam evam kapiniddāpareto daṭṭhabbo, yathā so kotūhalasaddam ohāya middham vivajjetvā majjhattabhūto sukhumam attham paṭivijjhati, evam jāgaro na middhasamāpanno kapiniddāpareto supinam passatîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Bhante Năgasena, ye te sattă maranti, sabbe te kāle yeva maranti, udāhu akāle pi marantîti. — Atthi mahārāja kāle pi maraņam, atthi akāle pi maraņan ti. - Ke te bhante Nāgasena kāle maranti, ke akāle marantîti. - Ditthapubbā pana mahārāja tavā ambarukkhā vā jamburukkhā vā aññasmā vā pana phalarukkhā phalāni patantāni āmāni ca pakkāni câti. — Āma bhante ti. — Yāni tāni mahārāja phalāni rukkhato patanti sabbāni tāni kāle yeva patanti udāhu akāle pîti. — Yāni tāni bhante Nāgasena phalāni paripakkāni vilīnāni patanti sabbāni tāni kāle patanti; yāni pana tāni avasesāni phalāni tesu kānici kimividdhāni patanti, kānici lakuţahatāni patanti, kānici vātapahatāni patanti, kānici antopūtikāni hutvā patanti, sabbāni tāni akāle patantîti. — Evameva kho mahārāja ye te jarāvegahatā maranti te veva kāle maranti; avasesā keci kammapatibāļhā maranti, gatipatibāļhā, keci kiriyapatibāļhā marantîti. — Bhante Nāgasena, ye te kammapatibāļhā maranti, ye pi te gatipatibāļhā maranti, ye pi te kiriyapatibālhā maranti, ye pi te jarāvegapatibāļhā maranti, sabbe te kāle yeva maranti; yo pi mātukucchigato marati, so tassa kālo, kāle yeva so marati; yo pi vijātaghare marati, so tassa

 $<sup>^2</sup>$ jāgaram A  $^{-4}$  majjhattha- Aaß  $^{-1}$ tvayā C  $^{-19}$ lakutāh- C  $^{-22}$  patanti ABC.

kālo, so pi kāle yeva marati; yo pi māsiko marati—
pe — yo pi vassasatiko marati, so tassa kālo, kāle yeva
so marati. Tena hi bhante Nāgasena akāle maraṇam
nāma na hoti; ye keci maranti sabbe te kāle yeva marantîti.

Satt' ime mahārāja vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim akāle maranti, katame satta: jighacchito mahārāja bhojanain alabhamāno upahatabbhantaro vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmin akāle marati; pipāsito mahārāja pānīyam alabhamano parisukkhahadayo vijjamane pi uttarim ayusmim ahinā dattho mahārāja visavegābhihato akāle marati: tikicchakam alabhamano vijjamane pi uttarim ayusmim akāle marati; visam āsito mahārāja dayhantesu angapaccangesu agadam alabhamano vijjamane pi uttarim āyusmim akāle marati; aggigato mahārāja jhāyamāno nibbāpanam alabhamāno vijjamāne pi uttarim āvusmim akāle marati; udakagato mahārāja patittham alabhamāno vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim akāle marati; sattihato mahārāja ābādhiko bhisakkam alabhamāno vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim akāle marati. Ime kho mahārāja satta vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim akāle maranti. Tatra paham mahārāja ekamsena vadāmi. Atthavidhena mahārāja sattānam kālakiriyā hoti: vātasamutthānena pittasamutthänena semhasamutthänena sannipätikena utuparinämena visamaparihārena opakkamikena kammavipākena mahārāja sattānam kālakiriyā hoti. Tatra mahārāja vad idam kammavipākena kālakiriyā sā yeva tattha sāmāvikā kālakiriyā, avasesā asāmāvikā kālakiriyā. Bhavati ca:

Jighacchāya pipāsāya ahinā daṭṭho visena ca aggi-udaka-sattīhi akāle tattha mīyati.

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  eso C.  $^{27}$  sāmayik- B throughout, A five times, Aa three times, CM once; samā- C twice.  $^{28}$  asāmayikā ABC.  $^{26}$  kālakiriyā ti all

Vāta-pittena semhena sannipāten' utūhi ca visamòpakkamakammehi akāle tattha mīyatîti.

Keci mahārāja sattā pubbe katena tena tena akusalakammavipākena maranti. Idha mahārāja yo pubbe pare jighacchāya māreti so bahūni vassasatasahassāni jighacchāya paripīlito chāto parikilanto sukkha-pamilātahadayo sukkhito visukkhito jhayanto abbhantarani paridayhanto jighacchāya yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi; idam pi tassa sāmāyikam maranam. pubbe pare pipāsāya māreti so bahūni vassasatasahassāni peto hutvā nijjhāmatanhiko samāno lūkho kiso parisukkhitahadayo pipāsāya yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi; idam pi tassa sāmāyikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare ahinā dasāpetvā māreti so bahūni vassasatasahassāni ajagaramukhen' eva ajagaramukhani kanhasappamukhen' eva kanhasappamukham parivattityā tehi khāyitakhāyito ahīhi dattho veva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi; idam pi tassa sāmāyikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare visam datvā māreti so bahūni vassasatasahassāni dayhantehi angapaccangehi bhijjamānena sarīrena kuņapagandham vāyanto visen' eva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi; idam pi tassa sāmāyikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare agginā māreti so bahūni vassasatasahassāni angārapabbaten' eva angārapabbatam Yamavisayen' eva Yamavisayam parivattitvā daddhavidaddhagatto agginā yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi; idam pi tassa samayikan maranam. Yo pubbe pare udakena māreti so bahūni vassasatasahassāni hata-vilutta-bhagga-dubbalagatto khubhitacitto udake yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi; idam pi tassa sāmāyikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare sattivā māreti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> pubbe kate akusalakamme tena ak M. <sup>6</sup> sukkhampilāta- B, sukkhamilāta- M. <sup>8</sup> -dayh- M. <sup>8</sup> -āy'eva M. <sup>12</sup> -āy'eva AaB. <sup>14</sup> datthāpetvā ABaCM (in B corr. by first hand). <sup>17</sup> khayitakhayito ABC <sup>20</sup> angamangehi B.

so bahūni vassasatasahassāni chinna-bhinna-koṭṭita-vikoṭṭito sattimukhasamāhato sattiyā yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi; idam pi tassa sāmāyikam maranan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, akāle maranam atthîti yam vadesi, ingha me tvam tattha kāranam atidisâti. - Yathā mahārāja mahatimahāaggikkhandho ādinna-tina-kattha-sākhā-palāso parivādinnabhakkho upādānasankhavā nibbāvati, so aggi vuccati anītiko anupaddavo samaye nibbuto nāmàti, evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci bahūni divasasahassāni jīvitvā jarājinno āvukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati samaye maranam upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahatimahāaggikkhandho ādinna-tinakattha-sākhā-palāso assa, tam apariyādinne yeva tiņakattha-sākhā-palāse mahatimahāmegho abhippavassitvā nibbāpeyya, api nu kho so mahārāja mahāaggikkhandho samaye nibbuto nāma hotîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana so mahārāja pacchimo aggikkhandho puriaggikkhandhena samasamagatiko nahosîti. -Agantukena bhante meghena patipīlito so aggikkhandho asamayanibbuto ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle marati so āgantukena rogena patipīlito vātasamutthänena vä pittasamutthänena vä semhasamutthänena vä sannipātikena vā utupariņāmajena vā visamaparihārajena vā opakkamikena vā jighacchāya vā pipāsāva vā sappadatthena vā visam āsitena vā agginā vā udakena vē sattiyā vā patipīlito akāle marati. Idam ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja gagane mahatimahāvalāhako uṭṭhahitvā ninnañ - ca thalañ - ca paripūrayanto abhivas-sati, so vuccati megho anītiko anupaddavo vassatîti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yo koci ciram jīvitvā jarājinņo

 $<sup>^{7.18}</sup>$ ādinna<br/>- C $(A\ once),$  ' patiyādinna<br/>- C $^{-13}$ vā om Aa. '' so om, AaBM.

āyukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati samaye maraņam upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja gagane mahatimahāvalāhako utṭhahitvā antarā yeva mahatā vāṭena abbhattham gaccheyya, api nu kho so mahārāja valāhako samaye vigato nāma hotīti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana so mahārāja pacchimo valāhako purimakena valāhakena samasamagatiko nāhosīti. — Āgantukena bhante vāṭena patipīļito so valāhako asamayappatto yeva vigato ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle marati so āgantukena rogena patipīļito vāṭasamutthānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipīļito vā akāle marati. Idam ettha mahārāja kāraṇam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja balavā āsīviso kupito kañcid-eva purisam daseyya, tassa tam visam anītikamanupaddavam maranam pāpevya, tam visam vuccati anītikam - anupaddayam kotigatan - ti; evam - eva kho mahārāja yo koci ciram jīvitvā jarājinņo āyukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anītiko anupaddavo jīvitakotigato sāmāyikam maranam upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja balavatā āsīvisena daļthassa antarā yeva ahigunthiko agadam datvā avisam karevya, api nu kho tam mahārāja visam samaye vigatam nāma hotiti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana tanı mahārāja pacchimam visam purimakena visena samasamagatikam nahosîti. — Agantukena bhante agadena patipīlitam visam akotigatam yeva vigatan ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle marati so āgantukena rogena patipīlito vātasamutthānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipīlito vā akāle marati. Idam ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranani atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja issattho saram pāteyya,

<sup>22 -</sup>guntiko B. -gundiko AaM.

sace so saro yathagati-gamanapatha-matthakam gacchati, so saro vuccati anītiko anupaddavo yathāgati-gamanapatha-matthakam gato nāmâti; evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci ciram jīvitvā jarājinno āyukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anītiko anupaddavo samaye maranam upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja issattho saram pāteyva, tassa tam saram tasmim yeva khane koci ganheyya, api nu kho so mahārāja saro yathāgatigamanapatha-matthakam gato nāma hotîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana so mahārāja pacchimo saro purimakena sarena samasamagatiko nahositi. — Agantukena bhante gahanena tassa sarassa gamanam upacchinnan-ti. - Evam-eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle marati so agantukena rogena patipilito vatasamutthanena vā — pe — sattivegapatipīlito vā akāle marati. ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja yo koci lohamayam bhā-janam ākoṭeyya, tassa ākoṭanena saddo nibbattitvā yathā-gati-gamanapatha-matthakam gacchati, so saddo vuccati anītiko anupaddavo yathāgati-gamanapatha-matthakam gato nāmàti; evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci bahūni divasasahassāni jīvitvā jarājinno āyukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anītiko anupaddavo samaye maraṇam upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja yo koci lohamayam bhājanam ākoṭeyya, tassa ākoṭanena saddo nibbatteyya, nibbatte sadde adūragate koci āmaseyya, sah āmasanena saddo nirujjheyya, api nu kho so mahārāja saddo yathāgati-gamanapatha-matthakam gato nāma hotîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana mahārāja pacchimo saddo purimakena saddena samasamagatiko nāhosìti. — Āgantukena bhante āmasanena so saddo

<sup>17</sup> atthîti all throughout.

uparato ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle marati so āgantukena rogena patipīļito vātasamuṭṭhānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipīļito vā akāle marati. Idam ettha mahārāja kāraṇam yena kāraṇena akāle maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja khette suvirūlham dhaññabījam sammā pavattamānena vassena otata-vitata-ākinnabahu-phalam hutvā sassutthānasamayam pāpunāti, dhaññam vuccati anītikam anupaddavam samayasampattam nāma hotîti; evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci bahūni divasasahassāni jīvitvā jarājinno āvukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anītiko anupaddavo samaye maranam upagato ti. Yatha va pana maharaja khette suvirūlham dhañnabījam udakena vikalam mareyya, api nu kho tam maharaja dhannam samayasampattam nāma hotîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana tam mahārāja pacchimani dhaññani purimakena dhaññena samasamagatikan nahositi. - Agantukena bhante unhena patipīlitam tam dhannam matan ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja vo koci akāle marati so āgantukena rogena patipīlito vātasamutthānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipīlito vā akāle marati. Idam ettha mahārāja kāraņam vena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Sutapubbam pana tayā mahārāja sampannam taruņasassam kimayo utthahitvā samūlam nāsentîti. — Sutapubbañ c eva tam bhante amhehi ditthapubbañ càti. — Kin nu kho tam mahārāja sassam kāle naṭṭham, udāhu akāle naṭṭham ti. — Akāle bhante; yadi kho tam bhante sassam kimayo na khādeyyum, sassuddharaṇasamayam pāpuṇeyyàti. — Kim pana mahārāja āgantukena upaghātena sassam vinassati, nirupaghātam sassam sassuddharaṇasamayam pāpunātîti. — Āma bhante ti. —

<sup>19</sup> tam om BM.

Evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle marati so āgantukena rogena patipīļito vātasamuṭṭhānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipīļito vā marati. Idam ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Sutapubbam pana tavā mahārāja sampanne sasse phalabhāranamite mañjaritapatte karakavassam nāma vassajāti nipatitvā vināseti aphalam karotîti. — Suttapubbañ c' eva tam bhante amhehi ditthapubbañ càti. -Api nu kho tam mahārāja sassam kāle nattham udāhu akāle natthan ti. - Akāle bhante: vadi kho tam bhante [sassam] karakavassani na vasseyya, sassuddharanasamayam pāpunevyati. — Kim pana mahārāja agantukena upaghātena sassam vinassati, nirupaghātam sassam sassuddharanasamavani pāpunātîti. — Āma bhante ti. — Evam - eva kho mahārāja vo koci akāle marati so āgantukena rogena patipīlito vātasamutthānena vā pittasamutthänena vä semhasamutthänena vä sannipätikena vä utuparināmajena vā visamaparihārajena vā opakkamikena vā iighacchāva vā pipāsāya vā sappadatthena vā visamāsitena vā agginā vā udakena vā sattivegapatipīlito vā akāle marati; yadi pana agantukena rogena patipīlito na bhaveyya, samaye va maranam papuneyya. Idam ettha mahārāja kāranani yena kāranena akāle maranam atthîti.

Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, sudassitam kāraṇam, suddassitam opammam akāle maraṇassa paridīpanāya; atthi akāle maraṇan ti uttānīkatam pākaṭam katam vibhūtam katam. Acittavikkhittako pi bhante Nāgasena manujo ekamekena pi tāva opammena niṭṭham gaccheyya: atthi akāle mara-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> pana so āg. A <sup>22</sup> vā AbBC; om. AaM. <sup>25</sup> uttāni- ACM. <sup>25</sup> acinta-C, acinti- A

ṇan - ti; kim - pana manujo sacetano. Paṭhamopammen evàham bhante saññatto: atthi akāle maraṇan - ti, api ca aparāparam nibbāhanam sotukāmo na sampaticchin - ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, sabbesam parinibbutānam tive pātihīram hoti, udāhu ekaccānam veva hotiti. - Ekaccanam maharaja hoti, ekaccanam na hotiti. -- Katamesam bhante hoti, katamesam na hotiti. -mahārāja aññatarassa adhitthānā parinib-Tinnannain butassa cetive pāţihīram hoti, katamesam tinnannam: Idha mahārāja arahā devamanussānam anukampāya titthanto va adhitthāti: evamnāmacetiye pātihīram hotuti, adhitthanavasena cetive patihiram hoti; evam arahato adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetive patihiram Puna ca parani mahārāja devatā manussānam parinibbutassa cetive pātihīram dassenti: anukampāva iminā pātihīrena saddhammo niccasampaggahīto bhavissati, manussā ca pasannā kusalena abhivaddhissantiti; evam devatānam adhitthānena parinibbutassa cetive pātihīram hoti. Puna ca parani mahārāja itthī vā puriso vā saddho pasanno pandito bvatto medhāvī buddhisampanno yoniso cintayitvā gandhain vā mālain vā dussain vā annataram vā kinci adhitthallitvā cetive ukkhipati: evam nāma hotùti, tassa pi adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye pāţihīram hoti; evam manussānam adhitthānavasena parinibbutassa cetive pātihīram hoti. Imesam kho mahārāja tinnannam aññatarassa adhitthānavasena parinibbutassa cetiye pātihīram hoti. Yadi mahārāja tesam adhitthanam na hoti, khinasavassa pi chalabhiññassa cetovasippattassa cetiye pāţihīram na hoti. Asati

<sup>16 -</sup>ggahito ACM

pi mahārāja pāṭihīre caritam disvā suparisuddham okappetabbam niṭṭham gantabbam saddahitabbam: suparinibbuto ayam Buddhaputto ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ve te sammā patipajjanti tesam sabbesam yeva dhammābhisamayo hoti, udāhu kassaci na hotîti. - Kassaci mahārāja hoti, kassaci na hotîti. - Kassa bhante hoti, kassa na hotîti. - Tiracchānagatassa mahārāja supaţipannassàpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti, pettivisayūpapannassa micchāditthikassa kuhakassa mātughātakassa pitughātakassa arahantaghātakassa sanlohituppādakassa ghabhedakassa theyyasamvāsakassa titthiyapakkantakassa bhikkhunidūsakassa terasannam garukāpattīnam aññataram āpajjitvā, avutthitassa pandakassa ubhatobyañjanakassa supatipannassâpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti, yo pi manussadaharako ūnakasattasupatipannassâpi dhammābhisamayo na vassiko tassa Imesani kho mahārāja solasannam puggalānam supatipannānam - pi dhammābhisamayo na hotîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ye te pannarasa puggalā viruddhā yeva tesam dhammābhisamayo hotu vā mā vā hotu, atha kena kāraņena manussadaharakassa ūnakasattavassikassa supaṭipannassāpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti, ettha tāva pañho bhavati. Nanu nāma daharakassa na rāgo hoti, na doso hoti, na moho hoti, na māno hoti, na micchādiṭṭḥi hoti, na arati hoti, na kāmavitakko hoti. Amissito kilesehi so nāma daharako yutto ca patto ca arahati ca cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhena paṭivijjhitun ti. — Tañ ñev' ettha mahārāja kāraṇam yenâham kāraṇena

 $<sup>^{10}</sup>$  -sayuppannassa AM,  $^{12}$  buddhalohit- M,  $^{21}$  tesaii tesaii ABC.  $^{27}$  vutto patto AB.

bhanāmi: ūnakasattavassikassa supatipannassâpi dhammābhisamayo na hotîti. Yadi mahārāja ūnakasattavassiko rajanīve rajjeyva, dussanīve dussevva, mohanīve muyheyya, madanīye majjeyya, ditthim vijāneyya, ratiñca aratiñ - ca vijāneyya, kusalākusalam vitakkeyya, bhaveyya tassa dhammābhisamayo. Api ca mahārāja ūnakasattavassikassa cittam abalam dubbalam parittam appam thokam mandam avibhūtam, asankhatā nibbānadhātu garukā bhārikā vipulā mahatī: ūnakasattavassiko hārāja tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avibhūtena na sakkoti garukam bhārikam vipulam mahatim asankhatam nibbānadhātum pativijihitum. Yathā mahārāja Sinerupabbatarājā garuko bhāriko vipulo mahanto, api nu kho tam mahārāja puriso attano pākatikena thāma-bala-viriyena sakkuneyya Sinerupabbatarājānam uddharitun ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena karanena mahārājàti. — Dubbalattā bhante purisassa, mahantattā Sinerupabbatarājassàti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja ūnakasattavassikassa cittam abalam dubbalam parittam appam thokam mandam avibhūtam, asankhatā nibbānadhātu garukā bhārikā vipulā mahatī, ūnakasattavassiko tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avibhūtena na sakkoti garukam bhārikam vipulam mahatim asankhatam nibbanadhatum pativijjhitum, tena karanena unakasattavassikassa supațipannassâpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja ayam mahāpathavī dīghā āyatā puthulā vitthatā visālā vitthinnā vipulā mahantā, api nu kho tam mahārāja mahāpathavim sakkā parittakena udakabindukena temetvā udakacikkhallam kātun ti. - Na hi bhante ti. — Kena kāraņena mahārājàti. — Parittattā bhante udakabindussa, mahantattā mahāpathaviyā ti. --Evam eva kho mahārāja ūnakasattavassikassa cittam

<sup>4</sup> moheyya BM 25 hotiti all throughout. 31 -dukassa M.

abalam dubbalam parittam appam thokam mandam avibhūtam, asankhatā nibbānadhātu dīghā āvatā puthulā vitthatā visālā vitthinnā vipulā mahantā, ūnakasattavassiko tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avibhūtena na sakkoti mahatini asankhatani nibbānadhātuni pativijihitum, tena karanena unakasattavassikassa supatipannassapi dhammabhisamayo na hoti. Yatha ya pana mahārāja abala-dubbala-paritta-appa-thoka-mandaggi bhaveyva, api nu kho mahārāja tāvatakena mandena agginā sakkā sadevake loke andhakāram vidhametvā ālokam dassetun ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāranena mahārājāti. — Mandattā bhante aggissa, lokassa mahantattā ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja ūnakasattavassikassa cittam abalam dubbalam parittam appam thokam mandam avibhūtam, mahatā ca avijjandhakārena pihitam, tasmā dukkaram ñānālokam dassayitum, tena kāranena ūnakasattavassikassa supatipannassapi dhammābhisamavo na hoti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja āturo kiso anu-parimita-kāvo sālakakimi hatthināgam tidhāppabhinnam navāyatam tivitthatam dasaparinaham attharatanikam thanam upagatam disvā gilitum parikaddheyya, api nu kho so mahārāja sālakakimi sakkunevya tam hatthināgam gilitun-ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāranena mahārāiâti. - Parittattā bhante sālakasarīrassa, mahantattā hatthināgassàti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja ūnakasattavassikassa cittam abalam dubbalam parittam appam thokam mandam avibhūtam, mahatī asankhatā nibbānadhātu, so tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avibhūtena na sakkoti mahatim asankhatam nibbānadhātum pativijihitum, tena kāraņena ūnakasattavassikassa supatipannassapi dhammābhisamayo na hotîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

<sup>18</sup> anu- all 19 salāka- AbB. 19 tidhapp- BM. -8 cittena om all.

Bhante Nagasena, kim ekantasukham nibbanam, udāhu dukkhena missan-ti. - Ekantasukham mahārāja nibbānam dukkhena amissan ti. — Na mayan - tain bhante Nagasena vacanam saddahama: ekantasukham nibbanan-ti. Evam ettha mayam bhante Nagasena paccema: nibbānam dukkhena missan-ti; kāranañ-c' ettha upalabhāma: nibbānam dukkhena missan-ti, katamam ettha kāranam: Ye te bhante Nāgasena nibbānam pariyesanti tesam dissati kāvassa ca cittassa ca ātāpo paritāpo, thāna - cankama - nisajjā - sayana - āhāra - pariggaho, middhassa ca uparodho, avatananañ ca patipilanam, dhanadhañña-piyañātimitta-pajahanam; ye keci sukhitā sukhasamappitā te sabbe pi pañcahi kāmagunehi āyatane ramenti brūhenti, manāpika-manāpika-bahuvidhasubhanimittena rupena cakkhum ramenti bruhenti, manapika-manāpika-gītavādita-bahuvidha-subhanimittena saddena sotam ramenti brühenti, manapika-manapika puppha-phala-patta-taca-mula - sara - bahuvidha - subhanimittena gandhena ghanam ramenti bruhenti, manapika-manapika-khajja-bhojja-leyya - peyya - sayaniya - bahuvidha-subhanimittena rasena jivham ramenti brūhenti, manāpikamanāpika-sanhasukhuma-mudumaddava - bahuvidha-subhanimittena phassena kāyam ramenti brūhenti, manāpikamanāpika - kalyānapāpaka - subhāsubha - bahuvidha - vitakka-manasikārena manani ramenti brūhenti. tam cakkhu-sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-mano-brūhanam hanatha upahanatha chindatha upacchindatha rundhatha uparundhatha, tena kayo pi paritappati cittam pi paritappati, kāye paritatte kāyikam dukkham vedanam vediyati, citte paritatte cetasikani dukkhani vedanani vediyati. Nanu Māgandiyo pi paribbājako Bhagavantam garahamāno

<sup>10 -</sup>camkamana- A 25 -kuvitakka- ABC, 27 upachindatha B; om. AC,

evam āha: Bhūtahacco samaņo Gotamo ti. Idam ettha kāraņam yenâham kāraņena brūmi: nibbānam dukkhena missan ti.

Na hi mahārāja nibbānam dukkhena missam, ekan-Yam pana tvam mahārāja brūsi: tasukham nibbanam. nibbānam dukkhan ti, n' etam dukkham nibbanam nāma, nibbānassa pana sacchikiriyāya pubbabhāgo eso, nibbanapariyesanam etam. Ekantasukham yeva maharaja nibbanam, na dukkhena missam. Tattha kāranam va-Atthi mahārāja rājūnam rajjasukham nāmàti. -Ama bhante, atthi rājūnam rajjasukhan ti. — Api nu kho tam mahārāja rajjasukham dukkhena missan ti. -Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana te mahārāja rājāno paccante kupite tesam paccantanissitanam patisedhaya amaccehi parinayakehi bhatehi balatthehi parivuta pavasam gantvā damsamakasa-vātātapa-patipīļitā samavisame paridhāvanti mahāyuddhañ - ca karonti jīvitasamsayañ - ca pāpunantîti. - N' etam bhante Nāgasena rajjasukham nāma, rajjasukhassa pariyesanāya pubbabhāgo eso. Dukkhena bhante Nagasena rajano rajjam pariyesitva rajjasukham anubhayanti. Evam bhante Nagasena rajjasukham dukkhena amissam, aññam tam rajjasukham, aññam dukkhan-ti. - Evam-eva kho mahārāja ekantasukhain nibbanam na dukkhena missam, ye pana tam nibbanam pariyesanti te kayañ - ca cittañ - ca atapetva thana-cankama-nisajjā-sayanàhāram pariggahetvā middham uparundhitvā ayatanāni patipīletvā kayañ ca jīvitañ ca pariccajitvā dukkhena nibbānam pariyesitvā ekantasukham nibbānam anubhavanti, nihatapaccāmittā va rājāno rajja-Evam mahārāja ekantasukham nibbānam na sukham. dukkhena missam, aññam nibbanam, aññam dukkham.

hbūtabhando C. bhūnahacco Aa, bhūnatacco M (bhūnahu MN. 75).
 dukkhani nibbānani dukkhani Ab, nibbānani dukkhani C <sup>7</sup> nāma om C.
 kho pana tam A. <sup>26</sup> -camkamana- Ab <sup>31</sup> dukkhanti all

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim karanam sunohi: ekantasukham nibbanam na dukkhena missam, aññam dukkham, annam nibbanan ti. Atthi maharaja acariyanam sippavantānam sippasukham nāmati. — Ama bhante, atthi ācariyānam sippavantānam sippasukhan ti. — Api nu kho tam mahārāja sippasukham dukkhena missan-ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kissa pana te mahārāja ācariyanam abhiyadana-paccupatthanena udakaharana-gharasammajjana-dantakatthamukhodakanuppadanena thapatiggahana - ucchādana - nahāpana - pādaparikammena sakacittam nikkhipitvä paracittanuvattanena dukkhasevyāya visamabhojanena kāyam ātāpentîti. — N' etam bhante Nāgasena sippasukham nāma, sippapariyesanāya pubbabhāgo eso. Dukkhena bhante Nāgasena ācariyā sippam pariyesitvā sippasukham anubhavanti. bhante Nāgasena sippasukham dukkhena amissam, aññam tam sippasukham, aññam dukkhan ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja ekantasukham nibbānam na dukkhena missam, ye pana tam nibbanan pariyesanti te kayan ca cittañ ca ātāpetvā thāna-cankama-nisajiā-savanāhāram pariggahetvā middham uparundhitvā āyatanāni patipīletvā kāyañ - ca jīvitañ - ca pariccajitvā dukkhena nibbānam pariyesitvā ekantasukham nibbānam anubhavanti, ācariyā viya sippasukham. Evam mahārāja ekantasukham nibbānam na dukkhena missam, aññam dukkham, aññam nibbanan ti. - Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, nibbānam nibbānam ti yam vadesi, sakkā pana tassa nibbānassa rūpam vā saṃṭhānam vā vayam vā pamāṇam vā opammena vā kāranena vā

 $<sup>^{3\</sup>cdot 26}$ aññam nibb a, dukkhanti M.  $^{\circ}$  -paccuṭthānena A.  $^{9}$  uccittha-AbC  $^{-10}$  -camkamana- AM

hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun ti. — Appaṭibhāgain mahārāja nibbānam, na sakkā nibbānassa rūpam vā saṇṭhānam vā vayam vā pamāṇam vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun ti. — Etam p' aham bhante Nāgasena na sampaṭicchāmi yam atthidhammassa nibbānassa rūpam vā saṇṭlānam vā vayam vā pamāṇam vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā apañīāpanam, kāraṇena mam sañīāpehîti. — Hotu mahārāja, kāranena tam sañīāpessāmi.

Atthi mahārāja mahāsamuddo nāmàti. - Āma bhante, atth' eso mahāsamuddo ti. - Sace tam mahārāja koci evam pucchevya: kittakam mahārāja mahāsamudde udakani, kati pana te sattā ye mahāsamudde paţivasantiti; evam puttho tvam mahārāja kin ti tassa byākareyyāsiti. -- Sace mam bhante koci evam puccheyya: kittakam mahārāja mahāsamudde udakam, kati pana te sattā ye mahāsamudde paţivasantîti, tam aham bhante evam vadeyyam: apuccham mam tvam ambho purisa pucchasi, n' esa puccha kenaci pucchitabba, thapaniyo eso panho, avibhatto lokakkhāyikehi mahāsamuddo, na sakkā mahāsamudde udakam pariminitum sattā vā ve tattha vāsam-Evaham bhante tassa pativacanam dadeyyan ti. - Kissa pana tvam mahārāja atthidhamme mahāsamudde evam pativacanam dadeyvāsi, nanu viganetvā ācikkhitabbam: ettakam mahāsamudde tassa ettakā ca sattā mahāsamudde pativasantiti. — Na sakkā bhante, avisayo eso panho ti. - Yathā mahārāja atthidhamme yeva mahasamudde na sakka udakam pariganetum sattā vā ye tattha vāsam upagatā, evam eva kho mahārāja atthidhammass' eva nibbānassa na sakkā rūpam vā santhānam vā vayam vā pamānam vā opammena

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  -dassitu- A in the first five places, C once.  $^5$  etamahām M  $^9$  -pessāmiti AbC.  $^{12}$  samudde A.  $^{21}$  ye om A  $^{29}$  ye te tattha A.

vā kāraņena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitum. Vigaņeyya mahārāja iddhimā cetovasippatto mahāsamudde udakam tatrāsaye ca satte, na tv-eva so iddhimā cetovasippatto sakkuņeyya nibbānassa rūpam vā saņṭhānam vā vayam vā pamānam vā opammena vā kāraņena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitum.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi: atthidhammass' eva nibbānassa na sakkā rūpam vā santhānam vā vavam vā pamāņam vā opammena vā kāraņena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassavitun-ti. Atthi mahārāja devesu arūpakāyikā nāma devā ti. - Ama bhante, sūyati: atthi devesu arūpakāyikā nāma devā ti. - Sakkā pana mahārāja tesam arūpakāvikānam devānam rūpam vā santhānam vā vayam vā pamānam vā opammena vā kāraņena vā hetunā vā navena vā upadassavitun ti. — Na hi bhante ti. - Tena hi mahārāja na tthi arūpakāyikā devā ti. — Atthi bhante arūpakāvikā devā, na ca sakkā tesam rūpam vā santhānam vā vavam vā pamānam vā opammena vā kāraņena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun ti. — Yathā mahārāja atthisattānam veva arūpakāyikānam devānam na sakkā rūpam vā santhānam vā vayam vā pamānam vā opammena vā kāraņena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitum, evam eva kho mahārāja atthidhammass' eva nibbānassa na sakkā rūpam vā saņthānam vā vayam vā pamāņam vā opammena vā kāraņena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, hotu ekantasukham nibbānam na ca sakkā tassa rūpam vā santhānam vā vayam vā pamāṇam vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitum. Atthi pana bhante nibbānassa gunam añnehi anupaviṭṭham, kinci opammanidassanamattan ti.
— Sarūpato mahārāja na tthi, guṇato pana sakkā kinci

<sup>6 -</sup>yitunti AC 11 nāma te devā A

opammanidassanamattam upadassayitun - ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, yathā 'ham labhāmi nibbānassa guṇato pi ekadesaparidīpanamattam tathā sīgham brūhi, nibbāpehi me hadayapariļāham, vinaya sītala-madhura-vacanamālutenâti.

Padumassa mahārāja eko guņo nibbānam anupaviţtho, udakassa dve guņā, agadassa tayo guņā, mahāsamuddassa cattāro guņā, bhojanassa pañca guņā, ākāsassa dasa guņā, maṇiratanassa tayo guņā, lohitacandanassa tayo guņā, sappimaṇḍassa tayo guņā, girisikharassa pañca guṇā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, padumassa eko guņo nibbānam anupavittho ti yam vadesi, katamo padumassa eko guņo nibbānam anupavittho ti. — Yathā mahārāja padumam anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sabbakilesehi anupalittam. Ayam mahārāja padumassa eko guņo nibbānam anupavittho ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, udakassa dve guņā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti yam vadesi, katame udakassa dve guṇā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti. — Yathā mahārāja udakam sītalam pariļāhanibbāpanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sītalam sabbakilesa-pariļāha-nibbāpanam. Ayam mahārāja udakassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca param mahārāja udakam kilanta-tasita-pipā-sita-ghammābhitattānam jana-pasu-pajānam pipāsāvinayanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam kāmataṇhā-bhavataṇhā-vibhavataṇhā-pipāsā-vinayanam. Ayam mahārāja udakassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho mahārāja udakassa dve guṇā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, agadassa tayo guṇā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā, ti yam vadesi, katame agadassa tayo guṇā

<sup>25 -</sup>sammābhitattānam C. samābhi- A.

nibbānam anupavitthā ti. — Yathā mahārāja agado visapīlitānam sattānam patisaranam, evam-eva kho mahārāja sattānam kilesavisa-pīlitānam patisaranam. Avam mahārāja agadassa pathamo guno nibbānam anu-Puna ca param mahārāja agado rogānam antakaro, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sabbadukkhānam antakaram. Ayam mahārāja agadassa dutiyo guno nibbānam anupavittho. Puna ca param mahārāja agado amatam, evam - eva kho mahārāja nibbānam ama-Avam mahārāja agadassa tatiyo guno nibbānam Ime kho mahārāja agadassa tavo anupavittho. nibbanam anupavittha ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, mahāsamuddassa cattāro nibbanam anupavittha ti yam vadesi, katame mahasagunā nibbānam anupavitthā ti. muddassa cattaro Yathā mahārāja mahāsamuddo suñño sabbakunapehi. evam-eva kho mahārāja nibbānam suññam sabbakilesakunapehi. Avam mahārāja mahāsamuddassa pathamo guno nibbanam anupavittho. Puna ca param maharaja mahāsamuddo mahanto anorapāro, na pūrati sabbasavantīhi, evam - eva kho mahārāja nibbānam mahantam anorapāram, na pūrati sabbasattehi. Ayam mahārāja mahāsamuddassa dutiyo guno nibbanam anupavittho. ca param mahārāja mahāsamuddo mahantānani bhūtānani āvāso, evam-eva kho mahārāja nibbānam mahantānam arahantānam vimalakhīnāsava-balappatta-vasībhūta-mahābhūtānam āvāso. Ayam mahārāja mahāsamuddassa tativo guno nibbanam anupavittho. Puna ca param mahārāja mahāsamuddo aparimita-vividha-vipula-vicipuppha-sankusumito, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam aparimitavividha-vipula-parisuddha-vijjāvimuttipuppha - sankusumi-Ayam mahārāja mahāsamuddassa catuttho guno nibbānam anupavittho. Ime kho mahārāja mahāsamuddassa cattāro guņā nibbānam anupavitthā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhojanassa pañca guṇā nibbānam anupavitthā ti yam vadesi, katame bhojanassa pañca guṇā nibbanam anupavittha ti. - Yatha maharaja bhojanam sabbasattānam āyudhāranam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sacchikatam jarā-maraņa-nāsanato āyudhāra-Ayam mahārāja bhojanassa pathamo guno nibbānam anupavittho. Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam balavaddhanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbanam sacchikatam sabbasattanam iddhibalavaddhanam. Ayam mahārāja bhojanassa dutivo guno nibbānam anu-Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam vannajananam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbāsabbasattānam gunavannajananam. sacchikatam Avam mahārāja bhojanassa tativo guno nibbānam anu-Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam darathavūpasamanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbanam sacchikatam sabbasattanam sabbakilesadarathavūpasamanain. Ayain mahārāja bhojanassa catuttho guno nibbānam anupavittho. Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam jighacchādubbalya-pativinodanam. evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sacchikatam sabbasattānam sabbadukkha-jighacchādubbalya-pativinodanam. Ayam mahārāja bhojanassa pancamo guno nibbānam anupavittho. Ime kho mahārāja bhojanassa pañca gunā nibbanam anupavițțha ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ākāsassa dasa guņā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti yam vadesi, katame ākāsassa dasa guņā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti. — Yathā mahārāja ākāso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati, duppasaho acorāharaņo anissito vihagagamano nirāvarano ananto,

 $<sup>^{30}</sup>$  acora-  $C_{\rm c}$  acoro-  $M_{\rm c}$  vihaggamano Ba, vibhaggamano C, vihataggamano M.

evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati, duppasaham acorāharaṇam anissitam ariyagamanam nirāvaraṇam anantam. Ime kho mahārāja ākāsassa dasa guṇā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, maņiratanassa tayo guņā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti yam vadesi, katame maṇiratanassa tayo guṇā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti. — Yathā mahārāja maṇiratanam kāmadadam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam kāmadadam. Ayam mahārāja maṇiratanassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca param mahārāja maṇiratanam hāsakaram, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam hāsakāram. Ayam mahārāja maṇiratanassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca param mahārāja maṇiratanam ujjotatthakaram, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam ujjotatthakaram. Ayam mahārāja maṇiratanassa tatiyo guno nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho mahārāja maṇiratanassa tatiyo guno nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho mahārāja maṇiratanassa tayo gunā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhō. Ime

Bhante Nagasena, lohitacandanassa tavo gunā nibbānam anupavitthā ti vam vadesi, katame lohitacandanassa tayo guṇā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti. — Yathā mahārāja lohitacandanam dullabham, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam dullabham. Ayain mahārāja lohitacandanassa pathamo guno nibbanam anupavittho. Puna ca param mahārāja lohitacandanam asamasugandham, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam asamasugandham. mahārāja lohitacandanassa dutivo guno nibbānam anupavittho. Puna ca param mahārāja lohitacandanam sajjanapasattham, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam ariyajanapasattham. Ayam. mahārāja lohitacandanassa tatiyo guno nibbānam anupavittho. Ime kho mahārāja lohitacandanassa tayo gunā nibbānam anupavitthā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, sappimaņdassa tayo guņā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti yam vadesi, katame sappimaņdassa tayo guņā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti. — Yathā mahārāja sappimaņdo vaṇṇasampanno, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam guṇavaṇṇasampannam. Ayam mahārāja sappimaṇḍassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca param mahārāja sappimaṇḍo gandhasampanno, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sīlagandhasampannam. Ayam mahārāja sappimaṇḍassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca param mahārāja sappimaṇḍo rasasampanno, evam eva kho mahārāja sappimaṇḍo rasasampanno, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam rasasampannam. Ayam mahārāja sappimaṇḍassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho mahārāja sappimaṇḍassa tayo guṇā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, girisikharassa pañca gunā nibbānam anupavitthā ti yam vadesi, katame girisikharassa pañca gunā nibbānam anupavithā ti. - Yathā mahārāja girisikharam accuggatam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam accuggatam. Ayam mahārāja girisikharassa pathamo guno nibbanam anupavittho. Puna ca param mahārāja girisikharam acalam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam acalam. Ayam mahārāja girisikharassa dutiyo Puna ca param mahārāja guno nibbānam anupavittho. girisikharam duradhiroham, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam duradhiroham sabbakilesānam. Ayam mahārāja girisikharassa tatiyo guno nibbanan anupavittho. ca param mahārāja girisikharam sabbabījānam avirūhanam, evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam sabbakilesanam avirūhanam. Ayam mahārāja girisikharassa guno nibbānani anupavittho. Puna ca param mahārāja girisikharam anunayapatighavippamuttam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānani anunayapatighavippamuttam. mahārāja girisikharassa pañcamo guņo nibbānani anupavițțho. Ime kho mahārāja girisikharassa pañca guṇā nibbānam anupavitthā ti.

Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha: nibbānam na atītam na anāgatam na paccuppannam, na uppannam na anuppannam na uppādaniyan ti. Idha bhante Nāgasena yo koci sammā paṭipanno nibbānam sacchikaroti so uppannam sacchikaroti udāhu uppādetvā sacchikarotiti. — Yo koci mahārāja sammā paṭipanno nibbānam sacchikaroti so na uppannam sacchikaroti na uppādetvā sacchikaroti. Api ca mahārāja atth esā nibbānadhātu yam so sammā paṭipanno sacchikarotiti. — Mā bhante Nāgasena imam paṭipanno sacchikarotiti. — Mā bhante Nāgasena imam paṭipanno paṭicchannam katvā dīpehi, vivaṭam pākaṭam katvā dīpehi, chandajāto ussāhajāto yam te sikkhitam tam sabbam etth ev ākirāhi, etthayam jano sammūlho vimatijāto samsayapakkhanno, bhind etam antodosasallan ti.

Atth' esä mahārāja nibbānadhātu santā sukhā paṇītā, tam sammā paṭipanno Jinānusatthiyā sankhāre sammasanto paññāya sacchikaroti. Yathā mahārāja antevāsiko ācariyānusatthiyā vijjam paññāya sacchikaroti, evam eva kho mahārāja sammā paṭipanno Jinānusatthiyā paññāya nibbānam sacchikaroti. Katham pana nibbānam daṭṭhabban ti: anītito nirupaddavato abhayato khemato santato sukhato sātato paṇītato sucito sītālato daṭṭhabbam. Yathā mahārāja puriso bahukaṭṭhapuñjena jalita-kaṭhitena agginā dayhamāno vāyāmena tato muñcitvā niraggikokā-

 $<sup>^{13}</sup>$  so om Aal  $^{-16}$  äcikkhähi M  $^{-17}$  -pakkhanto AC, -pakkhandho M  $^{24}$  -karoriti all.  $^{24}$  jana bhante tam mbb M  $^{-27}$  antitito maharaja mi M.

sain pavisitvā tattha paramasukhain labheyya, evam eva kho mahārāja yo sammā patipanno so voniso manasikārena byapagata-tividhaggisantāpam paramasukham nib-Yathā mahārāja aggi evam tivibānam sacchikaroti. dhaggi datthabbo, yathā aggigato puriso evam sammā patipanno datthabbo, yatha niraggikokaso evam nibbanam datthabbam. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso ahi-kukkura-manussa-kunapa-sarīravaļanja-kotthāsarāsigato napa-jațăjațitantaram anupavittho văyāmena tato muñcitvā nikkunapokāsam pavisitvā tattha paramasukham labheyya, evam eva kho mahārāja yo sammā patipanno so yoniso manasikārena byapagata-kilesakunapani paramasukham nibbanam sacchikaroti. Yatha maharaja kunapam evam pañca kāmaguņā datthabbā, yathā kuņapagato puriso evam sammā patipanno datthabbo, yathā nikkunapokāso evam nibbānam datthabbam. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso bhīto tasito kampito viparīta-vibbhantacitto vāyāmena tato muncitvā dalham thiram acalam abhayatthanam pavisitva tattha paramasukham labheyya, evam eva kho mahārāja yo sammā patipanno so yoniso manasikārena byapagata-bhayasantāsam paramasukham nibbanam saechikaroti. Yatha maharaja bhayam evam jāti-jarā-byādhi-maranam paticca aparāparam pavattabhayam datthabbam, yatha bhīto puriso evam sammā pațipanno dațthabbo, yathā abhayatthānam evam nibbānam datthabbam. Yatha va pana maharaja puriso kilittha-malina-kalala-kaddamadese patito vāyāmena tam kalala-kaddamam apavāhetvā parisuddhavimaladesam upagantvā tattha. paramasukham labheyya, evam - eva kho mahārāja yo sammā paṭipanno so yoniso manasikārena byapagata-kilesa-malakaddamam paramasukham nibbānam sacchikaroti. Yathā mahārāja kalalam evam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> vã om. AB. <sup>8</sup> -val- CM. <sup>20</sup> so om. ABC.

lābha-sakkāra-siloko daṭṭhabbo, yathā kalalagato puriso evam sammā paṭipanno daṭṭhabbo, yathā parisuddha-vimaladeso evam nibbānam datthabbam.

Tañ-ca pana nibbanam samma patipanno kin-ti sacchikaroti: Yo so mahārāja sammā paţipanno so sankhārānam pavattam sammasati, pavattam sammasanāno tattha jātim passati jaram passati byādhim passati maraņam passati, na tattha kinci sukham satam passati, ādito pi majjhato pi pariyosānato pi so tattha na kiñci gavhūpagam passati. Yathā mahārāja puriso divasasantatte avogule jalite tatte kathite ādito pi majjhato pariyosānato pi na kañci gavhūpagain padesam passati, evam - eva kho mahārāja vo sankhārānam pavattam sammasati so pavattam sammasamāno tattha jātim passati jaram passati byādhini passati maranam passati, na tattha kiñci sukham sātam passati, ādito pi pi pariyosānato pi na kiñci gayhūpagam passati. Tassa gayhūpagam arassantassa citte arati santhāti, kāvasmim dāho okkamati, so attāno asarano asaranībhūto bhavesu nibbindati. Yathā mahārāja puriso jalitajālam mahantam aggikkhandham paviseyya, so tattha attāņo asaraņo asaraņībhūto aggimhi nibbindeyya, evameva kho mahārāja tassa gayhūpagam apassantassa citte arati santhāti, kāyasmim dāho okkamati, so attāno asarano asaranībhūto bhavesu nibbindati. Tassa pavatte bhayadassāvissa evam cittam uppajjati: santattam kho pan' etam pavattam adittam sampajjalitam bahudukkham bahupāyāsam; yadi koci labhetha appavattam, etam santam etam panītam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatinissaggo taņhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbā-Iti h' idam tassa appavatte cittam pakkhandati

 $<sup>^{-11}</sup>$ sajotitatte Ab, sajotatatte B, jätatte C.  $^{-12}$ kiñei all.  $^{-17}$ gayh, padesain passati AbBC.  $^{-19}$ santhahati B.  $^{-21}$ mahā B

pasīdati pahamsīyati kuhīyati: paṭiladdham kho me nissaraṇan ti. Yathā mahārāja puriso vippanaṭṭho videsapakkhanno nibbāhanamaggam disvā tattha pakkhandati pasīdati pahamsīyati kuhīyati: paṭiladdho me nibbāhanamaggo ti, evam eva kho mahārāja pavatte bhayadassāvissa appavatte cittam pakkhandati pasīdati pahamsīyati kuhīyati: paṭiladdham kho me nissaraṇan ti. So appavattāya maggam āyūhati gavesati bhāveti bahulīkaroti, tassa tadattham sati santitṭhati, tadattham viriyam santiṭṭhati, tadattham pīti santiṭṭhati, tassa tam cittam aparāparam manasikaroto pavattam samatikkamitvā appavattam okkamati; appavattam anuppatto mahārāja sammā paṭipanno nibbānam sacchikarotîti vuccatîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, atthi so padeso puratthimāya vā disāva dakkhināva vā disāva pacchimāya vā disāva uttarāva vā disāva, uddham vā adho vā tiriyam vā, yattha nibbānam sannihitan ti. - Na tthi mahārāja so padeso puratthimāya vā disāya dakkhināya vā disāya pacchimāya vā disāya uttarāya vā disāya, uddham vā adho vā tiriyam vā, yattha nibbānam sannihitan ti. - Yadi bhante Nāgasena na tthi nibbanassa sannihitokaso, tena hi na tthi nibbānam, yesan ca tam nibbānam sacchikatam tesam pi sacchikiriyā micchā. Kāranam tattha vakkhāmi: Yathā bhante Nāgasena mahiyā dhañnutthānam khettam atthi, gandhutthanam puppham atthi, pupphutthanam gumbo atthi, phalutthanam rukkho atthi, ratanutthanam ākaro atthi, tattha yo koci yam yam icchati so tattha gantvā tam tam harati; evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> pakkhanto A, pakkhando M; pakkanto C <sup>12</sup> anupatto CM <sup>25</sup> dhañ-ñatthānam ABC. <sup>26</sup> pupphatthānam BM.

vadi nibbānam atthi, tassa nibbānassa utthānokāso pi icchitabbo. Yasmā ca kho bhante Nāgasena nibbānassa utthānokāso na - tthi. tasmā na - tthi nibbānan - ti brūmi. vesañ - ca nibbānam sacchikatam tesam - pi sacchikiriyā micchā ti. - Na tthi mahārāja nibbānassa sannihitokāso. atthi e' etam nibbanam, samma natipanno voniso manasikārena nibbānam sacchikaroti. Yathā [pana] mahārāja atthi aggi nāma, na tthi tassa sannihitokāso, dve katthāni sanghattento aggim adhigacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja atthi nibbānam, na tthi tassa sannihitokāso, sammā patipanno voniso manasikārena nibbānam sacchi-Yathā vā pana mahārāja atthi satta ratanāni nāma, sevvathîdam: cakkaratanam hatthiratanam assaratanam maniratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam parinavakaratanam, na ca tesam ratanamam sannihitokaso atthi. khattiyassa pana sammā patipannassa patipattibalena tāni ratanāni upagacchanti; evam eva kho mahārāja atthi nibbānam, na tthi tassa sannihitokāso, sammā patipanno voniso manasikārena nibbānam sacchikarotîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, nibbānassa sannihitokāso mā hotu, atthi pana tam thānam yattha thito sammā patipanno nibbānam sacchikarotîti. — Āma mahārāja, atthi tam thānam yattha thito sammā patipanno nibbānam sacchikarotîti. — Katamam pana bhante tam thānam yattha thito sammā patipanno nibbānam sacchikarotîti. — Sīlam mahārāja thānam, sīle patitthito yoniso manasikaronto Saka-Yavane pi Cīna-Vilāte pi Alasande pi Nikumbe pi Kāsi-Kosale pi Kasmīre pi Gandhāre pi nagamuddhani pi brahmaloke pi yattha katthaci pi thito sammā patipanno nibbānam sacchikaroti. Yathā mahārāja yo koci

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> -milāte A. -cilāte B, -vigate M, all in both places (vīnalāto C the first time); comp. p. 331. <sup>27</sup> nigumpe M (twice. <sup>28</sup> kāsmīre C (twice). <sup>29</sup> pi om. ABC, and so in the sequel AM twice.

cakkhumā puriso Saka-Yavane pi Cīna-Vilāte pi Alasande pi Nikumbe pi Kāsi-Kosale pi Kasmīre pi Gandhāre pi nagamuddhani pi brahmaloke pi yattha katthaci pi thito ākāsam passati, evam eva kho mahārāja sīle patitthito voniso manasikaronto Saka-Yayane pi - pe - yattha katthaci pi thito sammā patipanno nibbānam sacchikaroti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja Saka-Yavane pi — pe — yattha katthaci pi thitassa pubbadisā atthi, evam eva kho mahārāja sīle patitthitassa voniso manasikarontassa Saka-Yavane pi — pe — yattha katthaci pi thitassa sammā nibbānasacchikiriyā ti. -- Sādhu patipannassa atthi bhante Nāgasena, desitam tayā nibbānam, desitā nibbānasacchikiriyā, parikkhatā sīlagunā, dassitā sammāpatipatti. ussāpito dhammaddhajo, santhāpitā dhammanetti, avañjho suppayuttānam sammāpayogo, evam etam ganivarapavara, tathä sampaticchāmîti.

Atthamo vaggo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> -karotîti BC. <sup>7</sup> vā om. B; vā pana om. C. <sup>8</sup> pubbā A. <sup>14</sup> santhap-AaB; -pito all except Aa <sup>17</sup> M adds. Lakkhanavaggo kando (meaning no doubt Lakkhanakando)

Atha kho Milindo rājā yen' āyasmā Nāgaseno ten upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīnno kho Milindo rājā ñātukāmo sotukāmo dhāretukāmo, ñānālokam daṭṭhukāmo aññānam bhinditukāmo, ñānālokam uppādetukāmo avijjandhakāram nāsetukāmo, adhimattam dhitiñca ussāhañca satiñca sampajaññañca upaṭṭhapetvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etadcavoca:

Bhante Nāgasena, kim-pana Buddho tayā dittho ti. — Na hi mahārājàti. — Kim-pana te ācariyehi Buddho dittho ti. - Na hi mahārājāti. - Bhante Nāgasena, na kira tayā Buddho dittho, nàpi kira te ācariyehi Buddho dittho. Tena hi bhante Nagasena na-tthi Buddho, ņa h' ettha Buddho paññāyatîti. - Atthi pana te mahārāja pubbakā khattiyā ve te tava khattiyavamsassa pubbangamā ti. — Āma bhante, ko samsayo, atthi pubbakā khattiyā ye mama khattiyavamsassa pubbangamā ți. - Ditthapubbā tayā mahārāja pubbakā khattivā ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Ye pana tam mahārāja anusāsanti, purohitā senāpatino akkhadassā mahāmattā, tehi pubbakā khattiyā ditthapubbā ti. - Na hi bhante ti. -Yadi pana te mahārāja pubbakā khattiyā na ditthā, nàpi kira te anusāsakehi pubbakā khattiyā ditthā, kattha pubbakā khattiyā, na h' ettha pubbakā khattiyā paññāyantiti. - Dissanti bhante Nāgasena pubbakānam khattiyaram anubhūtani paribhogabhandani, seyyathidam:

 $<sup>^{7}</sup>$  -thap- M  $^{-1}$  na pi B  $^{-15}$  te om AaM  $^{-23}$  tattha AbC

setacchattam unhīsam pādukā vālavījani khaggaratanam mahārahāni ca sayanāni, yehi mayam jānevyāma saddaheyyāma: atthi pubbakā khattiyā ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja mayam p' etam Bhagavantam jāneyyāma saddaheyyāma, atthi tam kāraṇam yena mayam kāraṇena jāneyyāma saddaheyyāma: atthi so Bhagavā ti. Katamam tam kāraṇam: Atthi kho mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena anubhūtāni paribhogabhaṇḍāni, seyyathîdam: cattāro satipatthānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhangā, arivo atthangiko maggo, yehi sadevako loko jānāti saddahati: atthi so Bhagavā ti. Iminā mahārāja kāraṇena, iminā hetunā, iminā nayena, iminā anumānena ñātabbam: atthi so Bhagavā ti.

Bahū jane tārayitvā nibbuto upadhikkhaye, anumānena ñātabbam: atthi so dipaduttamo ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja nagaravaddhakī nagaram māpetukāmo pathamam tāva samam anunnatam anoṇatam asakkharapāsāṇam nirupaddavam anavajjam ramaṇīyam bhūmibhāgam anuviloketvā yam tattha visamam tam samam kārāpetvā khānukaṇṭakam visodhāpetvā tattha nagaram māpeyya sobhanam vibhattam bhāgaso mitam ukkiṇṇa-parikha-pākāram daļha-gopur-aṭṭāla-koṭṭakam puthu-caccara-catukka-sandhi-singhāṭakam suci-samatala-rājamaggam suvibhatta-antarāpaṇam ārām-uyyāna-taļāka-pokkharaṇī-udapāna-sampannam bahuvidha-devaṭṭhāna-patimanditam sabbadosavirahitam, so taṣmim nagare sabbathā vepullatam patte aññam desam upagaccheyya, atha tam nagaram aparena samayena iddham bhaveyya phītam subhik-

<sup>6-14</sup> so om AC. 11 -angāni AaM. 15 bahu all 23 ukkhinna- AbC, utinna- M. 24 -kotthakam ACM 26 -pokkharani- B. 10 pītam AC.

kham khemam samiddham siyam anītikam nirupaddayam nānājanasamākulam, puthū khattiyā brāhmanā vessā suddā hattharoha assaroha rathika pattika dhanuggaha tharuggahā celakā calakā pindadāvikā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā vammino vodhino dāsaputtā bhattiputtā mallaganā ālārikā sūdā kappakā nahāpakā cundā mālākārā suvannakārā sajjhakārā sīsakārā tipukārā lohakārā vattakārā ayakārā manikārā pesakārā kumbhakārā lonakārā cammakārā rathakārā dantakārā rajjukārā kocchakārā suttakārā vilivakārā dhanukārā jiyakārā usukārā cittakārā rangakārā rajakā tantavāvā tunnavāyā heraññikā dussikā gandhikā tinahārakā katthahārakā bhatakā pannikā phalikā mūlikā odanikā pūvikā macchikā mamsikā majjikā natakā naccakā langhakā indajālikā vetālikā mallā chavadāhakā pupphachaddakā venā nesādā ganikā lāsikā kumbhadāsiyo Saka-Yavana-Cīna-Vilātā Ujjenakā Bhārukacchakā Kāsi-Kosalaparantakā Māgadhakā Sāketakā Soratthakā Pātheyyakā Kotumbara-Mādhurakā Alasanda-Kasmīra-Gandhārā tam nagaram vāsāva upagatā nānāvisayino janā navain suvibhattam adosam anavajjam ramanīyam tam nagaram passitvā anumānena jānanti: cheko vata bho so nagaravaddhakî vo imassa nagarassa māpetā ti; — evam eva kho mahārāja so Bhagavā asamo asamasamo appațisamo asadiso atulo asankheyyo appameyyo aparimeyyo amitaguno gunapāramippatto anantadhiti anantatejo anantavirivo anantabalo buddhabalapāramim

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> puthu all. <sup>2</sup> khattiya- ABM. <sup>5</sup> surā ACM <sup>6</sup> kappikā BC <sup>7</sup> mālakārā B <sup>7</sup> sajjhukārā AČ. <sup>6</sup> nattakārā A, tandhakārā B, tattakārā C <sup>9</sup> lohakārā C, vehukārā M; om. A. <sup>10</sup> vilīva- A <sup>11</sup> rajakārā AM. <sup>14</sup> vetālikā AB <sup>15</sup> lasikā or layikā B <sup>16</sup> -yavane- AbC <sup>16</sup> -milātā Aac. <sup>18</sup> ujjenaka- BC <sup>17</sup> bharu- A <sup>17</sup> -parantaka- AB. <sup>18</sup> sāketaka-soratthaka-pātheyyaka- BM. <sup>18</sup> -madhurakā A. <sup>19</sup> vāsaya B; vāsayamu-pagatā Ab, vāsamupagatā Aa, <sup>20</sup> nānāvis janā tam nagaram vāsāya upagatā M. <sup>21</sup> pavisitvā AM <sup>24</sup> appatimo A

gato sasenam Māram parājetvā ditthijālam padāletvā avijjam khepetvā vijjam uppādetvā dhammukkam dhārayitvā sabbañnutam pāpunitvā nijjita-vijita-sangāmo dhammanagaram māpesi.

Bhagavato kho mahārāja dhammanagaram sīla-pākā-ram hiri-parikham ñāṇa-dvārakoṭṭhakam viriya-aṭṭālakam saddhā-esikam sati-dovārikam paññā-pāsādam Suttanta-caccaram Abhidhamma-singhāṭakam Vinaya-vinicchayam satipaṭṭhāna-vīthikam. Tassa kho pana mahārāja satipaṭṭhānavīthiyam evarūpā āpaṇā pasāritā honti, seyya-thidam: pupphāpaṇam gandhāpaṇam phalāpaṇam agadāpaṇam osadhāpaṇam amatāpaṇam ratanāpaṇam sabbāpaṇam -ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato pupphāpanan ti. — Atthi kho pana mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ārammanavibhattiyo akkhātā, seyyathîdam: aniccasaññā anattasaññā asubhasaññā ādīnavasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasañña nirodhasañña sabbaloke anabhiratasañña sankhāresu aniccasaññā ānāpānasati uddhumātakasaññā vinīlakasaññā vipubbakasaññā vicchiddakasaññā vikkhāyitakasaññā vikkhittakasaññā hatavikkhittakasaññā lohitakasaññā pulavakasaññā atthikasaññā mettāsaññā karuņāsaññā muditāsaññā upekkhāsaññā maranānussati kāvagatāsati. Imā kho mahārāja Buddhena Bhagavatā ārammanavibhattiyo akkhātā. Tattha yo koci jarāmaranā muccitukāmo so tesu annataram ārammanam ganhāti, tena ārammaņena rāgā vimuccati, dosā vimuccati, mohā vimuccati, mānato vimuccati, ditthito vimuccati, samsāram tarati, tanhāsotam nivāreti, tividham malam visodheti, sabbakilese upahantvā amalam virajam suddham pandaram

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> dhāietvā AbC <sup>6</sup> -kottakam AaB, <sup>9</sup> -vīthiyam AbC. <sup>22</sup> vikkhāyita-saññā ACa. <sup>23</sup> pul- CM. <sup>24</sup> upekhā- AC <sup>27</sup> muñei- C

ajātim ajaram amaram sukham sītibhūtam abhayam nagaruttamam nibbānanagaram pavisitvā arahatte cittam vimoceti. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato pupphāpaṇan ti.

Kammamūlam gahetvāna āpaņam upagacchatha, ārammanam kiņitvāna tato muccatha muttiyā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavatā gandhāpaṇan ti. — Atthi kho mahārāja tena Bhagavatā sīlavibhattiyo akkhātā, yena sīlagandhena anulittā Bhagavato puttā sadevakam lokam sīlagandhena dhūpenti sampadhūpenti, disam pi anudisam pi anuvātam pi paṭivātam pi vāyanti ativāyanti, pharitvā tiṭṭhanti. Katamā tā sīlavibhattiyo: saraṇasīlam pañcasīlam aṭṭhangasīlam dasangasīlam pañcuddesapariyāpannam pātimokkhasamvarasīlam. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato gandhāpaṇan ti. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Na pupphagandho paṭivātam eti, na candanam, tagara-mallikā vā; saṭañ ca gandho paṭivātam eti, sabbā disā sappuriso pavāti.

Candanam, tagaram vā pi, uppalam, atha vassikī, etesam gandhajātānam sīlagandho anuttaro.

Appamatto ayain gandho yayain tagara-candanī; yo ca sīlavatain gandho vāti devesu uttamo ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato phalāpaṇan ti. — Phalāni kho mahārāja Bhagavatā akkhātāni, seyyathîdam: sotāpattiphalam sakadāgāmiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahattaphalam suññataphalasamāpatti animittaphalasamāpatti appaṇihitaphalasamā-

<sup>14</sup> dasasīlam A, om M.

patti. Tattha yo koci yan phalam icchati so kammamulam datvā patthitam phalam kiņāti, yadi sotāpattiphalam, yadi sakadāgāmiphalam, yadi anāgāmiphalam, yadi arahattaphalam, yadi suññataphalasamāpattim, yadi animittaphalasamāpattim, yadi appanihitaphalasamāpattim. Yathā mahārāja kassaci purisassa dhuvaphalo ambo bhaveyva, so na tāva tato phalāni pāteti vāva kayikā na āgacchanti, anuppatte pana kayike mūlam gahetvā evam ācikkhati: ambho purisa, eso kho dhuvaphalo ambo, tato yam icchasi ettakam phalam ganhāhi, salātukam vā dovilam va kesikam va amam va pakkam va ti, so tena attanā dinnamūlena vadi salātukam icchati salātukam ganhāti, yadi dovilam icchati dovilam ganhāti, yadi kesikam icchati kesikam ganhāti, yadi āmakam icchati āmakam ganhāti, yadi pakkam icchati pakkam ganhāti; evam eva kho mahārāja vo yam phalam icchati so kammamulam datvā patthitam phalam ganhāti, yadi sotāpattiphalam - pe - yadi appanihitaphalasamāpattim. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato phalāpaņan-ti.

Kammamūlam janā datvā gaņhanti amatapphalam, tena te sukhitā honti ye kītā amatapphalan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato agadāpaṇan ti. Agadāni kho mahārāja Bhagavatā akkhātāni, yehi agadehi so Bhagavā sadevakam lokam kilesavisato parimoceti. Katamān pana tāni agadāni: Yān imāni mahārāja Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccani akkhātāni, seyyathidam: dukkham ariyasaccani, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccani, dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ariyasaccani. Tattha ye keci aññāpekkhā catusaccani dhammani sunanti, te jātiyā

 $<sup>^{-1}</sup>$ këyikë all exce, t<br/> Ab $^{-7}$ na om. BM $^{-11}$ ti om all.  $^{-20}$ a<br/>matam phalam Ab, amatamphalam C.  $^{-21}$ kitë all.  $^{-30}$ c<br/>atusaecadh- B

parimuccanti, jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇā parimuccanti, soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsehi parimuccanti. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato agadāpanan ti.

Ye keci loke agadā visānam patibāhakā, dhammāgadasamam na tthi; etam pivatha bhikkhavo ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato osadhāpanan ti. — Osadhāni kho mahārāja Bhagavatā akkhātāni, yehi osadhehi so Bhagavā devamanusse tikicchati, seyyathîdain: cattaro satipațțhana, cattaro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, panc' indriyāni, panca balāni, satta bojjhangā, ariyo atthangiko maggo. Etehi osadhehi Bhagavā micchādithim vireceti, micchāsankappam vireceti, micchāvācam vireceti, micchākammantam vireceti, micchāajīvam vireceti, micchāvāyāmam vireceti, micchāsatim vireceti, micchāsamādhim vireceti, lobhavamanam kāreti, dosavamanam kāreti, mohavamanam kāreti, mānavamanam kāreti, ditthivamanam kāreti, vicikicchāvamanam kāreti, uddhaccavamanam kāreti, thīnamiddhavamanam kāreti, ahirikānottappavamanam kāreti, sabbakilesavamanam kāreti. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato osadhāpaņan - ti.

Ye keci osadhā loke vijjanti vividhā bahū, dhammosadhasamam na tthi; etam pivatha bhikkhavo. Dhammosadham pivitvāna ajarāmaranā siyum, bhāvayitvā ca passitvā nibbutā upadhikkhaye ti

Bhante Nāgasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato amatāpaṇan ti. — Amatam kho mahārāja Bhagavatā akkhātam, yena amatena so Bhagavā sadevakam lokam

<sup>4</sup> viyānam Ab 12 -angāni AC. 20 -kamanott- C 2n phassitvā AbBC.

abhisiñci, yena amatena abhisittā devamanussā jāti-jarābyādhi-maraṇa-soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsehi parimuccimsu. Katamam tam amatam: yad-idam kāyagatāsati. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena: Amatan-te bhikkhave paribhunjanti ye kāyagatāsatim paribhunjantîti. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato amatāpaṇan-ti.

Byādhitam janatam disvā amatāpaņam pasāravi; kammena tam kiņitvāna amatam ādetha bhikkhavo ti.

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato ratanāpanan ti. - Ratanāni kho mahārāja Bhagavatā akkhātāni, yehi ratanehi bhūsitā Bhagavato puttā sadevakam lokam virocenti obhāsenti pabhāsenti, jalanti pajjalanti, uddham adho tiriyam alokam dassenti. Katamani tāni ratanāni: sīlaratanam samādhiratanam paññāratanam vimuttiratanam vimuttiñānadassanaratanam patisambhidāratanam bojjhangaratanam. Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato sīlaratanam: pātimokkhasamvarasīlam indriyasamvarasīlam ājīvapārisuddhisīlam paccayasannissitasīlam cullasīlam majjhimasīlam mahāsīlam maggasīlam phala-Sīlaratanena kho mahārāja vibhūsitassa puggalassa sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamanabrāhmanī pajā pihayati pattheti. Sīlaratanapilandho kho mahārāja bhikkhu disam pi anudisam pi uddham pi adho pi tiriyam - pi virocati atirocati; hetthato Avīcim, uparito bhavaggam upādāya etth' antare sabbaratanāni atikkamitvā atisayitvā ajjhottharitvā titthati. Evarūpāni kho mahārāja sīlaratanāni Bhagavato ratanāpane pasāritāni. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato sīlaratanan - ti.

<sup>23 -</sup>maṇiyā AC. 23 -ratanam pil. AC.

Evarupāni sīlāni santi Buddhassa āpaņe; kammena tam kiņitvāna ratanam vo pilandhathati.

Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato samādhiratanam: savitakka-savicāro samādhi, avitakka-vicāramatto samādhi. avitakka-avicāro samādhi, suñnato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appanihito samādhi. Samādhiratanam kho mahārāja pilandhassa bhikkhuno ve te kāmavitakkā byāpādavitakkā vihimsāvitakkā mān-uddhacca-ditthi-vicikicchākilesavatthūni vividhāni ca kuvitakkāni te sabbe samādhim asajia vikiranti vidhamanti viddhamsanti na santhanti na upalippanti. Yathā mahārāja vāri p kkharapatte vikirati vidhamati viddhamsati na santhāti na upalippati, tam kissa hetu: parisuddhattā padumassa: evam eva kho mahārāja samādhiratanam pilandhassa bhikkhuno ye te kāmavitakka-byāpādavitakka-vihimsāvitakka - mān - uddhacca - ditthi - vieikicchā - kilesavatthūni vividhāni ca kuvitakkāni te sabbe samādhim āsajja vikiranti vidhamanti viddhamsanti na santhanti na upalippanti, tam kissa hetu: parısuddhattā samādbissa. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato samādhiratanan - ti. Evarūpāni kho mahārāja samādhiratanāni Bhagavato ratanāpane pasāritāni.

Samādhiratanamālassa kuvitakkā na jāyare, na ca vikkhippate cittam; etam tumhe pilandhathāti.

Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato paññāratanam: Yāya mahārāja paññāya ariyasāvako idam kusalan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam akusalan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam sāvajjam idam anavajjam, idam sevitabbam idam na sevitabbam, idam hīnam idam panītam, idam kanham

<sup>4</sup> avitakka-avicaromatto all except B (-avicāra- Bb). 10 -dhamsenti all.

<sup>11</sup> santhahanti AbM. 18 samhahanti M. 21 vikkhipate ABC.

idam sukkam idam kanha-sukka-sappatibhāgan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato paññāratanan ti.

Paññāratanamālassa na ciram vattate bhavo, khippam phasseti amatam, na ca so rocate bhave ti.

Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato vimuttiratanam: Vimuttiratanan ti kho mahārāja arahattam vuccati, arahattam patto kho mahārāja bhikkhu vimuttiratanam pilandho ti vuccati. Yathā mahārāja puriso muttākalāpamani-kanaka-pavalabharana-patimandito akalu-tagaratălīsaka-lohitacandananulitta-gatto nāga-punnāga-sālasalala - campaka - yūthikâtimuttaka - pātal-uppala - vassikamallikā-vicitto sesajane atikkamitvā virocati atirocati obhāsati pabhāsati sampabhāsati jalati pajjalati abhibhavati ajjhottharati mālā-gandha-ratanābharanehi, evameva kho mahārāja arahattam patto khīnāsavo vimuttiratanapilandho upaday' upadaya vimuttanam bhikkhunam atikkamitya samatikkamitya virocati atirocati obhasati pabhāsati sampabhāsati jalati pajjalati abhibhavati ajjhottharati vimuttiyā; tam kissa hetu: aggam mahārāja etam pilandhanain sabbapilandhananam, yad-idam vimuttipilandhanam. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato vimuttiratanan - ti.

Manimālādharam gehajano sāmim udikkhati, vimuttiratanamālan tu udikkhanti sadevakā ti.

Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato vimuttiñāṇadassanaratanam: Paccavekkhanañāṇam mahārāja Bhagavato vi-

<sup>13</sup> agalu- M. agaru-akalu- AC 15 -salala- CM. 18 adhibhayati BC.

muttiñāṇadassanaratanan-ti vuccati, yena ñāṇena ariyasāvako magga-phala-nibbānāni pahīnakilesâvasiṭṭhakilese ' ca paccavekkhati.

Yena ñāṇena bujjhanti ariyā katakiccatam, tam ñānaratanam laddhum vāvametha Jinorasā ti.

Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato patisambhidāratanam: Catasso kho mahārāja patisambhidāvo: atthapatisambhidā dhammapatisambhidā nıruttipatisambhidā patibhānapatisambhidā ti. Imehi kho mahārāja catuhi patisambhidāratanehi samalankato bhikkhu yam yam parisam upasankamati, yadi khattiyaparisam vadi brahmanaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visārado upasankamati, amankubhūto abhīru acchambhī anutrāsī vigatalomahamso parisam upasankamati. Yathā vodho sangāmasūro sannaddhapañcāvudho asambhīto sangāmam otarati: sace amittā dūre bhavissanti usunā pātayissāmi, tato orato bhavissanti sattiva paharissāmi, tato orato bhavissanti kanayena paharissāmi, upagatam santam mandalaggena dvidhā chindissāmi, kāyūpagatam churikāya vinivijihissāmiti; evam - eva kho catupatisambhidaratanamandito bhikkhu asambhīto parisam upasankamati: yo koci mam atthapatisambhide pañham pucchissati, tassa atthena attham kachayissami, karanena kāranam kathayissāmi, hetunā hetum kathayissāmi. nayena nayani kathayissami, nissamsayani karissami. vimatim vivecessāmi, tosayissāmi panhavevyākaranena; yo koci mam dhammapatisambhide panham pucchissati. tassa dhammena dhammam kathayissami, amatena amatam kathayissāmi, asankhatena asankhatam kathayissāmi, nibbanena nibbanam kathayissami, sunnataya sunnatam

<sup>9</sup> catu ABC 15 - āyudho C. 22 -sambhidāyam M throughout. 25 vi-mocessāmi Aa, and so C throughout

kathavissāmi, animittena animittam kathavissāmi, appanihitena appanihitam kathayissami, anejena anejam kathayissāmi, nissamsayam karissāmi, vimatim vivecessāmi, tosayissāmi pañhaveyvākaranena; yo koci mam niruttipatisambhide pañham pucchissati, tassa niruttiva niruttim kathayissāmi, padena padam kathayissāmi, anupadena anupadam kathayissami, akkharena akkharam kathayissāmi, sandhiyā sandhim kathayissāmi, byañjanena byañjanam kathayissāmi, anubvanjanena anubvanjanam kathavissāmi, vannena vannam kathavissāmi, sarena saram kathavissāmi, paññattivā paññattim kathavissāmi, vohārena vohāram kathavissāmi, nissamsavam karissāmi, vimatim vivecessāmi, tosayissāmi pañhaveyvākaranena; yo koci mam patibhānapatisambhide panham pucchissati, tassa patibhānena patibhānam kathavissāmi, opammena opammam kathayissāmi, lakkhanena lakkhanam kathavissāmi, rasena rasam kathavissāmi, nissamsavam karissāmi, vimatim vivecessāmi, tosayissāmi pañhaveyyākaranenàti. vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato patisambhidāratanan ti.

Paţisambhidā kiṇitvāna ñānena phassayeyya yo, asambhīto anubbiggo atirocati sadevake ti.

Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato bojjhangaratanam: Satt' ime mahārāja bojjhangā: satisambojjhango dhammavicayasambojjhango viriyasambojjhango pītisambojjhango passaddhisambojjhango samādhisambojjhango upekhāsambojjhango. Imehi kho mahārāja sattahi bojjhangaratanehi patimandito bhikkhu sabbam tamam abhibhuyya sadevakam lokam obhāseti pabhāseti ālokam janeti. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato bojjhangaratanan ti.

pucchati ABC.
 ohārena AC
 ohāram C
 vim. viv. om all.
 passayeyya Ab, passaseyya AaC
 so ABC
 mandito B.

Bojjhangaratanamālassa uṭṭhahanti sadevakā; kammena tam kiņitvāna ratanam vo pilandhathâti.

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato sabbāpanan ti. — Sabbāpanam kho mahārāja Bhagavato navangam Buddhavacanam, sārīrikāni pāribhogikāni ce-Sabbāpane mahārāja Bhatiyāni, sangharatanañ ca. gavatā jātisampatti pasāritā, bhogasampatti pasāritā, āyusampatti pasāritā, ārogyasampatti pasāritā, vannasampatti pasāritā, paññāsampatti pasāritā, mānusikasampatti pasāritā, dibbasampatti pasāritā, nibbānasampatti pasāritā. Tattha ve tam tam sampattim icchanti te kammamülam datvā patthitapatthitam sampattim kinanti, keci sīlasamādānena kinanti, keci uposathakammena kinanti; appamattakena pi kammamūlena upādāy' upādāya sampattivo patilabhanti. Yathā mahārāja āpanikassa āpane tila-mugga-māse parittakena pi tandula-muggamāsena appakena pi mūlena upādāy' upādāya gaņhanti; evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavato sabbāpane appamattakena pi kammamülena upādāy' upādāya sampattiyo patilabhanti. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato sabbāpaṇan - ti.

Āyu ārogatā vaṇṇam saggam uccākulīnatā asankhatañ - ca amatam atthi sabbāpaṇe Jine. Appena bahukenàpi kammamūlena gayhati; kinitvā saddhāmūlena samiddhā hotha bhikkhavo ti.

Bhagavato kho mahārāja dhammanagare evarūpā janā paṭivasanti: suttantikā venayikā ābhidhammikā dhammakathikā Jātakabhāṇakā Dīghabhāṇakā Majjhimabhāṇakā

<sup>5</sup> sarīr- BM 5 paribh- M, 7 bhogas, pas om AaM 5 ārogga- B, āroga- M 11 ye sain tam A, ye sa tain C; ye sampattim BM. 22 arogatam M; āyu āyurogatam C. 23 jino C, jane M, iano B 24 ganhati AM, ganhati C 27 abhidh CM.

Samyuttabhāṇakā Anguttarabhāṇakā Khuddakabhāṇakā sīlasampannā samādhisampannā paññāsampannā bojjhangabhāvanāratā vipassakā sadattham anuyuttā āraññikā rukkhamūlikā abbhokāsikā palālapuñjakā sosānikā nesajjikā paṭipannakā phalaṭṭhā sekhā phalasamangino sotāpannā sakadāgāmino anāgāmino arahanto tevijjā chaļabhiññā iddhimanto paññāya pāramim gatā satipaṭṭhānasammappadhāna-iddhipāda-indriyabala-bojjhanga-maggavara-jhāna vimokkha-rūpārūpa-santasukhasamāpatti-kusalā, tehi arahantehi ākulam samākulam ākiṇṇam samākiṇṇam naļavana-saravanam iva dhammanagaram ahosi. Bhavatîha:

Vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā anāsavā vītatanhā anādānā dhammanagare vasanti te. Āraññakā dhutadharā jhāyino lūkhacīvarā vivekābhiratā dhīrā dhammanagare vasanti te. Nesajjikā santhatikā atho pi thānacankamā pamsukūladharā sabbe dhammanagare vasanti te. Ticīvaradharā santā cammakhandacatutthakā ratā ekāsane viññū dhammanagare vasanti te. Appicchā nipakā dhīrā appāhārā alolupā lābhālābhena santutthā dhammanagare vasanti te. Jhāyī jhānaratā dhīrā santacittā samāhitā ākiñcaññam patthayānā dhammanagare vasanti te. Pațipannă phalatthă ca sekhă phalasamangino āsimsakā uttamattham dhammanagare vasanti te. Sotāpannā ca vimalā sakadāgāmino ca ye anāgāmī ca arahanto dhammanagare vasanti te. Satipatthanakusala bojjhangabhavanarata vipassakā dhammadharā dhammanagare vasanti te.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> āraññakā C. <sup>7</sup> pāramīgatā M. <sup>10</sup> ākula B. <sup>10</sup> ākinna AC. <sup>11</sup> ahositi all. <sup>15</sup> āraññikā M. <sup>15</sup> dhūta- CM. <sup>21</sup> nipunā M.

Iddhipādesu kusalā samādhibhāvanāratā sammappadhānam - anuyuttā dhammanagare vasanti te.

Abhiññāpāramippattā pettike gocare ratā antalikkhamhi caraņā dhammanagare vasanti te.

Okkhittacakkhū mitabhāņī guttadvārā susamvutā sudantā uttame dhamme dhammanagare vasanti te.

Tevijjā chaļabhiññā ca iddhiyā pāramīgatā paññāya pāramippattā dhammanagare vasanti te ti.

Ye kho te mahārāja bhikkhū aparimita-ñāṇavaradharā asangā atuliyagunā atulayasā atulabalā atulatejā dhammacakkānuppavattakā pañnāpāramim gatā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare dhammasenāpatino ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū iddhimanto adhigatapatisambhida pattavesārajjā gaganacarā durāsadā duppasahā anālambacarā sasāgara-mahīdhara-pathavikampakā canda-suriya-parimajjakā vikubbana - m - adhitthānabhinīhāra - kusalā iddhiyā gatā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare purohită ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū dhutangam anugatā appiechā santutthā viññatti-m-anesana-jigucchakā pindāva sapadānacārino bhamarā va gandham - anughāyitvā pavisanti vivittakānanam kāye ca jīvite ca nirapekkhā arahattam - anuppattā dhutangagune agganikkhittä, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare akkhadassā ti vuccanti. pana te mahārāja bhikkhū parisuddhā vimalā nikkilesā cutūpapātakusalā dibbacakkhumhi pāramim gatā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare nagarajotakā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū

 <sup>3</sup> S - pāramīpattā M
 7 pāramin gatā C
 8 ti om. BM
 17 - pāramīpatā M throughout
 20 dhūt - Ab, dhūtangagunam - M
 24 dhūt - AM.
 24 atinikkhittā M
 29 - jotikā Aa

bahussutā āgatāgamā Dhammadharā Vinayadharā Mātikāsithila-dhanita-digha-rassa-garuka-lahukakkharaparicchedakusalā navangasāsanadharā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare dhammarakkhā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū vinayañňū vinavakovidā nidāna-pathana-kusalā āpatti-anāpatti-garuka-lahuka-satekiccha-atekiccha-vutthāna-desanā-niggaha-patikamma-osārana-nissārana-patisārana-kusalā vinaye pāramim gatā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare rūpadakkhā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū vimuttivara-kusumamāla-baddhā pavara-mahaggha-settha-bhavam anuppatta kantamabhipatthitā, evarūpā kho mahāraja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare pupphāpanikā ti vuccanti. pana te mahārāja bhikkhū catusaccābhisamaya-patividdhā ditthasaccā viñnātasāsanā catusu sāmannaphalesu tinnavicikicchā patiladdhaphalasukhā aññesam pi patipannāte phale samvibhajanti, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare phalāpanikā ti vuc-Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū sīlavarasugancanti. dham anulitta anekavidhabahugunadhara kilesamaladuggandha-vidhamakā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare gandhāpanikā ti vuccanti. pana te mahārāja bhikkhū dhammakāmā piyasamudāhārā abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmojjā araññagatā pi rukkhamūlagatā pi suñnāgāragatā pi dhammavararasam pivanti, kāyena vācāya manasā dhammavararasam ogālhā adhimattapatilhana dhammesu dhammesanapatipanna ito va tato vā yattha yattha appicchakathā santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadas-

 $<sup>^4</sup>$ dhammārakkhā AB —  $^6$ āpattānāpattı— M. —  $^{27}$  vācā AC, —  $^{29}$  yattha once ABC

sanakathā tattha tattha gantvā tam tam kathārasam pivanti, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare sondā pipāsā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū pubbarattāpararattam jāgariyānuvogam anuvuttā nisajja-tthāna-cankamehi rattindivam atināmenti, bhāvanānuyogam anuvuttā kilesapatibāhanāya sadatthapasutā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare nagaraguttikā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū navangam Buddhavacanam atthato ca bvañianato ca navato ca karanato ca hetuto ca udaharanato ca vācenti anuvācenti bhāsanti anubhāsanti, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare dhammāpanikā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū dhammaratanabhogena agama-pariyatti-sutabhogena bhogino dhanino niddittha-sara-byañjana-lakkhana-pativedhā viññū pharanā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare dhammasetthino ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū ulāradesanāpativedhā paricinnārammanavibhatti-niddesā sikkhāgunapāramippattā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare vissutadhammikā ti vuccanti. Evam savibhattam kho mahārāja Bhagavato dhammanagaram, evam sumāpitam, evam suvihitam, evam suparipūritam, evam suvavatthāpitam, evam surakkhitam, evam sugopitam, evam duppasayham paccatthikehi paccamittehi. Imina maharaja karanena imina hetunā iminā navena iminā anumānena ñātabbam: atthi so Bhagavā ti.

Yathā pi nagaram disvā suvibattam manoramam anumānena jānanti vaḍḍhakissa mahattanam,

Tath' eva lokanāthassa disvā dhammapuram varam anumānena jānanti: atthi so Bhagavā iti.

 $<sup>^{16}</sup>$ taranā M  $^{-18}$  patieinu- AC.  $^{19}$  pāramípatta M  $^{-29}$  -hantanam A, -hantatam C.

. Anumānena jānanti ummī disvāna sāgare: yathā 'yaṁ dissate ummī mahanto so bhavissati; Tathā Buddhaṁ sokanudaṁ sabbattha m - aparājitaṁ

taṇhakkhayam anuppattam bhavasamsāramocanam Anumānena ñātabbam ummī disvā sadevake: yathā dhammummivipphāro aggo Buddho bhavissati.

Anumānena jānanti disvā accuggatam girim: yathā accuggato eso Himavā so bhavissati;

Tathā disvā dhammagirim sītibhūtam nirūpadhim accuggatam Bhagavato acalam suppatiṭṭhitam

Anumānena ñātabbam disvāna dhammapabbatam: tathā hi so mahāvīro aggo Buddho bhavissati.

Yathā pi gajarājassa padam disvāna mānusā anumānena jānanti: mahā eso gajo iti,

Tath' eva Buddhanāgassa padam disvā vibhāvino anumānena jānanti: uļāro so bhavissati.

Anumānena jānanti bhīte disvāna kummige: migarājassa saddena bhītā 'me kummigā iti;

Tath' eva titthiye disvā vitthate bhītamānase anumānena ñātabbani: dhammarājena gajjitam.

Nibbutam pathavim disvā haritapattam mahodikam anumānena jānanti: mahāmeghena nibbutam;

Tath' ev' imam janam disvā āmoditapamoditam anumānena ñātabbam: dhammameghena tappitam.

Laggam disvā bhusampankam kalaladdagatam mahim

anumānena jānanti: vārikkhandho mahāgato;

Tath' ev' imam janam disvā rajapankasamohitam vahitam dhammanadiyā vissattham dhammasāgare,

Dhammāmatagatam disvā sadevakam imam mahim, anumānena ñātabbam: dhammakkhandho mahāgato.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1 2</sup> ūmī Ab <sup>7</sup> -vitthāro AC <sup>24,59</sup> tathevīmam AC. <sup>26</sup> bhusā- C.

Anumānena jānanti ghāyitvā gandham - uttamam: yathā 'yam vāyatī gandho hessanti pupphitā dumā; Tath' evàyam sīlagandho pavāyati sadevake, anumānena ñātabbam: atthi Buddho anuttaro ti.

Evarūpena kho mahārāja kāranasatena kāraņasahassena hetusatena hetusahassena nayasatena nayasahassena opammasatena opammasahassena sakkā Buddhabalam Yathā mahārāja dakkho mālākāro nānāupadassayitum. puppharāsimhā ācariyānusatthiyā paccattapurisakārena vicittam mālāgunarāsim kareyya, evam eva kho mahārāja so Bhagavā vicittapuppharāsi viya anantaguņo appameyyaguno, aham etarahi Jinasasane malakaro viya pupphaganthako pubbakānam ācariyānam maggena pi mayham buddhibalena pi asankheyyena pi karanena anumanena Buddhabalam dīpavissāmi, tvam pan' ettha janehi savanāyàti.

Dukkaram bhante Nāgasena aññesam evarūpena kāraņena anumānena Buddhabalam upadassayitum, nibbuto 'smi bhante Nāgasena tumhākam paramavicittena pañhaveyyākaraņenàti.

Anumanapanham.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> 12 mālakāro BC. 10 māla- C.

Passat' āraññake bhikkhū ajjhogāļhe dhute guņe, puna passati gihī rājā anāgāmiphale thite.

Ubho pi te viloketvā uppajji samsayo mahā: bujjheyya ce gihī dhamme dhutangam nipphalam siyā; Paravādivādamathanam nipuṇam Piṭakattaye handa pucche kathiseṭṭham, so me kankham vinessatîti.

Atha kho Milindo rājā yen' āyasmā Nāgaseno ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca: Bhante Nāgasena, atthi koci gihī agāriko kāmabhogī puttadārasambādhasayanam ajjhāvasanto Kāsikacandanam paccanubhonto mālā-gandha-vilepanam dhārayanto jataruparajatam sādiyanto mani-muttā-kancana-vicittamolibaddho, yena santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikatan ti. - Na mahārāja ekañ neva satam na dve satāni na tīni catupañca satāni na sahassam na satasahassam na kotisatam na kotisahassam na kotisatasahassam; titthatu mahārāja dasannam vīsatiyā satassa sahassassa abhisamayo, katamena te pariyāyena anuyogam dammîti. --Tvam ev' etam brūhîti. - Tena hi te mahārāja kathayissāmi, satena vā sahassena vā satasahassena vā kotiyā vā koțisatena vā koțisahassena vā koțisatasahassena vā. Yā kāci navange Buddhavacane sallekhitācārapatipatti-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> passitāraññake M, passakeraññake AC. <sup>1,4</sup> dhū- M <sup>6</sup> kathī- ABC. <sup>12</sup> -dārā- AC. <sup>21</sup> dammi all <sup>22</sup> brūhi all

dhutagunavaranga-nissitā kathā, tā sabbā idha samosarissanti. Yathā mahārāja ninnunnata-samavisama-athalathala-desabhage abhivattam udakam sabban-tam tato vinigalityā mahodadhim sāgaram samosarati; evam-eva kho mahārāja sampādake sati vā kāci navange Buddhasallekhitäcärapatipatti-dhutagunavaranga-nissitä kathā tā sabbā idha samosarissanti. Mavham p' ettha mahārāja paribyattatāva buddhiyā kāranaparidīpanam samosarissati, ten' eso attho suvibhatto vicitto paripunno samānīto bhavissati. Yathā mahārāja kusalo lekhācariyo anusittho lekham osarento attano byattatava buddhiya kāranaparidīpanena lekham paripūreti, evam sā lekhā samattā paripunnā anūnikā bhavissati; evam eva mayham - p' ettha paribvattatāva buddhiyā kāranaparidīpanam samosarissati, ten' eso attho suvibhatto vicitto paripunno parisuddho samānīto bhavissati.

Nagare mahārāja Sāvatthiyā pañcakotimattā arivasāvakā Bhagavato upāsaka-upāsikāvo sattapannāsa sahassāni tīni satasahassāni anāgāmiphale patitthitā, te sabbe pi gihī veva na pabbajitā. Puna tatth' eva Gandambamūle vamakapātihārive vīsati pānakotivo abhisa-Puna Mahārāhulovāde Mahāmangalasuttante mimsu. Samacittapariyaye Parabhavasuttante Purabhedasuttante Kalahavivādasuttante Cūlabvūhasuttante Mahābyūhasuttante Tuvatakasuttante Sāriputtasuttante gananapatham atītānam devatānam dhammābhisamavo ahosi. Rājagahe pañnāsa sahassāni tīņi satasahassāni arivasāvakā Bhagavato upāsika-upāsikayo, puna tatth' eva Dhanapalahatthinagadamane navuti panakotivo, Paravanasamāgame Pāsānake cetive cuddasa pānakotivo, puna Indasālaguhāyam asīti devatākotiyo, puna Bārāṇasiyam

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  -dhữta- ACM.  $^6$  -dhữta- C  $^{-11}$  otárento B.  $^{13}$  evameva kho CaM.  $^{15}$  tena so CM.  $^{19}$  tîm ca M.  $^{27}$  tîm ca BM.  $^{29}$  parāyana- ABC

Isipatane migadāye pathame dhammadesane atthārasa brahmakotiyo aparimāņā ca devatāyo, puna Tāvatimsabhavane Pandukambalasilāyam Abhidhammadesanāya asīti devatākotiyo, devorohane Sankassanagaradvāre lokavivaranapātihāriye pasannānam nara-marūnam timsa koabhisamimsu. Puna Sakkesu Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme Buddhavamsadesanāva Mahāsamayasuttantadesanāya ca gananapatham atītānam devatānam dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Puna Sumanamālākārasamāgame Garahadinnasamāgame Ānandasetthisamāgame Jambukājīvakasamāgame Maņdūkadevaputtasamāgame Mattakuņ-Sulasānagarasobhanisamāgame dalidevaputtasamāgame Sirimānagarasobhanisamāgame pesakāradhītusamāgame Cūlasubhaddāsamāgame Sāketabrāhmanassa ālāhanadassanasamāgame Sünāparantakasamāgame Sakkapañhasamāgame Tirokuddasamāgame Ratanasuttasamāgame paccekam caturāsītiyā pānasahassānam dhammābhisamavo ahosi. Yāvatā mahārāja Bhagavā loke atthāsi tāva tīsu mandalesu solasasu mahājanapadesu yattha yattha Bhagavā vihāsi tattha tattha vebhuyvena dve tayo catupañca satam sahassam satasahassam devā ca manussā ca santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikarimsu. Ye te mahārāja devā gihī yeva te, na te pabbajitā. Etāni c' eva mahārāja aññāni ca anekāni devatākotisatasahassāni gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbānam sacehikarimsúti.

Yadi bhante Nāgasena gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti, atha imāni dhutangāni kam attham sādhenti; tena kāraņena dhu-

 $<sup>^9</sup>$ -māla- ABC.  $^{11}$ -jīvasamāgame ABCb.  $^{11}$ manduka- AC. mandaka- M.  $^{11}$ mattha- M.  $^{12\cdot 13}$ sobhanī- C.  $^{14}$ -subhadda- C.  $^{14}$ ādāhana- Ab.  $^{15}$ sunā- ACM.  $^{16}$ ca parcekam AB.  $^{23}$ devā om. AC.  $^{23}$  yeva te na te na te pabb B. yeva te na te na p. C. yeva te te na p. A. yeva na p. M.  $^{25\cdot 27}$ āgārikā M.  $^{29}$ dhūta- M. throughout. C. mostly.  $^{29}$ ki- mattham all.

tangāni akiccakarāni honti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena vinā mantosadhehi byādhayo vūpasamanti, kim vamanavirecanādinā sarīradubbalakaranena; yadi mutthīhi patisattuniggaho bhavati, kim asi-satti-sara-dhanu-kodanda-lagula-muggarehi; yadi ganthi-kutila-susira-kanta-latāsākhā ālambitvā rukkhamabhiruhanam bhavati, dīgha-daļha-nisseņi-pariyesanena; yadi thaņdilaseyyāya dhātusamatā bhavati, kim sukhasamphassa mahatimahāsirisayana-pariyesanena; yadi ekako sasanka-sabhayavisama-kantāra-taranasamattho bhavati, kim sannaddhasajja-mahatimahā-sattha-pariyesanena; yadi nadī-saram bāhunā taritum samattho bhavati, kim dhuvasetu-nāvāpariyesanena; vadi sakasantakena ghāsacchādanam kātum pahoti, kim parūpasevanā-piyasamullāpa-pacchāpuredhāvanena; yadi akhātatalāke udakam labhati, kim udapānatalāka-pokkharani-khananena. Evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena yadi gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikaronti, kim dhutagunavarasamādivanenāti.

Atthavīsati kho pan' ime mahārāja dhutangaguņā yathābhuccaguņā yehi guņehi dhutangāni sabbabuddhānam pihayitani patthitani; katame atthavisati: idha mahārāja dhutangam suddhājīvam sukhaphalam anavajjam na paradukkhāpanam abhayam asampīļam ekantavaddhikam aparihaniyam amayam arakkha patthitadadam sabbasattadamanam samvarahitam patirupam anissitam vippamuttam rãgakkhayam dosakkhayani mohakkhayam mānappahānam kuvitakkacchedanam kankhāvitaranam kosajjaviddhamsanam aratippahānam khamanam atulam appamanam sabbadukkhakkhayagamanam. Ime kho mahārāja atthavīsati dhutangagunā yathābhuccagunā yehi

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  -sammanti C.  $^5$  -kantha- B. -katha- or -kattha- M  $^{16}$  -pokkharanī- M.  $^{20}$  dhutagunā B

guņehi dhutangāni sabbabuddhānam pihayitāni patthitāni. Ye kho te mahārāja dhutaguņe sammā upasevanti te atthārasahi guņehi samupetā bhavanti; katamehi atthārasahi: cāro tesam suvisuddho hoti, paṭipadā supūritā hoti, kāyikam vācasikam surakkhitam hoti, manosamācāro suvisuddho hoti, viriyam supaggahitam hoti, bhayam vūpasammati, attānudiṭthi byapagatā hoti, āghāto uparato hoti, mettā upaṭṭhitā hoti, āhāro pariñnāto hoti, sabbasattānam garukato hoti, bhojane mattañnū hoti, jāgariyam anuyutto hoti, aniketo hoti, yattha phāsu tatthavihārī hoti, pāpajegucchī hoti, vivekārāmo hoti, satatam appamatto hoti. Ye te mahārāja dhutagune sammā upasevanti te imehi atṭhārasahi gunehi samupetā bhavanti.

Dasa ime mahārāja puggalā dhutaguņārahā; katame dasa: saddho hoti hirimā dhitimā akuho atthavasī alolo sikkhākāmo daļhasamādāno anujjhānabahulo mettāvihārī. Ime kho mahārāja dasa puggalā dhutaguņārahā.

Ye te mahārāja gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santani paramattham nibbanam sacchikaronti sabbe te purimasu jātisu terasasu dhutagunesu katupāsanā katabhūmikammā; te tattha cārañ ca patipattiñ ca sodhavitvā ajj' etarahi gihī va santā santam paramattham nibbānam sacchi-Yathā mahārāja kusalo issattho antevāsike pakaronti. thaman upāsanasālāvain cāpabheda-cāpāropanatāva gahana-mutthipatipīlana- angulivināmana- pādathapana-saragahana-sandahana - akaddhana - sandharana - lakkhanivamana-khipane tinapurisaka-chanaka-tina-palāla-mattikāpuñja-phalaka-lakkha-vedhe anusikkhāpetvā rañño sanārādhayitvā ājannaratha-gaja-turangaupāsanam dhanadhañña-hiraññasuvanna-dāsidāsa-bhariya-gāmavaram

 $<sup>^2</sup>$ dhūtangagum-Mthroughout  $^4$ ácāroM,  $^7$ -samatiM  $^{13}$ atṭhārasa AC  $^{18}$ āgārikā M,  $^{24}$ -ropana-BM,-rohana-AC,  $^{25}$ -angulināmana- AC,  $^{26}$ -sannahana- all.  $^{27}$ -chanaka-  $\Lambda,$ -janaka- C,-chakalātā- M,  $^{29}$ -turaga- B,  $^{30}$ -dāsadāsi- M

labhati; evam eva kho mahārāja ve te gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikaronti, te sabbe purimāsu jātisu terasasu dhutagunesu katupāsanā katabhumikamma; te tatth' eva caran-ca patipattin-ca sodhayitvā aji' etarahi gihī yeva santā santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikaronti. Na maharaja dhutagunesu pubbāsevanam vinā ekissā veva jātivā arahattam sacchikiriyā hoti, uttamena pana viriyena uttamāya patipattiyā tathārūpena ācariyena kalyānamittena arahattam sacchikiriyā hoti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja bhisakko sallakatto ācarivain dhanena vā vattapatir attivā vā ārādhetvā satthagahana-chedana-lekhana-vedhana-salluddharana-vanadhovana-sosana-bhesajjānulimpana-vamana-virecananuvāsanakiriyam-anusikkhitvā vijjāsu katasikkho katupāsano katahattho āture upasankamati tikicchāva; evam eva kho mahārāja ve te gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikaronti, te sabbe purimāsu jātisu terasasu dhutagunesu katupāsanā katabhūmikammā; te tatth' eva cārañ - ca patipattiñ - ca sodhayitvā ajj' etarahi gihī yeva santā santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti. Na mahārāja dhutagunehi avisuddhānam dhammābhisamayo hoti. Yathā mahārāja udakassa asecanena bījānam avirūhanam hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja dhutagunehi avisuddhānam dhammābhisamayo na hoti. Yathā pana mahārāja akatakusalānam akatakalyānānam sugatigamanam na hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja dhutagunehi avisuddhānam dhammābhisamayo na hoti.

Paṭhavisamam mahārāja dhutaguṇam, visuddhikāmānam patiṭṭhaṭṭhena. Āposamam mahārāja dhutaguṇam, visuddhikāmānam sabbakilesamala-dhovanaṭṭhena. Tejosamam mahārāja dhutaguṇam, visuddhikāmānam sabba-

ägärikä CM. <sup>7-9</sup> arahatta. B <sup>11</sup> -pativattiyä ACa <sup>16</sup> ägärikä M
 asevanena all <sup>28</sup> pathavi- C

kilesavana-jihāpanatthena. Vāyosamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam sabbakilesamalarajo-pavāhanatthena. Agadasamam mahārāja dhutagunam visuddhikāmānam sabbakilesabyādhi-vūpasamanatthena. samam mahārāja dhutaguņam, visuddhikāmānam sabbakilesavisa-nāsanatthena. Khettasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam sabbasāmaññagunasassa-virūhanatthena. Manoharasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam patthiticchita-sabbasampattivara-dadatthena. Nāvāsamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam samsāramahannava-pāragamanatthena. Bhīruttānasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam jarāmaranabhītānam assāsakaranatthena. Mātusamam mahārāja dhutagunam. visuddhikāmānam kilesadukkha-patipīlitānam anuggāhakatthena. Pitusamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam kusalavaddhikāmānam sabbasāmañña-Mittasamam mahārāja dhutaguņam, guna-janakatthena. visuddhikāmānam sabbasāmaññagunapariyesana-avisamvādakatthena. Padumasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam sabbakilesamalehi anupalittatthena. tujātiyavaragandhasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, dhikāmānam kilesaduggandha-pativinodanatthena. rājavarasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam atthalokadhamma-vātehi akampiyatthena. Akāsasamam mahārāja dhutaguņam, visuddhikāmānam sabbattha-gahanāpagata-uru-visata-vitthata-mahantatthena. mam mahārāja dhutaguņam, visuddhikāmānam kilesamalapavāhanatthena. Sudesikasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam jātikantāra-kilesavanagahana-nittharanatthena. Mahāsatthavāhasamam mahārāja dhutaguņam, visuddhikāmānam sabbabhayasuñña-khema-abhaya-vara-

 <sup>1 -</sup>vanajhā- AC.
 6 -visavinās- B.
 11 -gāmana- C.
 23 girirājasamam AC
 24 akampanatthena B.
 26 -gahanopa- M, -gahanupa- Ca

pavara nibbānanagara-sampāpanaṭṭhena. Sumajjitavimalādāsasamam mahārāja dhutaguṇam, visuddhikāmānam sankhārānam sabhāvadassanaṭṭhena. Phalakasamam mahārāja dhutaguṇam, visuddhikāmānam kilesa-laguļasarasatti-paṭibāhanaṭṭhena. Chattasamam mahārāja dhutaguṇam, visuddhikāmānam kilesavassa-tividhaggisantāpāta-pa-paṭibāhanaṭṭhena. Candasamam mahārāja dhutaguṇam, visuddhikāmānam pihayita-patthitaṭṭhena. Suriyasamam mahārāja dhutaguṇam, visuddhikāmānam pihayita-patthitaṭṭhena. Suriyasamam mahārāja dhutaguṇam, visuddhikāmānam moha-tamatimira-nāsanaṭṭhena. Sāgarasamam mahārāja dhutaguṇam, visuddhikāmānam anekavidha-sāmaññaguṇa-vararatanuṭṭhānatthena aparimita-m-asankhya-m-appameyyaṭthena ca.

Evam kho mahārāja dhutaguṇam visuddhikāmānam bahūpakāram sabbadarathapariļāhanudam aratinudam bhayanudam bhavanudam khilanudam malanudam sokanudam dukkhanudam rāganudam dosanudam mohanudam mānanudam diṭṭhinudam sabbākusaladhammanudam, yasāvaham hitāvaham sukhāvaham, phāsukaram pītikaram yogakkhemakaram, anavajjam, iṭṭhasukhavipākam, guṇarāsi guṇapuñjam aparimita-m-appameyya-guṇam, varam pavaram aggam.

Yathā mahārāja manussā upatthambhavasena bhojanam upasevanti, hitavasena bhesajjam upasevanti, upakāravasena mittam upasevanti, tāraṇavasena nāvam upasevanti, sugandhavasena mālāgandham upasevanti, abhayavasena bhīruttāṇam upasevanti, patiṭṭhāvasena paṭhavim upasevanti, sippavasena ācariyam upasevanti, yasavasena rājānam upasevanti, kāmadadavasena maṇiratanam upasevanti; evam eva kho mahārāja sabbasāmaññaguṇadadavasena ariyā dhutaguṇam upasevanti.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja udakam bījavirūhanāya,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> -asankhyāta- AC, -asankheyya- M. <sup>19</sup> ittham M. <sup>20</sup> -guna all <sup>20</sup> vara B, <sup>24</sup> kārana- BC, hārana- M. <sup>6</sup> patitthānavasena AC

aggi jhāpanāya, āhāro balāharaņāya, latā bandhanāya, sattham chedanāva, pānīyam pipāsāvinayanāya, nidhi assāsakaranāya, nāvā tīrasampāpanāya, bhesajjam byādhivūpasamanāya, yānam sukhagamanāya, bhīruttānam bhayavinodanāya, rājā arakkhatthāya, phalakam danda-leddulagula-sara-sattipatibāhanāya, ācariyo anusāsanāya, mātā posanāya, ādāso olokanāya, alankāro sobhanāya, vattham paticchādanāya, nisseņi ārohaņāya, tulā nikkhepanāya, mantam parijapanāya, āvudham tajjaniyapatibāhanāya, padīpo andhakāravidhamanāya, vāto parilāhanibbāpanāya, vuttinipphādanāya, agadam jīvitarakkhanāya, ākaro ratanuppādāya, ratanam alaukārāya, āņā anatikkamanāya, issariyam vasavattanāya; evam eva kho mahārāja dhutaguņam sāmaññabīja-virūhanāya kilesamalajhāpanāya iddhibalāharaņāya satisamvara-nibandhanāya vimativicikicchā-samucchedanāya taņhāpipāsā-vinayanāya abhisamay-assāsakaraņāya caturogha-nittharaņāya kilesabyādhi-vūpasamāya nibbānasukha-paţilābhāya jāti-jarābyādhi-marana-soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsabhayavinodanāya sāmaññaguna-parirakkhanāya aratikuvitakka-patibahanaya sakalasamaññatthanusasanaya sabbasāmaññaguṇa-posanāya samatha-vipassanā-magga-phalasakalalokathutathomita-mahatimahānibbāna-dassanāya sobhākaranāya sabbāpāya-pidahanāya sāmaññattha-selasikharamuddhani abhiruhanaya vanka-kutila-visama-cittanikkhepanāya sevitabbāsevitabbadhamme sādhu sajjhāyakaranāya sabbakilesapatisattu-tajjanāya avijjandhatividhaggi-santāpa-pariļāha-nibbāpakāra-vidhamanāya nāya sanha-sukhuma-santa-samāpatti-nipphādanāya sakalasāmaññaguņa-parirakkhanāya bojjhanga-vararatanuppādāya yogijanālankaraņāya anavajja-nipuņa-sukhu-

 <sup>\* -</sup>samāya M.
 \* ārohanāya ACM.
 \* parijapp- M
 \* āvudho M
 13
 -kamāya AC
 20 30
 -parikkhanāya AC
 31
 -uppādanāya AC

ma-santisukha-m-anatikkamanāya sakala-sāmañña-ariyadhamma-vasavattanāya. Iti mahārāja imesan guṇānam adhigamāya yad idam ekamekam dhutaguṇam. Evam mahārāja atuliyam dhutaguṇam appameyyam asamam appaṭibhāgam appaṭiseṭṭham uttaram seṭṭham visiṭṭham adhikam āyatam puthulam visaṭam vitthatam garukam bhāriyam mahantam.

Yo kho mahārāja puggalo pāpiecho iechāpakato kuhako luddho odariko lābhakāmo yasakāmo kittikāmo ayutto appatto ananucchaviko anaraho appatirupo dhutangam samādiyati, so digunam dandam āpajjati, sabbagunaghātam - āpajjati: ditthadhammikam hīlanam khīlanam garahanam uppandanam khipanam asambhogam nissāraņam nicehubhanam pavāhanam pabbājanam paţilabhati, samparave pi satayojanike Avīcimahaniraye unha-kathita-tatta-santatta-accijālāmālake anekavassakotisatasahassāni uddham adho tiriyam phenuddehakam samparivattakam paccati, tato muccitvā kisa-pharusa-kālangapaccango sūn-uddhumāta-susir-uttamango chāto pipäsito visama-bhīma-rūpavanno bhagga-kannasoto ummīlita-nimīlita-nettanayano arugatta-pakkagatto pulavākinnasabbakāyo, vātamukhe jalamāno viya aggikkhandho anto jalamāno pajjalamāno, attāņo asaraņo āruņņarunna-kāruñña-ravam paridevamāno nijjhāmatanhiko samanamahāpeto hutvā āhindamāno mahivā attassaram karoti. Yathā mahārāja koci ayutto appatto ananuechaviko anaraho appatirūpo hīno kujātiko khattivābhisekena abhisiñcati, so labhati hatthacchedain padacchedain hatthapādacchedam kannacchedam nāsacchedam kannanāsac-

 $<sup>^1</sup>$ -sukhu- BC.  $^4$ asamam appaţisamam appaţibhögam AC.  $^5$ uttamam M $^7$ mahantanti all $^9$ luddo AC.  $^{10}$ anāraho M.  $^{13}$ khīpanam C; B has an illegible word beginning with khī  $^{16}$ -kathina- ABC.  $^{18}$ muñcitvā C.  $^{21}$ pul- AC.  $^{24}$ nejjh- AC  $^{27}$ anāraho ACM.

chedam bilangathālikam sankhamundikam Rāhumukham jotimālikam hatthapajjotikam erakavattikam cīrakavāsikam eņeyyakam baļisamamsikam kahāpaņakam khārāpatacchikam palighaparivattikam palālapīthakam, tattena telena osincanam, sunakhehi khādāpanam, jīvasūlāropanam, asinā sīsacchedam, anekavihitam pi kammakaranam anubhavati, kinkāranam: ayutto appatto ananucchaviko anaraho appatirūpo hīno kujātiko mahante issariye thāne attānam thapesi, velam ghātesi; evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci puggalo pāpiccho— pe— mahiyā attassaram karoti.

Yo pana mahārāja puggalo vutto patto anucchaviko araho patirupo appiccho santuttho pavivitto asamsattho āraddhaviriyo pahitatto asatho amāyo na odariko na lābhakāmo na vasakāmo na kittikāmo saddho saddhā' pabbajito jarāmaranā muccitukāmo sāsanam pagganhissāmîti dhutagunam samādiyati, so digunam pūjam arahati: devānañ - ca manussānañ - ca piyo hoti manāpo pihayito patthito, jātisumana-mallikādīnam viya puppham nahātānulittassa, jighacchitassa viya panītabhojanam, pipāsitassa viya sītala-vimala-surabhi-pānīyam, visagatassa osadhavaram, sīghagamanakāmassa viya ājaññarathavaatthakāmassa viya manoharamaniratanam. ruttamam, abhisincitukāmassa viya pandara-vimala-setacchattam, dhammakamassa viya arahattaphaladhigamam - anuttaram. Tassa cattaro satipațthana bhavanaparipurim gacchanti, cattaro sammappadhānā cattaro iddhipādā panc' indriyāni pañca balani satta bojjhanga ariyo atthangiko maggo bhavanaparipūrim gacchati, samatha vipassana adhigacchati, adhigamapatipatti parinamati, cattari samaññapha-

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> -mālakam B.
 <sup>3</sup> hatthap. om all
 <sup>4</sup> khārūp. om all.
 <sup>4</sup> parigha- AC
 <sup>6</sup> asinā pi BM.
 <sup>7</sup> -kāraṇā M.
 <sup>8</sup> anāraho ACM.
 <sup>6</sup> mahanto ACM
 <sup>15</sup> saddhāya M.
 <sup>22</sup> singham M
 <sup>26</sup> -pāripūritam A, -paripūritam C.
 <sup>28</sup> bojjhangāni AC
 <sup>29</sup> gacchanti AC.
 <sup>30</sup> adhīgacchanti AB.

lāni catasso paṭisambhidā tisso vijjā chaļ-abhiññā kevalo ca samaṇadhammo sabbe tass' ādheyyā honti, vimutti-paṇḍaravimala-setacchattena abhisiñcati. Yathā mahārāja rañño khattiyassa abhijātakulakulīnassa khattiyābhisekena abhisittassa paricaranti saraṭṭha-negama-jānapada-bhaṭa-balatthā, aṭṭhatiṁsā ca rājaparisā naṭa-naccakā mukha-mangalikā sotthivācakā samaṇa-brāhmaṇa sabbapāsaṇḍa-gaṇā abhigacchanti, yaṁ kiñci paṭhaviyā paṭṭana-ratanā-kara-nagara-sunkaṭṭhāna-verajjaka-chejjabhejjajana-manusāsanaṁ sabbattha sāmiko bhavati; evam-eva kho mahārāja yo koci puggalo yutto patto — pe — vimutti-paṇḍaravimala-setacchattena abhisiñcati.

Teras' ime mahārāja dhutangāni yehi suddhikato nibbanamahasamuddam pavisitva bahuvidhadhammakilamrūpārūpa-atthasamāpattiyo valañjeti, vidham dibbasotadhātum paracittavijānanam pubbenivāsānussatim dibbacakkhum sabbāsavakkhayañ - ca pāpunāti; katame terasa: pamsukulikangam tecivarikangam pindapātikangam sapadānacārikangam ekāsanikangam pattapindikangam khalupacchābhattikangam ārannakangam rukabbhokāsikangain sosānikangain yathākhamūlikangam santhatikangam nesajjikangam. Imehi kho mahārāja terasahi dhutagunehi pubbe asevitehi nisevitehi cinnehi paricinnehi caritehi upacaritehi paripūritehi kevalam sāmaññam patilabhati, tass' ādheyyā honti kevalā santā sukhā samāpattivo.

Yathā mahārāja sadhano nāviko paṭṭane suṭṭhu katasunko mahāsamuddam pavisitvā Vangam Takkolam Cīnam Sovīram Suraṭṭham Alasandam Kolapaṭṭanam Suvaṇṇabhūmim gacchati aññam pi yam kiñci nāvāsañcaraṇam, evam eva kho mahārāja imehi terasahi dhuta-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> rājapurisā M. <sup>13</sup> terasa hime AC. <sup>15</sup> valañj- AC. <sup>23</sup> āsevitanisevitehi ACM. <sup>24</sup> paricinnehi om. ABC,

gunehi pubbe āsevitehi nisevitehi cinnehi paricinnehi caritehi upacaritehi paripūritehi kevalam sāmañāam paţilabhati, tass' ādheyyā honti kevalā santā sukhā samāpattiyo.

Yathā mahārāja kassako pathamam khettadosam tiņa-kaṭṭha-pāsāṇam apanetvā kasitvā vapitvā sammā udakam pavesetvā rakkhitvā gopetvā lavana-maddanena bahudhaññako hoti, tass' ādheyyā bhavanti ye keci adhanā kapaṇā daļiddā duggatajanā; evam eva kho mahārāja imehi terasahi dhutaguņehi pubbe āsevitehi nisevitehi — pe — kevalā santā sukhā samāpattiyo.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto abhijātakulakulīno chejja-bhejja-janam anusāsane issaro hoti vasavattī sāmiko icchākaraņo, kevalā ca mahāpathavī tass' ādheyyā hoti; evam eva kho mahārāja imehi terasahi dhutaguņehi pubbe āsevitehi nisevitehi ciņņehi pariciņņehi caritehi upacaritehi paripūritehi Jinasāsanavare issaro hoti vasavattī sāmiko icchākaraņo, kevalā ca samaņaguņā tass' ādheyyā honti.

Nanu mahārāja thero Upaseno Vangantaputto sallekhadhutaguņe paripūrakāritāya anādiyitvā Sāvatthiyā sanghassa katikam sapariso naradammasārathim paṭisallāṇagatam upasankamitvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanditvā ekamantam nisīdi. Bhagavā ca tam suvinītam parisam oloketvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho pamudito udaggo parisāya saddhim sallāpam sallapitvā asambhinnena brahmassarena etadavoca: Pāsādikā kho pana tyāyam Upasena parisā, katham tvam Upasena parisam vinesîti. So pi sabbañnunā dasabalena devātidevena puṭṭho yathābhūta-sabhāvaguṇavasena Bhagavantam etadavoca: Yo koci mam bhante upasankamitvā pabbajjam vā nissayam vā yācati tam

 $<sup>^{10}</sup>$ āsevitanisevitehi AB,  $^{11}$ kevalā ca AC,  $^{13}$ -janasamanusā- BM  $^{22}$ kathikam C.  $^{23}$ -sallāna- ACM,

aham evam vadāmi: aham kho āvuso ārañňako piņḍapātiko pamsukūliko tecīvariko; sace tvam pi ārañňako bhavissasi piṇḍapātiko pamsukūliko tecīvariko evahan tam pabbājessāmi nissayam dassāmīti; sace so me bhante paṭisuṇitvā nandati oramati, evahan tam pabbājemi nissayam demi; sace na nandati na oramati, na tam pabbājemi na nissayam demi; evaham bhante parisam vinemiti. Evam pi mahārāja dhutaguṇavara-samādiṇṇo Jinasāsanavare issaro hoti vasavattī sāmiko icchākaraṇo, tass' ādheyyā honti kevalā santā sukhā samāpattiyo.

Yathā mahārāja padumam abhivuddha-parisuddhaudiccajātippabhavam siniddham mudum lobhaniyam sugandham piyam patthitam pasattham jalakaddama-m-anupalittam anu-patta-kesara kannikabhimanditam bhamaraganasevitam sītalasalilasamvaddham, evam eva kho mahārāja imehi terasahi dhutagunehi pubbe āsevitehi nisevitehi cinnehi paricinnehi caritehi upacaritehi paripuritehi ariyasavako timsa-gunavarehi samupeto hoti. Katamehi timsa-gunavarehi: siniddha - mudu - maddava - mettacitto hoti, ghātita-hata-vihata-kileso hoti, hata-nihata-mānadappo hoti, acala - dalha - nivittha - nibbematika-saddho hoti, paripunna - pinita-pahattha-lobhaniya-santa-sukhasamāpatti-lābhī hoti, sīla-varapavara-asama-sucigandhaparibhavito hoti, devamanussanam piyo hoti manapo, khīnāsava - ariyavarapuggala - patthito, devamanussānain vandita-pūjito, budha-vibudha-pandita-janānam thutathavita-thomita-pasattho, idha vā huram vā lokena anupalitto, appathokavajje pi bhayadassāvī, vipula-varasampattikāmānam maggaphalavaratthasādhano, āyācitavipula-panīta-paccaya-bhāgī, aniketasayano, jhānajjhāsita-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> araññako B. <sup>2</sup> araññako M. <sup>5</sup> -dinno AC. <sup>12</sup> mudu M. <sup>14</sup> anuall; anuppatta- AC. <sup>14</sup> -kannikāhi m. C. <sup>15</sup> -samvaṭṭam B. <sup>26</sup> vandito pūj AC. <sup>30</sup> jhānajhāsitata- (or-sitta-) A, -sītana- C; jhāyitapav- M.

tapavara-vihārī, vijaţita-kilesa-jālavatthu, bhinna-bhagga-sankuţita-sañchinna-gatinīvaraṇo, akuppadhammo, abhinītavāso, anavajjabhogī, gativimutto, uttiṇṇa-sabbavici-kiceho, vimuttijjhāsitatto, diţṭhadhammo, acala-daļhabhīruttāṇam upagato, samucchinnānusayo, sabbāsavak-khayaṃ patto, santa-sukha-samāpatti-vihāra-bahulo, sabbasamaṇaguṇa-samupeto. Imehi timsa-guṇavarehi samupeto hoti.

Nanu mahārāja thero Sāriputto dasasahassimhi lokadhātuvā aggapuriso, thapetvā dasabalam lokācariyam. aparimita-m-asankheyya-kappe samācitakusalamūlo brāhmanakulakulīno manāpikam kāmaratim anekasatasankha-dhanavarañ ca ohāya Jinasāsane pabbajityā imehi terasahi dhutagunehi kāya-vacī-cittam damavityā aji' etarahi anantagunasamannāgato Gotamassa sāsanavare dhammacakkam anupavattako jāto. tam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Ekuttaranikāyavaralancake: Nâham bhikkhave annam ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam samma-d-eva anupavatteti yatha-Sāriputto; Sāriputto bhikkhave Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam samma-d-eva anupavattetîti.

Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, yam kinci navangam Buddhavacanam, yā ca lokuttarā kiriyā, yā ca loke adhigamavipulavarasampattiyo, sabban tam terasasu dhutaguņesu samodhānopagatan ti.

Navamo vaggo.

[Mendakapañho samatto.]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> vimuttajjhā- C, vimuttijhāyatattho M. <sup>13</sup> -sankham B. <sup>16</sup> jāto ti all

<sup>17</sup> Anguttara- AC. 21 yathayidam Sariputto bhikkhave all

Khante Nāgasena, katihi angehi samannāgato bhikkhu arahattam sacchikarotiti. - Idha mahārāja arahattam sacchikātukāmena bhikkhunā ghorassarassa ekam angam Kukkutassa pañca angāni gahetabbam. gahetabbāni. Kalandakassa ekain angam gahetabbam. Dipiniya ekain angam gahetabbam. Dīpikassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Kummassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Vainsassa ekain angam gahetabbam. Cāpassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Vāyasassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Makkatassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Lāpulatāya ekam angam gahetabbam. Padumassa tīni angāni gahetabbāni. Bījassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Sālakalyānikāya ekani angani gahetabbani. Nāvāya tīņi angāni gahetabbāni. Nāvālakanakassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Kūpassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Niyyāmakassa tīņi angāni gahetabbāni. Kammakarassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Samuddassa pañca angăni gahetabbāni. Pathavivā pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Āpassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Tejassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Vāyussa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. batassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Ākāsassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Candassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Suriyassa satta angāni gahetabbāni. Sakkassa tīni angāni gahetabbāni. Cakkavattissa cattāri angāni gahetabbāni. Upacikāya ekam angam gahetabbam. Bilārassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Undurassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Vicchikassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Nakulassa ekam

<sup>13 -</sup>lagganakassa M. 15 kammakārassa AC.

angam gahetabbam. Jarasigālassa dve angāni gahetab-· bāni. Migassa tīni augāni gahetabbāni. Gorūpassa cattāri angāni gahetabbāni. Varāhassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Hatthissa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Sīhassa satta angāni gahetabbāni. Cakkavākassa tīni angāni gahetabbāni. Penāhikāya dve angāni gahetabbāni. Gharakapotassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Ulūkassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Satapattassa ekam angam gahetab-Vaggulissa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Jalūkāva ekam angam gahetabbam. Sappassa tīni angāni gahe-Ajagarassa ekam angam gahetabbam. thamakkatakassa ekain angain gahetabbain. Thanasitadārakassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Cittakadharakummassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Pavanassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Rukkhassa tīni angāni gahetabbāni. Meghassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Maniratanassa tīņi angāni gahetabbāni. Māgavikassa cattāri angāni gahetabbāni. Bālisikassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Tacchakassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Kumbhassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Kāļāyasassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Chattassa tīni angāni gahetabbāni. Khettassa tīni angāni gahetabbāni. Agadassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Bhojanassa tīņi angāni gahetabbāni. Issatthassa cattāri angāni gahetabbāni. Rañño cattāri angāni gahetabbāni. Dovārikassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Nisadāya ekam angam gahetabbam. Padīpassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Mayūrassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Turangassa dve gāni gahetabbāni. Sondikassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Indakhīlassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Tulāya ekam angam gahetabbam. Khaggassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Macchassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Iņagāha-

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm b}$ penā<br/>- AC.  $^{-9}$ jalukāya BM.  $^{-12}$ panamakkatassa M<br/>.  $^{-27}$ madhurassa AC.  $^{-27}$ turagassa A.

kassa ekani angam gahetabbam. Byadhitassa dve angani gahetabbāni. Matassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Nadiyā dve angāni gahetabbāni. Usabhassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Maggassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Sunkasāvikassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Corassa tīņi angāni gahetabbāni. Sakunagghiyā ekam angam gahetabbam. Sunakhassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Tikicchakassa tīni angāni gahetabbāni. Gabbhiniyā dve angāni gahetabbāni. Camariyā ekam angam gahetabbam. Kikiyā dve angāni gahetabbāni. Kapotikāya tīni angāni gahetabbāni. Ekanayanassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Kassakassa tīni angāni gahetabbāni. Jambukasigāliyā ekam angam gahetabbam. Cangavārakassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Dabbiyā ekam angam gahetabbam. Inasādhakassa tīni angāni gahetabbāni. Anuvicinakassa ekam angam gahetab-Sārathissa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Bhojakassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Tunnavāyassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Nāvāyikassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhamarassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti.

## Mātikā samattā.

Bhante Nägasena, ghorassarassa ekain angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekain angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja gadrabho nāma sankārakūte pi catukke pi singhāṭake pi gāmadvāre pi thusarāsimhi pi yattha katthaci sayati, na sayanabahulo hoti,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> -dhikassa CM. <sup>2</sup> mattassa AC <sup>4</sup> sunkaghāyikassa A, -sāvikassa M. <sup>13</sup> vangacārakassa C <sup>15</sup> navāy- AC

evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena tiṇasanthāre pi paṇṇasanthāre pi kaṭṭhamañcake pi chamāya pi yattha katthaci cammakhaṇḍaṁ pattharitvā yattha katthaci sayitabbaṁ, na sayanabahulena bhavitabbaṁ. Idaṁ mahārāja ghorassarassa ekaṁ augaṁ gahetabbaṁ. Bhāsitam p'etaṁ mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena: Kaḷingarūpadhānā bhikkhave etarahi mama sāvakā viharanti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmin ti. Bhāsitam p'etaṁ mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā pi:

Pallankena nisinnassa jannukenâbhivassati; alam - phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kukkutassa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja kukkuto kālena samayena patisallīyati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kālena samayen' eva cetiyanganam sammajjitvā pānīyam paribhojanīyam upatthapetvā sarīram patijaggitvā nahāyitvā cetiyam vanditvā buddhānam bhikkhūnam dassanāya gantvā kālena samayena suñnāgāram pavisitabbam. Idam mahārāja kukkutassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja kukkuţo kālena samayen' eva vutthāti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kālena samayen' eva vutthahitvā cetiyanganam sammajjitvā pānīyam paribhojanīyam upatthapetvā sarīram patijaggitvā cetiyam vanditvā puna deva suññāgāram pavisitabbam. Idam mahārāja kukkutassa dutivam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja kukkuto pathavim khanitvā khanitvā ajjhohāram ajjhoharati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā ajjhohāram ajjhoharitabbam: n' eva davāya na

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> -santhare BC in both places <sup>7</sup> kalinga- ACM. <sup>9</sup> pi om. M. <sup>17</sup> pānīya- AM. <sup>28</sup> khanitvā once AaM

madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya; iti purāṇañ ca vedanam paṭihankhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro câti. Idam mahārāja kukkuṭassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Kantāre puttamamsam va, akkhass' abbhañjanam yathā, evam āhari āhāram, yāpanatthāy' amucchito ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja kukkuto sacakkhuko pi rattim andho hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena anandhen' eva andhena viya bhavitabbam, araññe pi gocaragāme piṇḍāya carantena pi rajanīyesu rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-photthabba-dhammesu andhena badhirena mūgena viya bhavitabbam, na nimittam gahetabbam, nanubyañjanam gahetabbam. Idam mahārāja kukkuṭassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Mahākaccāyanena:

Cakkhum' assa yathā andho, sotavā badhiro yathā, jivhāv' assa yathā mūgo, balavā dubbalo - r - iva, atha atthe samuppanne sayetha matasāyikan - ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja kukkuto leḍḍu-daṇḍa-lakuṭa-muggarehi paripātiyanto pi sakam geham na vijahati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena cīvara-kammam karontena pi navakammam karontena pi vatta-paṭivattam karontena pi uddisantena pi uddisāpentena pi yoniso manasikāro na vijahitabbo; sakam kho pan' etam mahārāja yogino geham yad idam yoniso manasikāro. Idam mahārāja kukkuṭassa pañcamam angam

<sup>†</sup> navny-pūdessāmi AB. 12 rattiundho M, rattindho B. 14 pi pindāya ABC 19 -kaccānena AC-

gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena: Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo: yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā pi:

Yathā sumanto mātango sakam soṇḍam na maddati, bhakkhābhakkham vijānāti, attano vuttikappanam; Tath' eva Buddhaputtena appamattena vā pana Jinavacanam na madditabbam, manasikāravaruttaman ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kalandakassa ekam angam gahetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban ti. — Yathā mahārāja kalandako patisattumhi opatante nanguṭṭham papphoṭetvā mahantam katvā ten eva nanguṭṭhalakuṭena paṭisattum paṭibāhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kilesasattumhi opatante satipaṭṭhānalakuṭam papphoṭetvā mahantam katvā ten eva satipaṭṭhānalakuṭena sabbe kilesā paṭibāhitabbā. Idam mahārāja kalandakassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Cullapanthakena:

Yadā kilesā opatanti sāmaññaguṇadhaṁsanā, satipaṭṭhānalakuṭena hantabbā te punappunan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, dīpiniyā ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja dīpinī sakim yeva gabbham ganhāti, na punappunam purisam upeti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āyati paṭisandhim uppattim gabbhaseyyam cutim bhedam khayam vināsam samsārabhayam duggatim visamam sampīļitam disvā:

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  koci bh. all  $^6$  supanto M, supanno AC.  $^{14}$  papphothetvā AC, pappothetvā B.  $^{17}$  papphothetvā ABC.  $^{28}$  uppatti BM

ounabbhave na pațisandahissāmîti yoniso manasikāro karaņīyo. Idam mahārāja dīpiniyā ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Suttampāte Dhaniyagopālakasutte:

Usabho rrava chetvā bandhanāni, nāgo pūtilatam va dālayitvā, nàham puna upessam gabbhaseyyam; atha ce patthayasi pavassa devàti.

Bhante Nāgasena, dīpikassa dve angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānīti. — Yathā mahārāja dīpiko arañne tinagahanam vā vanagahanam vā pabbatagahanam vā nissāya nilīyitvā mige ganhāti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena vivekam sevitabbam, aradāni rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapunjām appasaddam appanigghosam vijanavātam manussarāhaseyyakam paṭisallāṇasāruppam; vivekam sevamāno hi mahārāja yogī yogāvacaro nacirass' eva chaļabhiñnāsu vasībhāvam pāpuṇāti. Idam mahārāja dīpikassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therehi dhammasangāhakehi:

Yathā pi dīpiko nāma nilīyītvā gaņhatī mige, tath' evāyam Buddhaputto yuttayogo vipassako araññam pavisitvāna gaṇhāti phalam uttaman ti.

Puna ca parain mahārāja dīpiko yain kañci pasum vadhitvā vāmena passena patitain na bhakkheti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena veļudānena vā pattadānena vā pupphadānena vā phaladānena vā sinānadānena vā martikadānena vā cuņņadānena vā dantakaṭṭha-

<sup>17 -</sup>sallāna- ACM 22 ganhatī B, ganhātī CM 25 kiñci all 26 bhakkhatī B 29 matt(ka- B

dānena vā mukhodakadānena vā cāṭukammatāya vā muggasuppatāya vā pāribhaṭṭakatāya vā janghapesaniyena vā vejjakammena vā dūtakammena vā pahiṇagamanena vā piṇḍapatipiṇḍena vā dānānuppadānena vā vatthuvijjāya vā nakkhattavijjāya vā angavijjāya vā aññataraññatarena vā Buddhapatikuṭṭhena micchājīvena nipphāditam bhojanam na paribhuñjitabbam, vāmena passena patitam pasum viya dīpiko. Idam mahārāja dīpikassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Vacīviññattivipphārā uppannam madhupāyasam sace bhutto bhaveyyāham, s' ājīvo garahito mama. Yadi pi me antaguṇam nikkhamitvā bahī care, n' eva bhindeyya' ājīvam, cajamāno pi jīvitan ti.

Bhante Nagasena, kummassa pañca angani gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja kummo udakacaro udake yeva vāsam kappeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbapānabhūtapuggalānam hitānukampinā mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena abyāpajjhena sabbāvantam lokam pharitvā viharit**a**bbam. Idam mahārāja kummassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja kummo udake uppilavanto sīsam ukkhipitvā vadi keci passati, tatth' eva nimujjati gālham ogāhati: mā mam te puna passevyun ti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kilesesu opatantesu ārammanasare nimujjitabbam gālham ogāhitabbam: mā mam kilesā puna passeyyun ti. Idam mahārāja kummassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> cātukamyatāya M. <sup>2</sup> -supa- M. <sup>2</sup> -pesaniyena AB, <sup>3</sup> pahina- AM, pahīnā- C. <sup>11</sup> -pāyāsam BM. <sup>13</sup> bahi BCM. <sup>14</sup> bhindeyyam B. <sup>14</sup> cavamāno C, cajjamāno AM (māno B).

param mahārāja kummo udakato nikkhamitvā kāyam otāpeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena nisajja-tthāna-sayana-cankamato mānasam nīharitvā sammappadhāne mānasam otāpetabbam. Idam mahārāja kummassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja kummo paṭhavim khaṇitvā vivitte vāsam kappeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena lābha-sakkāra-silokam pajahitvā suññam vivittam kānanam vanapattham pabbatam kandaram giriguham appasaddam appanigghosam pavivittam ogāhitvā vivitte yeva vāsam upagantabbam. Idam mahārāja kummassa catutham angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam petam mahārāja therena Upasenena Vangantaputtena:

Vivittam appanigghosam vāļamiganisevitam seve senāsanam bhikkhu patisallānakāranā ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja kummo cārikam caramāno yadi kanci passati vā saddam sunāti vā, sondipancamāni angāni sake kapāle nidahitvā appossukko tunhībhūto tiṭṭhati kāyam anurakkhanto, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbattha rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabba-dhammesu āpatantesu chasu dvāresu samvara-kavāṭam anugghāṭetvā mānasam samodahitvā samvaram katvā satena sampajānena vihātabbam samanadhammam anurakkhamānena. Idam mahārāja kummassa pancamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam petam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavare Kummūpama-suttante:

Kummo va angānī sake kapāle samodaham bhikkhu manovitakke

<sup>10</sup> ogāhetvā all — 15 pati- AC; -sallāna- CM — 17 passatī ca ABC.

<sup>17</sup> vā om. ABC 21 apat- AC 3 vibhāvitabbam B, viharitabbam M

<sup>26 -</sup> apame- ACM

anissito aññam - ahethayano parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, vamsassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja vamso yattha vāto tattha anulometi nàññattha-m-anudhāvati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yam Buddhena bhagavatā bhāsitam navangam Satthusāsanam tam anulomayitvā kappiye anavajje thatvā samanadhammam yeva pariyesitabbam. Idam mahārāja vamsassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja therena Rāhulena:

Navangam Buddhavacanam anulometvāna sabbadā kappiye anavajjasmim thatvā 'pāyam samuttaran ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, cāpassa ekam angam gahetabbanti yam vadesi, katamantam ekam angam gahetabbanti. — Yathā mahārāja cāpo sutacchito mito yāv aggamūlam samakam eva anunamati na paṭitthambhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena thera-nava-majjhima-samakesu anunamitabbam na paṭippharitabbam. Idam mahārāja cāpassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Vidhura-Puṇṇa-kajātake:

Cāpo vanuname dhīro, vamso va anulomayam paţilomam na vatteyya, sa rājavasatim vase ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, vāyasassa dve angāni gahetabbāniti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja vāyaso āsankitaparisankito

 <sup>12</sup> anulomena B.
 13 thapetvā B
 13 samuttarenti B (ṭhatvā yam samuttarîti M)
 15 there ABC.
 19 -samaņakesu M; -majjhimakesu B.
 19 patittharitabbam AC, patitthambhitabbam M.
 21 vidhūra- A.
 23 (vamso vâpi pakampiye Jāt. 545 v. 159.)

yattapayatto carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āsankitaparisankitena yattapayattena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā samvutehi indriyehi caritabbam. Idam mahārāja vāyasassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja vāyaso yam kiñci bhojanam disvā ñātīhi samvibhajitvā bhuñjati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhoginā bhavitabbam sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi. Idam mahārāja vāyasassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Sace me upanāmenti yathāladdham tapassino, sabbesam vibhajitvāna tato bhunjāmi bhojanan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, makatassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti vain vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja makkato vāsam upagacchanto tathärupe okase mahatimaharukkhe pavivitte sabbatthakasākhe bhīruttāne vāsam upagacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja voginā vogāvacarena lajjim pesalam sīlavantam kalyānadhammam bahussutam dhammadharam garum bhavaniyam vattaram vacanakkhamam ovadakam viññāpakam sandassakam samādapakam samuttejakam sampahamsakam, evarupam kalyānamittam ācarivam upanissāya viharitabbam. Idam mahārāja makkatassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja makkato rukkhe yeva carati titthati nisīdati, vadi middham okkamati tatth' eva rattim vāsam anubhavati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pavanābhimukhena bhavitabbam, pavane yeva thāna-

 <sup>1.2</sup> yuttapayutt- M
 9 pativi- M.
 16 tāni om BC.
 18 sabbattha- M.
 22 garu BCM.

cankama-nisajja-sayanam niddam okkamitabbam, tatth' eva satipatthānam anubhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja makkatassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Cankamanto pi titthanto, nisajjasayanena va, pavane sobhate bhikkhu, pavanantam va vannitan ti.

Uddānam: Ghorassaro ca kukkuto kalando dīpini-dīpiko kummo vamso ca cāpo ca vāyaso atha makkato ti.

Pathamo vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, lāpulatāya ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja lāpulatā tine vā kaṭṭhe vā latāya vā sonḍikāhi ālambitvā tassùpari vaḍḍhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena arahatte abhivaḍḍhitukāmena manasā ārammanam ālambitvā arahatte abhivaḍḍhitabbam. Idam mahārāja lāpulatāya ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Yathā lāpulatā nāma tiņe kaṭṭhe latāya vā ālambitvā soṇḍikāhi tato vaḍḍhati uppari, Tath' eva Buddhaputtena arahattaphalakāminā ārammaṇam ālambitvā vaḍḍhitabbam asekhaphale ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, padumassa tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīņi angāni gahetabbā-

<sup>10 12 19</sup> lābu- M. 20 upari M

nîti. - Yathā mahārāja padumam udake jātam udake samvaddham anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kule gane lābhe vase sakkāre sammānanāya paribhogapaccavesu ca sabbattha anupalittena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja padumassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja padumam udakā accuggamma thāti, evam eva kho mahārāja voginā yogāvacarena sabbalokam abhibhavitvā accuggamma lokuttaradhamme thatabbam. Idam maharaja padumassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja padumam appamattakena pi anilena eritam calati, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena appamattakesu pi kilesesu saññamo karanīyo, bhayadassāvinā viharitabbam. Idam mahārāja padumassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena: Anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesûti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bījassa dve angāni gahetabbāniti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbāniti. — Yathā mahārāja bījam appakam pi samānam bhaddakekhette vuttam deve sammā dhāram pavecchante subahūni phalāni anudassati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yathā paṭipāditam sīlam kevalam sāmaññaphalam anudassati evam sammā paṭipajjitabbam. Idam mahārāja bījassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bījam suparisodhite khette ropitam khippam eva samvirūhati. evam eva kho mahārāja yogāvacarena mānasam supariggahītam suññāgāre parisodhitam satipaṭṭhāna-khettavare khittam khippam eva virūhati. Idam mahārāja bījassa dutiyam angam

 $<sup>^7</sup>$  titthati M; the passage wanting in B.  $^{-11}$  caritain ABC  $^{-12}$  sain-yamo M.  $^{29}$  vittam M. om AC

gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Anuruddhena:

Yathā pi khette parisuddhe bījam c'assa patiṭṭhitam, vipulam tassa phalam hoti, api toseti kassakam;
Tath' eva yogino cittam suññāgāre visodhitam satipaṭṭhānakhettamhī khippam eva virūhatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, sālakalyāņikāya ekam angam gahetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban ti. — Yathā mahārāja sālakalyāņikā antopathaviyam yeva abhivaḍḍhati hatthasatam pi bhiyyo pi, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena cattāri sāmañāaphalāni catasso paṭisambhidā chaļ abhinnāyo kevalañ ca samaṇadhammam suññāgāre yeva paripūrayitabbam. Idam mahārāja sālakalyāṇikāya ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Rāhulena:

Sālakalyāṇikā nāma pādapo dharaṇīruho antopaṭhaviyam yeva satahattho pi vaḍḍhati.
Yathā kālamhi sampatte paripākena so dumo uggañchitvāna ekāham satahattho pi vaḍḍhati,
Evam evàham mahāvīra, sālakalyānikā viya, abbhantare suññāgāre dhammato abhivaḍḍhayin ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, nāvāya tīni angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja nāvā bahuvidha-dāru-sanghāṭa-samavāyena bahum pi janam tārayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ācāra-sīla-guṇa-vattapaṭivatta-bahuvidhadhamma-sanghāṭa-samavāyena sadevako loko tārayitabbo. Idam mahārāja nāvāya paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja nāvā

<sup>20</sup> uggachitvāna C. uggancitvāna M

bahuvidha-ūmi-tthanita-vega-visata-m-avattavegam hati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena bahuvidha-kiles-ūmi-vegam lābhasakkāra-yasasiloka-pūjanavandanā parakulesu nindāpasamsā sukhadukkha-sammānanavimānana-bahuvidhadosa-ūmivegañ - ca Idam mahārāja nāvāya dutivam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja nāvā aparimita-m-ananta-m-apāram-akkhobhita-gambhīre mahatimahāghose timi-tinangalamakara-maccha-ganākule mahatimahāsamudde evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena tiparivattadvādasākāra-catusaccābhisamaya-pativedhe mānasam sai-Idam mahārāja nāvāva tativam angani cāravitabbam. Bhāsitam p'etani mahārāja Bhagavatā gahetabbam. devātidevena Samvuttanikāyavare Saccasamvutte: Vitakkentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave: idam dukkhan ti vitakkeyyātha, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti vitakkevyātha, avam dukkhanirodho ti vitakkevyātha, avam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti vitakkevyāthâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, nāvālakanakassa dve angāni gahetabbāniti vam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve augāni gahetabbāniti. - Yathā mahārāja nāvālakanakam bahu-umijālākulavikkhobhita-salilatale mahatimahāsamudde laketi thapeti, na deti disavidisam haritum, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena rāga-dosa-moh-ummijāle mahatimahā-vitakka-sampahāre cittam laketabbam. na dātabbam disāvidisam haritum. Idam mahārāja nāvālakanakassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja nāvālakanakam na pilavati, hatthasate pi udake nāvam laketi thānam - upaneti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena lābha-vasa-sakkāra - mānana - vandana - pūjana - apacitisu lābhagga-va-

<sup>5 -</sup>sammānanāvimānanā- AC, b -bhīta- AC, 15 va AFC, 19 -laggana- M throughout, 23 lagge- M throughout b play- Ab

sagge pi na pilavitabbam, sarīrayāpanamattake yeva cittam thapetabbam. Idam mahārāja nāvālakanakassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Yathā samudde lakanam na plavati, visīdati, tath' eva lābhasakkāre mā plavatha, visīdathàti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kūpassa ekam angam gahetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban ti. — Yathā mahārāja kūpo rajjuñ ca varattañ ca lakārañ ca dhāreti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena satisampajāñāsamannāgatena bhavitabbam, abhikkante paṭikkante ālokite vilokite sammiñjite pasārite sanghāṭipatta-cīvara-dhāraņe asite pīte khāyite sāyite uccārapassāvakamme gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārinā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja kūpassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam petam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena: Sato bhikkhavabhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayam vo amhākam anusāsanī ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, niyyāmakassa tīni angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja niyyāmako rattindivam satatam samitam appamatto yattapayatto nāvam sāreti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena cittam niyāmayamānena rattindivam satatam samitam appamattena yoniso manasikārena cittam niyāmetabbam. Idam mahārāja niyyāmakassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Dhammapade:

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  plav- Ab $^{-5}$  palav- BC, pilav- AaM $^{-6}$  palav- C, pilav- M.  $^{-9}$  lan-kār- M $_{\odot}$  yuttapayutto M.  $^{-25}$  niyyā- M $^{-26}$  niyyā- BCM $^{-7}$  niyā- M in the sequel throughout

Appamādaratā hotha, sacittam anurakkhatha, duggā uddharath attānam, panke sanno va kuñjaro ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja niyvāmakassa yam kiñci mahāsamudde kalyānam vā pāpakam vā sabban tam viditam hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kusalàkusalam sāvajjanavajjam hīna-ppanītam kanha-sukkasappatibhāgam vijānitabbam. Idam mahārāja nivyāmakassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja niyyāmako yante muddikam deti: mā koci yantam āmasitthati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena citte samvara-muddikā dātabbā: mā kañci pāpakam akusalavitakkam vitakkesîti. Idam mahārāja niyyāmakassa tatiyam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhaangam gahetabbam. gavatā devātidevena Samvuttanikāvavare: Mā bhikkhave pāpake akusale vitakke vitakkayittha, sevyathîdam: kamavitakkam byapadavitakkam vihimsavitakkan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kammakarassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja kammakaro evam cintayati: bhatako aham, imāya nāvāya kammam karomi, imāyàham nāvāya vāhasā bhattavetanam labhāmi, na me pamādo karanīyo, appamādena me ayam nāvā vāhetabbā ti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena evam cintayitabbam: imam kho al-am cātummahābhūtikam kā-yam sammasanto satatam samitam appamatto upaṭṭhitasati sato sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto jāti-jarābyādhi-maraṇa-soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsehi parimuccissāmīti appamādo me karanīyo ti. Idam mahārāja kammakarassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

<sup>9</sup> sante AaC — 9 āmasayitthâti AC, āmasîti M — 24 catumahā M — 27 byādhi om B. — 28 āmi B

Kāyam imam sammasatha, parijānātha punappunam; kāye sabhāvam disvāna dukkhass' antam karissathâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, samuddassa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja mahāsamuddo matena kunapena saddhim na samvasati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena rāga-dosa-moha-māna-ditthi-makkha - palāsa - issā - macchariya - māyā-satha-kuţila-visamaduccarita-kilesa malehi saddhim na samvasitabbam. mahārāja samuddassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja samuddo muttā-mani-veluriya-sankhasilā-pavāla-phalikamani-vividharatana-nicayam rento pidahati, na bahi vikirati, evam eva kho mahārāja voginā yogāvacarena magga-phala-jhāna-vimokhasamādhi-samāpatti-vipassanā-'bhiññā-vividhagunaratanān. adhigantvā pidahitabbāni, na bahi nīharitabbāni. mahārāja samuddassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja samuddo mahatimahābhūtehi saddhim samvasati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena appiccham santuttham dhutavādam sallekhavuttim ācārasampannanı lajjim pesalam garum bhāvaniyam vattāram vacanakkhamam codakam pāpagarahim ovādakam anusāsakam viññāpakam sandassakam samādapakam samuttejakam sampahamsakam kalyanamittam sabrahmacarim upanissāya vasitabbam. Idam mahārāja samuddassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja samuddo navasalila - sampunna - Gangā-Yamunā-Aciravatī-Sarabhū-Mahī-ādīhi nadīsatasahassehi antalikkhe saliladhārāhi ca pūrito pi sakam velam nativattati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena lābha-sakkāra-silokavandana-mānana-pūjanakāranā jīvitahetu pi sañcicca sikkhāpadavītikkamo na karanīyo. Idam mahārāja samud-

 $<sup>^{6}</sup>$  -palāsa<br/>- AC  $^{-13}$  pisahati ABC  $^{-16}$  pi<br/>vahitabbāni ABC.  $^{21}$  garu all  $^{27}$  -sampunnāhi gangā<br/>- AM

dassa catuttham angam gahetabban. Bhāsitam - r' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena: Seyvathā pi mahārāja mahāsamuddo thitadhammo velam natikkamati, evam eva kho mahārāja yam mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam tam mama sāvakā iīvitahetu pi nâtikkamantîti. Puna ca param mahārāja samuddo sabbasavantīhi Gangā-Yamunā-Aciravatī-Sarabhū-Mahīhi antalikkhe udakadhārāhi pi na paripūrati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā uddesa-paripucchā-savana-dhārana-vinicvogāvacarena chaya-abhidhamma-vinaya-gālha-suttanta-viggaha-padanikkhepa-padasandhi-padavibhatti-navanga - jinasasanavaram sunantenàpi na tappitabbam. Idam mahārāja samuddassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Sutasomajātake:

> Aggi yathā tiṇakaṭṭhaṁ ḍahanto na tappati, sāgaro vā nadīhi, evaṁ h' ime paṇḍitā, rājaseṭṭha, sutvā na tappanti subhāsitenàti.

Uddānam: Lāpūlatā ca padumam bījam sālakalyānikā nāvā ca nāvālakanam kūpo niyyāmako tathā

kammakaro samuddo ca vaggo tena pavuccatîtı.

Dutiyo vaggo.

 $<sup>^6</sup>$  mahāsamuddo AC  $^{-10}$  -vinayogālha- B  $^{-15}$  aggī Ab.  $^{17}$  (evampi te Jāt. 537 v 47).  $^{21}$  kammakāro B

Bhante Nāgasena, pathaviyā pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni panca angāni gahetalbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja pathavī itthānitthāni kappūràgaru-tagara-candana-kunkumādīni äkirante pi semha-pubba-ruhira-seda-meda-khela- singhānika - lasikamutta-karīsādīni ākirante pi tādisā yeva, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena itthānitthe lābhālābhe vasāyase nindāpasamsāya sukhe dukkhe sabbattha tādinā veva bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja pathavivā pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja pathavī mandana-vibhūsanapagatā sakagandha-paribhāvitā, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena vibhūsanàpagatena sakasīlagandha-paribhāvitena bhavitabbam. mahārāja pathaviyā dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja pathavī nirantarā acchiddā asusirā bahalā ghanā vitthinnā, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena nirantara-m-akhandachidda-m-asusira-bahala-ghana-vitthinna-sīlena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja pathavivā tativam angam gahetabbam, param mahārāja pathavī gāma-nigama-nagara-janapadarukkha-pabbata-nadi-talaka-pokkharani-miga-pakkhi-manuja-nara-nārī-ganam dhārentī pi akilāsu hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja voginā yogāvacarena ovadantena pi anusāsantena pi vinnāpentena pi sandassentena pi samādapentena pi samuttejentena pi sampahamsentena dhammadesanāsu akilāsunā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja pathaviyā catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja pathavī anunayapatighavippamuttā. evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā vogāvacarena anunayapatighavippamuttena pathavīsamena cetasā viharitabbam. Idam maharaja pathaviya pancamam angam gahetabbam.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> kappur- AC <sup>5</sup> -nikā- C <sup>12</sup> mandanavibhūsanā- M <sup>17</sup> -akkhandā-ABC <sup>21</sup> -ranī- M. <sup>22</sup> -nāri- CM. <sup>25</sup> -hamsantena AaCM <sup>30</sup> pathavi- AC.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja upāsikāya Cullasubhaddāya sakasamaņe parikittayamānāya:

Ekañ - c' evâham vāsiyā taccheyya' kupitamānasā, ekañ - c' evâham gandhena ālimpeyya' pamoditā,

Amusmim paṭigho na tthi, rāgo asmim na vijjati, paṭhavīsamacittā te, tādisā samanā mamàti.

Bhante Nāgasena, āpassa panca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni panca angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja āpo susanthita-m-akampita-m-aluļitasabhāvaparisuddho, evam eva kho mahārāja voginā vogāvacarena kuhana-lapana-nemittaka-nippesikatam apasusanthita-m-akampita-m aluhta sabhāvaparisuddhācārena bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja āpassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja āpo sītalasabhāvasanthito, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena sabbasattesu khanti-metta-'nuddaya-sampannena hitesinā anukampakena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja āpassa dutivam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja āpo asucim sucim karoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena gāme vā araññe vā upajjhäye ācariye ācariyamattesu sabbattha anadhikaranena bhavitabbani anavakāsakārinā. Idani mahārāja āpassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja āpo bahujanapatthito, evam eva kho mahārāja voginā yogavacarena appiccha-santuttha-pavivitta-patisallanena satatam sabbalokamabhipatthitena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja āpassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja āpo na kassaci ahitam upadahati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena parabhandana - kalaha - viggaha - vivāda - rittajjhāna - arati - jananam

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  -mānaso all.  $^4$  pamodito BC, -diko M.  $^5$  asmi na ACM, amusmin na B.  $^{21}$  -matesu AB.  $^{22}$  anakāsa- Aa, anokāsa- Ab.  $^{25}$  -sallānena C.

kāya-vacī-cittehi pāpakam na karaṇīyam. Idam mahārāja āpassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Kaṇhajātake:

Varañ - ce me ado Sakka, sabbabhūtānam - issara, na mano vā sarīram vā mankato Sakka kassaci kudāci upahañnetha, etam Sakka varam vare ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tejassa panca angāni gahetabbāniti vam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja tejo tina-kattha-sākhā-palāsam dahati, evam eva kho mahārāja voginā vogāvacarena ye te abbhantarā vā bāhirā vā kilesā itthānitthārammaņānubhavanā sabbe te ñānagginā dahitabbā. Idam mahārāja tejassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja tejo niddayo akāruniko, evam eva kho mahārāja voginā vogāvacarena sabbakilesesu kāruñña m-anuddayā na kātabbā. Idam mahārāja tejassa dutivam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja tejo sītam paţihanti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena viriya-santāpa-tejam abhijanetvā kilesā patihantabbā. mahārāja tejassa tativam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja tejo anunavapatighavippamutto unham abhijaneti, evam eva kho mahārāja voginā yogāvacarena anunayapatighavippamuttena tejosamena cetasā viharitabbain. Idam mahārāja tejassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja tejo andhakāram vidhamati ālokam dassayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena avijjandhakāram vidhamitvā ñāṇālokam dassayitabbam. Idam mahārāja tejassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena sakaputtam Rāhulam

 $<sup>^6</sup>$ kadāci M (so Jāt. 440 v. 13).  $^{16}$  -anudayā M  $^{-18}$  -hanati CM.  $^{30}$  sakati BM

ovadantena: Tejosamam Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, tejosamam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato anuppannā c' eva akusalā dhammā na uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā cittam na pariyādāya thassantîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, vāyussa panca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni panca angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja vāyu supupphitavanasandantaram abhivāyati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena vimutti-varakusuma-pupphitārammana-vanantare ramitab-Idam mahārāja vāyussa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja vāyu dharanīruha-pādapa-gane mathayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena vanantaragatena sankhāre vicinantena kilesā mathayitabbā. Idam mahārāja vāyussa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja vāyu ākāse carati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena lokuttaradhammesu mānasam sancārayitabbam. Idani mahārāja vāyussa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja vāyu gandham - anubhavati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena attano sīla-surabhigandho anubhavitabbo. Idam mahārāja vāyussa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja vāyu nirālayo aniketavāsī, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena niralaya-m-aniketa-m-asanthavena sabbattha vimuttena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja vāyussa pancamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Suttanipāte:

Santhavāto bhayam jātam, niketā jāyatī rajo, aniketam asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, pabbatassa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahe-

 $<sup>^{13}</sup>$  vanantaragatānitena AB, -gatonatena C.  $^{17}$  cārayitabbam B.  $^{28}$  jā-yate M; comp. p. 211.

tabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja pabbato acalo akampiyo asampavedhī, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sammānane vimānane sakkāre asakkāre garukāre agarukāre yase ayase nindāya pasamsāya sukhe dukkhe iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu sabbattha rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabba-dhammesu rajanīyesu na rajjitabbam, dussanīyesu na dussitabbam, muyhanīyesu na muyhitabbam, na kampitabbam na calitabbam, pabbatena viya acalena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja pabbatassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati, evam nindāpasamsāsu na samiñjanti paņditā ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbato thaddho na kenaci samsaṭtho, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena thaddhena asamsaṭṭhena bhavitabbam, na kenaci samsaggo karaṇīyo. Idam mahārāja pabbatassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Asamsattham gahatthehi anāgārehi cubhayam, anokasārim appiccham, tam - aham brūmi brāhmaņan - ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbate bījam na virūhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sakamānase kilesā na virūhāpetabbā. Idam mahārāja pabbatassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Subhūtinā:

Rāgūpasamhitam cittam yadā uppajjate mama, sayam eva paccavekkhitvā ekako tam damem' aham: Rajjasi rajanīyesu, dussanīyesu dussasi, muyhase mohanīyesu; nikkhamassu vanā tuvam.

<sup>11 18</sup> devātid. Dhammapade M. 21 pabbate silāmaye M. 29 -hasi M.

Visuddhānam ayam vāso, nimmalānam tapassinam; mā kho visuddham dūsesi, nikkhamassu vaņā tuvan ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbato accuggato, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ñāṇaccuggatena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja pabbatassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Pamādam appamādena yadā nudati paṇḍito, paññāpāsādam - āruyha asoko sokinim - pajam, pabbataṭṭho va bhummaṭṭhe, dhīro bāle avekkhatîti.

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbato anunnato anoņato, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena unnatāvanati na karaṇīyā. Idam mahārāja pabbatassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja upāsikāya Cullasubhaddāya sakasamaņe parikittayamānāya:

Lābhena unnato loko, alābhena ca oṇato; lābhālābhena ekaṭṭhā, tādisā samaṇā mamàti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ākāsassa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja ākāso sabbaso agayho, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbaso kilesehi agayhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja ākāsassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja ākāso isi-tāpasa-bhūta-dijagaṇānusañcarito, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena: aniccam dukkham anattā ti sankhāresu mānasam sañcārayitabbam. Idam mahārāja ākāsassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja ākāso santāsaniyo, evam eva kho

 $<sup>^9</sup>$  -nim B.  $^{10}$  bhúmatthe M.  $^{13}$  unnatonati M.  $^{24}$  -ānucarito B.  $^{28}$  āsantāsaniyo AC.

mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbabhavapatisandhisu mānasam ubbejayitabbam, assādo na kātabbo. Idam mahārāja ākāsassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja ākāso ananto appamāņo aparimeyyo, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena anantasīlena aparimitañānena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja ākāsassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja ākāso alaggo asatto appatitthito apalibuddho, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kule gane lābhe āvāse palibodhe paccaye sabbakilesesu ca sabbattha alaggena bhavitabbam. anāsattena appatitthitena apalibuddhena Idam mahārāja ākāsassa pancamam angam bhavitabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etarin mahārāja Bhagavatā gahetabbam. devātidevena sakaputtam Rāhulam ovadantena: Seyyathā pi Rāhula ākāso na katthaci patitthito, evam eva kho tvam Rāhula ākāsasamam bhāvanam bhāvehi: samam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannuppannā manāpâmanāpā phassā cittam na pariyādāva thassantîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, candassa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja cando sukkapakkhe udayanto uttaruttarim vaddhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ācāra-sīla-guna-vattapatipattivā āgamādhigame patisallane satipatthane indrivesu guttadvaratava bhojane mattaññutāya jāgariyānuyoge uttaruttarim vaddhitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cando uļārādhipati, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ulāracchandādhipatinā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cando nisāya carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pavivittena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa

<sup>17</sup> uppannānuppannā AC (uppannā MN, 62). 24 -sallāne CM

tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cando vimānaketu, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sīlaketunā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cando āyācita-patthito udeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āyācita-patthitena kulāni upasankamitabbāni. Idam mahārāja candassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavare: Candūpamā bhikkhave kulāni upasankamatha, apakass' eva kāyam apakassa cittam, niccam naviyā kulesu appagabbhā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, suriyassa satta angāni gahetabbāniti vam vadesi, katamāni tāni satta angāni gahetabbāniti. - Yathā mahārāja suriyo sabbam udakam parisoseti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbe kilesā anavasesam parisosetabbā. Idam mahārāja suriyassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo tamandhakāram vidhamati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbam rāgatamam dosatamam mohatamam manatamam ditthitamam kilesatamam sabbam duccaritatamam vidhamayitabbam. Idam mahārāja suriyassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. ca param mahārāja suriyo abhikkhanam carati, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena abhikkhaṇam yoniso manasikāro kātabbo. Idam mahārāja suriyassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo ramsimālī, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ārammanamālinā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja suriyassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo mahājanakāyam santāpento carati, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ācāra-sīla-guņa-

 $<sup>^{11}</sup>$  nicca BM,  $^{16}$  -sesā M.  $^{21}$  sabba- AC.  $^{21}$  -mitabbani M.  $^{30}$  santap- BC.

vattapatipattiyā jhāna-vimokha-samādhi-samāpatti-indriyabala-bojjhanga-satipatthāna-sammappadhāna-iddhipādehi sadevako loko santāpayitabbo. Idam mahārāja suriyassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo Rāhubhayā bhīto carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena duccarita - duggati - visamakantāravipāka-vinipāta-kilesajālajatite ditthisanghātapatimukke kupathapakkhanne kummaggapatipanne satte disvā mahatā samvegabhayena mānasani samvejetabbam. Idam mahārāja suriyassa chattham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo kalyānapāpake dasseti, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena indriyabala-bojjhanga-satipatthana-sammappadhana-iddhirada-lokiyalokuttaradhammā dassetabbā. Idam mahārāja surivassa sattamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja therena Vangīsena:

Yathā pi suriyo udayanto rūpam dasseti pāṇinam, suciñ - ca asuciñ - câpi, kalyāṇañ - câpi pāpakam,

Tathā bhikkhu dhammadharo avijjāpihitam janam patham dasseti vividham, ādicco v' udayam yathā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, Sakkassa tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti.
— Yathā mahārāja Sakko ekantasukhasamappito, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ekantapavivekasukhābhiratena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja Sakkassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja Sakko deve disvā paggaṇhāti hāsam abhijaneti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kusalesu dhammesu alīnam atanditam santam mānasam paggahetabbam, hāsam abhijanetabbam, uṭṭhahitabbam ghaṭitabbam vāya-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> -pativattiyā C. <sup>8</sup> -pakkhante AB, -pakkhande M; -pakkante C. <sup>8</sup> kumagga- M. <sup>8</sup> mahā AC. <sup>19</sup> tathā pi C, yathā pi A. <sup>20</sup> ādiccomuda- yam ACM <sup>27</sup> pagaņhāti B.

mitabbam. Idam mahārāja Sakkassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja Sakkassa anabhirati na uppajjati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena suññāgāre anabhirati na uppādetabbā. Idam mahārāja Sakkassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Subhūtinā:

Sāsane te mahāvīra yato pabbajito aham, nâbhijānāmi uppannam mānasam kāmasamhitan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, cakkavattissa cattāri angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja cakkavattī catuhi sangahavatthūhi janam sanganhāti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena catassannam parisānam mānasam sangahetabbam anuggahetabbam sampahamsetabbam. Idam mahārāja cakkavattissa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavattissa vijite corā na uṭṭhahanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kāmarāga byāpāda vihimsāvitakkā na uppādetabbā. Idam mahārāja cakkavattissa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Vitakkūpasame ca yo rato asubham bhāvayatī sadā sato, esa kho byantikāhiti, esa cchecchati Mārabandhanan ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavattī divase divase samuddapariyantam mahāpathavim anuyāyati kalyāṇapāpakāni vicinamāno, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kāyakammam vacīkammam manokammam divase divase paccavekkhitabbam: kin nu kho me imehi tīhi thānehi anupavajjassa divaso vītivattatîti. Idam mahārāja

<sup>14</sup> mānasam gabe- ABC. 14 -sitabbam ABC. 26 anusāsati ABC. 28 kā-yakamma-vacīkamma- AC.

cakkavattissa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Ekuttarikanikāyavare: Kathambhūtassa me rattindivā vītipatantīti pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabban ti. Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavattissa abbhantarabāhirārakkhā susamvihitā hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena abbhantarānam bāhirānam kilesānam ārakkhāya satidovāriko thapetabbo. Idam mahārāja cakkavattissa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena: Satidovāriko bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharatīti.

Uddānam: Paṭhavī āpo ca tejo ca vāyo ca pabbatena ca ākāso canda-suriyo ca Sakko ca cakkavattinā ti.

Tatiyo vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, upacikāya ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja upacikā uparicchadanam katvā attānam pidahitvā gocarāya carati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sīlasamvarachadanam katvā mānasam pidahitvā pindāya caritabbam. Sīlasamvarachadanena kho mahārāja yogī yogāvacaro sabbabhayasamatikkanto hoti. Idam mahārāja upacikāya ekam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Anguttarikanikāyavare M. <sup>7</sup> -antarabā- M. <sup>13</sup> āpo tejo ca M. <sup>14</sup> -suriyā A, -suriyam M. <sup>20</sup> <sup>22</sup> -cchad- M <sup>22</sup> yoginā all. <sup>23</sup> -kkamanto AC; -bhayamatikkanto M.

angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Upasenena Vangantaputtena:

Sīlasamvarachadanam yogī katvāna mānasam anupalitto lokena bhayā ca parimuccatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bilārassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja bilāro guhāgato pi susiragato pi hammiyantaragato pi unduram yeva pariyesati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena gāmagatenâpi araññagatenàpi rukkhamūlagatenàpi suññāgāragatenàpi satatam samitam appamattena kāyagatāsatibhojanam yeva pariyesitabbam. Idam mahārāja biļārassa pathamam angam Puna ca param mahārāja bilāro āsanne gahetabbam. yeva gocaram pariyesati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena imesu yeva pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassinā viharitabbam: iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo; iti sankhārā, iti sankhārānam samudayo, iti sankhārānam atthagamo; iti viññanam, iti viññanassa samudayo, iti viññanassa atthagamo ti. Idam mahārāja bilārassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Na ito dūre bhavitabbam, bhavaggam kim karissati, paccuppannamhi vohāre sake kāyamhi vindathâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, undurassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja unduro ito c' ito ca vicaranto āhārūpasimsako yeva carati, evam-eva kho ma-

<sup>13</sup> asanena AC (and perhaps B). 17 atthangamo M throughout.

hārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ito c'ito ca vicarantena yoniso manasikārūpasimsaken'eva bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja undurassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Upasenena Vangantaputtena:

Dhammasīsam karitvāna viharanto vipassako anolīno viharati upasanto sadā sato ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, vicchikassa ekam angam gahetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban ti. — Yathā mahārāja vicchiko nangulāvudho, nangulam ussāpetvā carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ñāṇāvudhena bhavitabbam, ñāṇam ussāpetvā viharitabbam. Idam mahārāja vicchikassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Upasenena Vangantaputtena:

Naṇakhaggam gahetvana viharanto vipassako parimuccati sabbabhaya, duppasaho ca so bhave ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, nakulassa ekam angam gahetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban ti. — Yathā mahārāja nakulo uragam upagacchanto bhesajjena kāyam paribhāvetvā uragam upagacchati gahetum, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kodhāghātabahulam kalaha viggaha vivāda virodhābhibhūtam lokam upagacchantena mettābhesajjena mānasam anulimpitabbam. Idam mahārāja nakulassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Tasmā sakam paresam pi, kātabbā mettabhāvanā, mettacittena pharitabbam, etam buddhāna' sāsanan ti.

<sup>17</sup> va M; ca so va so C

Rhante Nāgasena, jarasigālassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja jarasigālo bhojanam paṭilabhitvā ajigucchamāno yāvadattham āharayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena bhojanam paṭilabhitvā ajigucchamānena sarīrayāpanamattam eva paribhuñjitabbam. Idam mahārāja jarasigālassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Mahākassapena:

Senāsanamhā oruyha gāmam piņḍāya pāvisim; bhuñjantam purisam kuṭṭhim sakkacca nam upaṭṭhahim. So me pakkena hatthena ālopam upanāmayi, ālopam pakkhipantassa angulim p' ettha chijjatha. Kuḍḍamūlañ ca nissāya ālopam paribhuñjisam; bhuñjamāne va bhutte vā jeguccham me na vijjatîti.

Puna ca param mahārāja jarasigālo bhojanam paṭilabhitvā na vicināti: lūkham vā paṃītam vā ti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena bhojanam paṭilabhitvā na vicinitabbam: lūkham vā paṃītam vā sampannam vā asampannam vā ti, yathāladdhena santussitabbam. Idam mahārāja jarasigālassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Upasenena Vangantaputtena:

Lūkhena pi ca santusse, nâññam patthe rasam bahum, rasesu anugiddhassa jhāne na ramatī mano, itarītarena santuṭṭhe sāmaññam paripūratîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, migassa tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja migo divā araññe carati, rattim abbhokāse, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena divā araññe viharitabbam, rattim abbhokāse. Idam mahārāja

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> āharati AC. <sup>11</sup> pakena A, sakena M. <sup>12</sup> -lim B. <sup>13</sup> -ñjiyam B, -ñjiham AaCb. -ñji nam Ca. -ñjaham Ab. <sup>14</sup> ca...ca M <sup>-4</sup> santut-tho ACM. <sup>27</sup> vasati AC

migassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Lomahamsanapariyaye: So kho aham Sariputta ya ta rattiyo sita hemantikā antaratthake himapātasamaye tathārūpāsu rattisu rattim abbhokāse viharāmi, divā vanasande; gimhānam pacchime māse divā abbhokāse viharāmi, rattim vana-Puna ca param mahārāja migo sattimhi vā sande ti. sare vā opatante vanceti palāvati, na kāyam upaneti, evanı-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kilesesu opatantesu vañcavitabbam palavitabbam, na cittam upanetabbam. Idam mahārāja migassa dutivam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja migo manusse disvā yena vā tena vā palāvati: mā mam te addasamsuti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena bhandanakalaha-viggaha-vivādasīle dussīle kusīte sanganikārāme disvā yena vā tena vā palāyitabbam: mā mam te addasamsu ahañ-ca te mā addasan-ti. Idam mahārāja migassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Mā me kadāci pāpiccho kusīto hīnavīriyo appassuto anācāro sameto katthacī ahū ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, gorūpassa cattāri angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja gorūpo sakam geham na vijahati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sako kāyo na vijahitabbo: anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-vikiraņa-viddhamsanadhammo ayam kāyo ti. Idam mahārāja gorūpassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja gorūpo ādiņṇadhuro sukhadukkhena dhuram vahati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> yo kho AM, sekho B. <sup>3</sup> tā om. AC. <sup>21</sup> sameno AC, sammato M. <sup>29</sup> ādinna- AC.

ādinnabrahmacariyena sukhadukkhena yāva jīvitapariyādānā āpānakotikam brahmacariyam caritabbam. mahārāja gorūpassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. ca param mahārāja gorūpo chandena ghāyamāno pānīyam pivati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ācariyupajjhāyānam anusatthi chandena pemena pasādena ghāyamānena patiggahetabbā. Idam mahārāja gorūpassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja gorūpo yena kenaci vāhiyamāno vahati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena thera-nava-majjhimabhikkhūnam-pi gihiupāsakassapi ovādānusāsanī sirasā sampaticchitabbā. Idam mahārāja gorūpassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Tadahu pabbajito santo, jātiyā sattavassiko, so pi mam anusāseyya, sampaticchāmi matthake. Tibbam chandañ - ca pemañ - ca tasmim disvā upaṭṭhape, ṭhapeyy' ācariye ṭhāne, sakkacca nam punappunan - ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, varāhassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti.
— Yathā mahārāja varāho santatta-kathite gimhasamaye sampatte udakam upagacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena dosena citte āluļita-khalita-vibbhanta-santatte sītalāmatapaņīta-mettābhāvanam upagantabbam. Idam mahārāja varāhassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja varāho cikkhallam udakam upagantvā nāsikāya pathavim khaņitvā doņim katvā doņikāya sayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> ādinna- AC, <sup>22</sup> -kathine AC, <sup>24</sup> cuttena ACM, <sup>25</sup> sitalālamatavahitamettā- M, sītalāpanīta- AaC, sītalapanīta- Ab. <sup>27</sup> vikkh- BC (and perhaps A). <sup>28</sup> -udakam- om. B. <sup>28</sup> pathaviyam A.

yogāvacarena mānase kāyam nikkhipitvā ārammaņantaragatena sayitabbam. Idam mahārāja varāhassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Pindolabhāradvājena:

Kāye sabhāvam disvāna vicinitvā vipassako ekākiyo adutiyo seti ārammaņantare ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, hatthissa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja hatthī nāma caranto yeva pathavim dāleti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kāyam sammasamānen eva sabbe kilesā dāletabbā. Idam mahārāja hatthissa pathamam angam gahe-Puna ca param mahārāja hatthī sabbakāyen' tabbam. eva apaloketi, ujukam yeva pekkhati, na disāvidisā viloketi, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbakāyena apalokinā bhavitabbam, na disāvidisā viloketabbā, na uddham ulloketabbam, na adho oloketabbam, pekkhinā bhavitabbam. vugamattam Idam mahārāja hatthissa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja hatthī anibaddhasayano gocarāya - m - anugantvā na tam-eva desam vāsattham-upagacchati, na dhuvapatitthālayo, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena anibaddhasayanena bhavitabbam, nirālayena pindāya gantabbam; yadi passati vipassako manuññam patirūpam ruciradese bhavam mandapam vā rukkhamūlam vā guham pabbhāram vā, tatth' eva vāsam upagantabbam, dhuvapatitthālayo na kātabbo. Idam mahārāja hatthissa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja hatthī udakam ogāhitvā suci-vimala-sītala-salilaparipunnam kumud-uppala-paduma-pundarikasanchannam

 $<sup>^9</sup>$  hatthi all throughout.  $^{20}$  gocarāya samanugantvā M.  $^{29}$  ogāhetvā all throughout.

hatimahantam padumasaram ogāhitvā kīlati gajavarakīlam, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena suci-vimalavippasanna-m-anāvila-dhammavaravāri-punnam kusumasañchannam mahāsatipatthānapokkharanim hitvā ñānena sankhārā odhunitabbā vidhunitabbā, yogāvacarakīlā kīlitabbā. Idam mahārāja hatthissa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja hatthī sato pādam uddharati sato pādam nikkhipati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena satena sampajānena pādam uddharitabbam, satena sampajānena pādam nikkhipitabbam, abhikkama-patikkame samminjana-pasarane sabbattha satena sampajānena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja hatthissa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. tam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavare:

Kāyena samvaro sādhu, sādhu vācāya samvaro, manasā samvaro sādhu, sādhu sabbattha samvaro; sabbattha samvuto lajjī rakkhito ti pavuccatîti.

Upacikā bilāro ca unduro viechikena ca nakulo sigālo migo gorūpo varāho hatthinā dasâti.

Catuttho vaggo.

<sup>10</sup> padam ABC in both places

Bhante Nāgasena, sīhassa satta angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni satta angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja sīho nāma seta-vimala-parisuddha-pandaro, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena seta-vimala-parisuddha-pandaracittena byapagatakukkuccena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja sīhassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sīho catucarano vikkantacārī, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena caturiddhipādacaranena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja sīhassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sīho abhirūpa-rucira-kesarī, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena abhirūparucira-sīla-kesarinā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja sīhassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sīho jīvitapariyādāne pi na kassaci onamati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena cīvara-pindapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāra-pariyādāne pi na kassaci onamitabbam. Idam mahārāja sīhassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sīho sapadānabhakkho, yasmim okāse nipatati tatth' eva yāvadattham bhakkhayati, na varamamsam vicināti; evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sapadānabhakkhena bhavitabbam, na kulāni vicinitabbāni, na pubbageham hitvā kulāni upasankamitabbāni, na bhojanam vicinitabbam, yasmim okāse kabaļam ādiyati tasmim veva okāse bhunjitabbam sarīrayāpanamattam, na varabhojanam vicinitabbam. Idam mahārāja sīhassa pancamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sīho asannidhibhakkho, sakim gocaram bhakkhayitvā na puna tam upagacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena asannidhikāraparibhoginā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja sīhassa chattham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca

<sup>8</sup> vikkantavicārī AC. 25 kabalam ACM 31 -kāram Aa

param mahārāja sīho bhojanam aladdhā na paritassati. laddhā pi bhojanam agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno paribhuñjati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena bhojanam aladdhā na paritassitabbam, laddhā pi bhojanam agadhitena amucchitena anajjhāpannena ādīnavadassāvinā nissaranapaññena paribhuñjitabbam. mahārāja sīhassa sattamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavare theram Mahākassapam parikittayamānena: Santuttho 'yam bhikkhave Kassapo itarītarena pindapātena, itarītarapindapātasantutthiyā ca vannavādī. na ca pindapātahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca piņdapātam na paritassati, laddhā ca piņdapātam agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaranapañño paribhuñjatîti.

Bhante Nagasena, cakkavākassa tīni angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja cakkavāko yāva jīvitapariyādānā dutiyikam na vijahati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yāva jīvitapariyādānā yoniso manasikāro na vijahitabbo. Idam mahārāja cakkavākassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavāko sevāla-paņaka-bhakkho, tena ca santutthim āpajjati, tāya ca santuṭṭhiyā balena ca vaṇṇena ca na parihāyati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yathālābhasantoso karanīyo. Yathālābhasantuttho kho pana mahārāja yogī yogāvacaro na parihāyati sīlena, na parihāyati samādhinā, na parihāyati paññāya, na parihāyati vimuttiyā, na parihāyati vimuttiñānadassanena, na parihāyati sabbehi kusalehi dhammehi. Idam mahārāja

laddhā va bh. B.
 adhigato BC, avigato M.
 tutthâyam ABB'.
 bhikkhave om. AC.
 (agathito SN. XV, 1.)
 yoginā yogāvacare all.
 na parih. vimuttiyā om AB'C

cakkavākassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavāko pāņe na viheṭhayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena nihitadaṇḍena nihitasatthena lajjinā dayāpannena sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampinā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja cakkavākassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Cakkavākajātake:

Yo na hanti, na ghāteti, na jināti, na jāpaye, ahimsā' sabbabhūtesu veram tassa na kenacîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, penāhikāya dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni täni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja peņāhikā sakapatimhi usūyāya chāpake na posayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sakamane kilese uppanne usūyāyitabbam, satipatthānena sammāsamvarasusire pakkhipitvā manodvāre kāyagatā sati bhāvetabbā. Idam mahārāja peņāhikāya pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja penāhikā pavane divasam gocaram caritvā sāyam pakkhigaņam upeti attano guttiyā, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ekānikena pavivekam sevitabbam samyojanaparimuttiyā, tatra ratim alabhamānena upavādabhayaparirakkhanāya sangham osaritvā sangharakkhitena vasitabbam. Idam mahārāja penāhikāya dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Brahmunā Sahampatinā Bhagavato santike:

> Sevetha pantāni senāsanāni, careyya samyojanavippamokkhā'; sace ratim nâdhigaccheyya tattha, sanghe vase rakkhitatto satīmā ti.

nikkhitta- M twice.
 (mettamso sabbabh., Jāt 451 v. 10, also AN. VIII, i, 1 v. 5.)
 pen- C throughout, A four times.
 -pariguttiyā A.
 rattim AB<sup>4</sup>C
 (so ce SN. VI, 13 v. 1.)
 satimā all.

Bhante Nāgasena, gharakapoṭassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja gharakapoṭo paragehe vasamāno na tesam kiñci bhanḍassa nimittam gaṇhāti, majjhatto vasati saññābahulo, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena parakulam upagatena tasmim kule itthīnam vā purisānam vā mance vā pīṭhe vā vatthe vā alankāre vā upabhoge vā paribhoge vā bhojanavikatisu vā na nimittam gahetabbam, majjhattena bhavitabbam, samaṇasaññā paccupaṭṭhapetabbā. Idam mahārāja gharakapoṭassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Cullanāradajātake:

Pavisitvā parakulam pānesu bhojanesu vā mitam khāde, mitam bhuñje, na ca rūpe manam kare ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ulūkassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. -Yathā mahārāja ulūko kākehi pativiruddho rattim kākasangham gantvā bahū pi kāke hanati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena aññānena pativirodho kātabbo, ekena raho nisīditvā aññānam sampamadditabbam, mūlato chinditabbam. Idam mahārāja ulūkassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja ulūko supatisallīno hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena patisallānārāmena bhavitabbam patisallāna-Idam mahārāja ulūkassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavare: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu patisallānārāmo patisallāņarato: idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> vasamāne AB'C.
 <sup>10</sup> -patthā- M
 <sup>13</sup> (pānattho bhojanāya vā Jāt. 477
 v. 13.)
 <sup>18</sup> hanāti AB'C.
 <sup>24</sup> -sallān- ACM throughout, B' twice.
 <sup>25</sup> sallānaratena B', sallāna- AC.

pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paţipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānātîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, satapattassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja satapatto ravitvā paresam khemam vā bhayam vā ācikkhati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena paresam dhammam desayamānena vinipātam bhayato dassayitabbam, nibbānam khemato dassayitabbam. Idam mahārāja satapattassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p'etam mahārāja therena Pindolabhāradvājena:

Niraye bhayasantāsam, nibbāne vipulam sukham, ubhayān' etāni atthāni dassetabbāni yoginā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, vaggulissa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja vagguli geham pavisitvā vicaritvā nikkhamati, na tattha palibuddhati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena gāmam piņdāya pavisitvā sapadānam vicaritvā patiladdhalābhena khippam - eva nikkhamitabbam, na tattha palibuddhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja vaggulissa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja vagguli paragehe vasamāno na tesam parihānim karoti, evam eva kho mahārāja voginā vogāvacarena kulāni upasankamitvā atiyācanāya vā viñnattibahulatāya vā kāyadosabahulatāya vā atibhānitāya vā samānasukhadukkhatāya vā na tesam koci vippatisāro karanīyo, na pi tesam mūlakammam parihāpetabbam, sabbathā vaddhi yeva icchitabbā. Idam mahārāja vaggulissa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> pare saddhammam AaB'. <sup>14</sup> attāni AM. <sup>17 23</sup> vaggulī B'. <sup>20</sup> caritvā A.

Bhagavatā devātidevena Dīghanikāyavare Lakkhaṇasuttante:

Saddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā cāgena dhammena bahūhi sādhuhi dhanena dhaññena ca khettavatthunā puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca
Nātīhi mittehi ca bandhavehi balena vaņņena sukhena cùbhayam katham na hāyeyyum pare ti icchati, atthassa middhiñ ca panâbhikankhatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, jalūkāya ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja jalūkā yattha allīyati tatth' eva daļham allīyitvā ruhiram pivati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yasmim ārammaņe cittam allīyati tam ārammaṇam vaṇṇato ca saṇṭhānato ca disato ca okāsato ca paricchedato ca lingato ca nimittato ca daļham patiṭṭhāpetvā ten' ev' ārammaṇena vimuttirasam-asecanakam pātabbam. Idam mahārāja jalūkāya ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja therena Anuruddhena:

Parisuddhena cittena ārammaņe patiţţhāya tena cittena pātabbam vimuttirasam asecanan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, sappassa tīņi angāni gahetabbānìti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti.

Yathā mahārāja sappo urena gacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena paññāya caritabbam; paññāya caramānassa kho mahārāja yogino cittam ñāye carati, vilakkhaṇam vivajjeti salakkhaṇam bhāveti. Idam

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> bhāyeyyum AB<sup>4</sup>.
 <sup>11</sup> jalu- AM throughout
 <sup>18</sup> -ṭṭhap- B<sup>4</sup>M.
 <sup>19</sup> asev-C, asoc- Ab
 <sup>22</sup> -ṭṭhaya A.
 <sup>23</sup> asoc- AbC.
 <sup>28</sup> yogino yogāvacarassa M.
 <sup>29</sup> milakkhanam B<sup>4</sup>C.
 <sup>29</sup> samlakkhanam M.

mahārāja sappassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sappo caramāno osadham parivajjento carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena duccaritam parivajjentena caritabbam. Idam mahārāja sappassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sappo manusse disvā tappati socati cintayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kuvitakke vitakketvā aratim uppādayitvā tappitabbam socitabbam cintayitabbam: pamādena me divaso vītināmito, na so puna sakkā laddhuneti. Idam mahārāja sappassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhallāṭiyajātake dvinnam kinnarānam:

Yam - ekarattim vippavasimha ludda, akāmakā, aññamaññam sarantā, tam - ekarattim anutappamānā socāma, sā ratti punan - na hessatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ajagarassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja ajagaro mahatimahākāyo bahū pi divase ūnūdaro dīnataro kucchipūram āhāram na labhati, aparipunno yeva yāvad-eva sarīrayāpanamattakena yāpeti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yogino yogāvacarassa bhikkhācariyapasutassa parapindam-upagatassa paradinnapātikankhissa sayamgāhapativiratassa dullabham udaraparipūram āhāram, api ca atthavasikena kulaputtena cattāro pañca ālope abhuñjitvā avasesam udakena paripūretabbam. Idam mahārāja ajagarassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

bhallātiya- M. 20 ūnudaro ACM. 26 bhuñjitvā A.

Allam sukkhan - ca bhunjanto na balham suhito siya, unudaro mitaharo sato bhikkhu paribbaje.

Cattāro pañca ālope abhutvā udakam pive, alam - phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti.

Uddānam: Kesarī cakkavāko ca penāhi gharakapotako ulūko satapatto ca vaggulī ca jalūpikā sappo ajagaro c' eva, vaggo tena pavuccatîti.

Pañcamo vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, panthamakkatakassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja panthamakkatako panthe makkatajālavitānam katvā yadi tattha jālake laggati kimi vā makkhikā vā paṭango vā, tam gahetvā bhakkhayati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena chasu dvāresu satipaṭṭhānajālavitānam katvā yadi tattha kilesamakkhikā bajjhanti, tatth' eva ghātetabbā. Idam mahārāja panthamakkaṭakassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja therena Anuruddhena:

Cittam niyame chasu dvāresu satipatthānavaruttame, kilesā tattha laggā ce hantabbā te vipassinā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, thanasitadārakassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam

¹ sukhito A. ² ūnodaro M, ūnu-AC. 6 jalop-A, jalukikā M. ¹² mak-kaṭakajāla- M. ¹² jālakena AB'C. ¹⁴ bhakkhati M. ²⁰ niyamena AbB'C.

gahetabban ti. — Yathā mahārāja thanasitadārako sakatthe laggati, khīratthiko rodati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sadatthe laggitabbam, sabbattha dhammañānena bhavitabbam, uddese paripucchāya sammappayoge paviveke garusamvāse kalyāṇamittasevane. Idam mahārāja thanasitadārakassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Dīghanikāyavare Parinibbānasuttante: Ingha tumhe Ānanda sadatthe ghaṭatha, sadatthe anuyunjatha, sadatthe appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, cittakadharakummassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja cittakadharakummo udakabhayā udakam parivajjetvā vicarati, tāya ca pana udakam parivajjanāya āyunā na paribāyati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pamāde bhayadassāvinā bhavitabbam, appamāde guņavisesadassāvinā, tāya ca pana bhayadassāvitāya na parihāyati sāmaññā, nibbānassa santike upeti. Idam mahārāja cittakadharakummassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Dhammapade:

Appamādarato bhikkhu, pamāde bhayadassivā, abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, pavanassa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja pavanam nāma asucijanam paticchādeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena paresam aparaddham khalitam paticchādetabbam, na vivaritabbam. Idam mahārāja pavanassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja pavanam suññam pacurajanehi, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā

<sup>9 (</sup>sadattham anuy, or sadatthamanuy, DN, 16). 15 udaka M. 16 pamādena AB'C. 18 sāmañña all.

yogāvacarena rāga-dosa-moha-māna-ditthijālehi sabbehi ca kilesehi suññena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja pavanassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja pavanam vivittam janasambādharahitam, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi anariyehi pavivittena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja pavanassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param maharāja pavanam santam parisuddham, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena santena parisuddhena nibbutena pahīnamānena pahīnamakkhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja pavanassa catuttham anbhavitabbam. gam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja pavanam ariyajanasamsevitam, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ariyajanasamsevitena bhavitabbam. mahārāja pavanassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavare:

Pavivittehi ariyehi pahitattehi jhāyihi niccam āraddhaviriyehi paṇḍitehi sahā vase ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, rukkhassa tīņi angāni gahetabbāniti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti.
— Yathā mahārāja rukkho nāma pupphaphaladharo, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena vimuttipuppha-sāmañāaphala-dhārinā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja rukkhassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja rukkho upagatānam anuppaviṭṭhānam janānam chāyam deti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena upagatānam anuppaviṭṭhānam puggalānam āmisapaṭisanthārena vā dhammapaṭisanthārena vā paṭisantharitabbam. Idam mahārāja rukkhassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja rukkho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> satatam C, om. A. <sup>9</sup> santena om ABC. <sup>10</sup> pahīnakkhena BC.

chāyāvemattam na karoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattesu vemattatā na kātabbā, cora-vadhaka-paccatthikesu pi attani pi samasamā mettābhāvanā kātabbā: kin ti ime sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānam parihareyyun ti. Idam mahārāja rukkhassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Vadhake Devadattamhi, core Angulimālake, Dhanapāle, Rāhule c' eva, sabbattha samako Munîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, meghassa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja megho uppannam rajojallam vūpasameti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena uppannam kilesarajojallam vupasametabbam. Idam mahārāja meghassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja megho pathaviyā unham nibbāpeti. evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena mettābhāvanāya sadevako loko nibbāpetabbo. Idam mahārāja meghassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja megho sabbabījāni virūhāpeti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattānam saddham uppādetvā tam saddhābījam tīsu sampattisu ropetabbam, dibbamānusikāsu sampattisu yāva paramatthanibbānasukhasampatti. Idam mahārāja meghassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja megho ututo dharanitalaruhe tina-rukkha-latā-gumbasamutthahitvā osadhi-vanaspatayo parirakkhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yoniso manasikāram nibbattetvā tena yoniso manasikārena samanadhammo parirakkhitabbo, yoniso manasikāramūlakā sabbe kusalā dhammā. mahārāja meghassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> anighā B'M. <sup>5</sup> sukham M <sup>20</sup> virub- all. <sup>26</sup> dharanī- C.

ca param mahārāja megho vassamāno nadī-taļāka-pok-kharaṇiyo kandara-padara-sara-sobbha-udapānāni ca paripūreti udakadhārāhi, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āgamapariyattiyā dhammamegham abhivas-sayitvā adhigamakāmānam mānasam paripūrayitabbam. Idam mahārāja meghassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Bodhaneyyam janam disvā satasahasse pi yojane khaņena upagantvāna bodheti tam Mahāmunîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, maniratanassa tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja maniratanam ekantaparisuddham, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ekantaparisuddhājīvena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja maniratanassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja maniratanam na kenaci saddhim missīyati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pāpehi pāpasahāyehi saddhim na missitabbam. mahārāja maniratanassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja maniratanam jātiratanehi yojīyati, evam - eva kho mahārāja voginā yogāvacarena uttamavarajātimantehi saddhim samvasitabbam, patipannakaphalattha-sekhaphalasamangīhi sotāpanna-sakadāgāmianāgāmi-arahanta-tevijja-chaļabhiñña - samana - maņiratanehi saddhim samvasitabbam. Idam mahārāja maniratanassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Suttanipāte:

Suddhā suddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā, tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antam karissathâti.

<sup>1</sup> talākā AB'C. 23 -jātivantehi A. 30 nisakā AB'C.

Bhante Nāgasena, māgavikassa cattāri angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja māgaviko appamiddho hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena appamiddhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja māgaviko migesu yeva cittam upanibandhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ārammanesu yeva cittam upanibandhitabbam. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja māgaviko kālam kammassa jānāti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena patisallānassa kālo jānitabbo: ayam kālo patisallānassa, ayam kālo nikkhamanāyâti. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja māgaviko migam disvā hāsamabhijaneti: imam lacchamîti, evam-eva kho maharaja yoginā yogāvacarena ārammane abhiramitabbam, hāsamabhijanetabbam: uttarim visesam - adhigacchissāmîti. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Bhasitam p' etam maharaja therena Mogharajena:

Ārammaņe labhitvāna pahitattena bhikkhunā bhiyyo hāso janetabbo: adhigacchissāmi uttarin-ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bāļisikassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja bāļisiko baļisena macche uddharati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena nāņena uttarim sāmañnaphalāni uddharitabbāni. Idam mahārāja bāļisikassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bāļisiko parittakam vadhitvā vipulam lābham adhigacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja

<sup>11</sup> kammassa kālam M. 12 13 -sallān- ACM.

yoginā yogāvacarena parittalokāmisamattam pariccajitabbam; lokāmisamattam mahārāja pariccajitvā yogī yogāvacaro vipulam sāmaññaphalam adhigacchati. Idam mahārāja bāļisikassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Rāhulena:

Suññatañ - canimittañ - ca vimokkhañ - cappaṇihitaṁ caturo phale chal - abhiññā, cajitvā lokāmisaṁ, labhe ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tacchakassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja tacchako kālasuttam anulometvā rukkham tacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena Jinasāsanam anulomayitvā sīlapathaviyam patitthahitvā saddhāhatthena paññāvāsim gahetvā kilesā tacchetabbā. Idam mahārāja tacchakassa pathamam an-Puna ca param mahārāja tacchako gam gahetabbam. pheggum apaharitvā sāram-ādiyati, evam-eva kho mahārāja voginā vogāvacarena sassatam, ucchedam, tam jīvam tam sarīram, annam jīvam annam sarīram, taduttamam aññad uttamam, akatam abhabbam, apurisakāram, abrahmacariyavāsam, sattavināsam navasattapātusankhārasassatabhāvam, yo karoti samvedeti, añño karoti añño patisamvedeti, kammaphaladassanā ca kiriyaphaladitthi ca, iti evarūpāni c' eva aññāni ca vivādapathāni apanetvā sankhārānam sabhāvam paramasuñnatam nirīha-nijjīvatam accantam suñnatam ādivitabbam. Idam mahārāja tacchakassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Suttanipāte:

<sup>6 -</sup>nīhitam AC, c' appanīhītam B'. 7 caritvā AaC. 10 anulomekatvā AB'C 13 pañña- AaB'C. 25 -nijjīvitam AB'C. 45 asantam AB'C

Kāraņdavam niddhamatha, kasambuñ capakassatha, tato palāpe vāhetha, assamaņe samaņamānine.

Niddhamitvāna pāpicche pāpaācāragocare suddhā suddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā ti.

Uddānam: Makkato dārako kummo vanam rukkho ca pañcamo, megho mani māgaviko bālisī tacchakena câti.

Chattho vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, kumbhassa ekam angam gahetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban ti. — Yathā mahārāja kumbho sampunno na saṇati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āgame adhigame pariyattiyam sāmaññe pāramim patvā na saṇitabbam, na tena māno karaṇīyo, na dappo dassetabbo, nihatamānena nihatadappena bhavitabbam ujukena amukharena avikatthinā. Idam mahārāja kumbhassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Suttanipāte:

Yad ūnakam tam saṇati, yam pūram santam eva tam; rittakumbhūpamo bālo, rahado pūro va pandito ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kāļāyasassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbā-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> kasambu upakass M (-bum apakass. Sn. xviii, v. 8). <sup>10</sup> sanati AB'CMa. <sup>12</sup> pāramī AC. <sup>13</sup> san- AC. <sup>14</sup> nihita- AB'C twice <sup>15</sup> amukhakarena B'C. <sup>18</sup> sanati C. <sup>20</sup> ca B'C.

nîti. — Yathā mahārāja kāļāyaso †suthito va vahati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogino yogāvacarassa mānasam yoniso manasikāre appitam vahati. Idam mahārāja kāļā-yasassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja kāļāyaso sakim pītam udakam na vamati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yo sakim uppanno pasādo na puna so vamitabbo: uļāro so Bhagavā sammāsambuddho, svākkhāto dhammo, supaṭipanno sangho ti; rūpam aniccam, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, sankhārā aniccā, viññāṇam aniccan - ti yam sakim uppannam ñāṇam na puna tam vamitabbam. Idam mahārāja kāļāyasassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Dassanamhi parisodhito naro ariyadhamme niyato visesagū na pavedhati anekabhāgaso, sabbato ca †mukhabhāvānam eva so ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, chattassa tīņi angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti.

— Yathā mahārāja chattam uparimuddhani carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kilesānam uparimuddhani-carena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja chattassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja chattam muddhanupatthambham hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yoniso manasikārupatthambhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja chattassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja chattam vātātapameghavuṭṭhiyo paṭihanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena nānāvidhadiṭṭhi-puthusamaṇabrāhmanānam matavāta-tividhaggisantāpa-kilesavuṭṭhiyo paṭi-

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  suthiketā B', suphito C; supito vahati M.  $^3$ -kārena CM.  $^{14}$ -dhite AB'.  $^{15}$ -gu all.  $^{16}$ -bhāvaso M.  $^{17}$ sabbaso M.  $^{17}$ -bhāvātameva M, -bhāvana- C.  $^{25}$ -hanati M.

4

hantabbā. Idam mahārāja chattassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Yathā pi chattam vipulam acchiddam thirasamhatam vātātapam nivāreti, mahatī devavutthiyo,

Tath' eva Buddhaputto pi sīlacchattadharo suci kilesavuṭṭhim vāreti santāpatividhaggayo ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, khettassa tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja khettam mātikāsampannam hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sucaritavattapativatta-mātikāsampannena bhavitabbam. mahārāja khettassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. ca param mahārāja khettam mariyādāsampannam hoti, tāya ca mariyādāya udakam rakkhitvā dhaññam paripācenti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sīla-hiri-mariyādāsampannena bhavitabbam, sīla-hiri-mariyādāya sāmañnam rakkhitvā cattāri sāmaññaphalāni gahetabbāni. Idam mahārāja khettassa dutiangam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja khettam utthanasampannam hoti kassakassa hasajanakam, appam pi bījam vuttam bahu hoti, bahu vuttam bahutaram hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena utthānasampannena vipulaphaladāyinā bhavitabbam, dāyakānam hāsajanakena bhavitabbam, yathā appam dinnam bahu hoti, bahu dinnam bahutaram hoti. mahārāja khettassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Upālinā Vinayadharena:

Khettūpamena bhavitabbam utthānavipuladāyinā; esa khettavaro nāma yo dadāti vipulam phalan ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> -hitam M. <sup>5</sup> vāreti AB'C. <sup>5</sup> meghavutthiyo M. <sup>22</sup> bahum A (or Ab)B' throughout, B once; C omits bahu hoti bahu vuttam (dinnam).

Bhante Nāgasena, agadassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja agade kimī na santhahanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena mānase kilesā na santhapetabbā. Idam mahārāja agadassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja agado daṭthaphuṭṭha-diṭṭha-asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitam sabbam visam paṭihanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena rāga dosa-moha-māna-diṭṭhi-visam sabbam paṭihanitabbam. Idam mahārāja agadassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Sankhārānam sabhāvattham daṭṭhukāmena yoginā agadenêva hotabbam kilesavisanāsane ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhojanassa tīṇi angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīṇi angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam upatthambho, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattānam maggupatthambhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja bhojanassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sattānam balam vaḍḍheti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena puññavaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhitabbam. Idam mahārāja bhojanassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam abhipatthitam, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbalokābhipatthitena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja bhojanassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam petam mahārāja therena Mahāmoggallānena:

<sup>6</sup> ditthādittha- M 7 -dittha- om, M 7 -hanati M, 10 -hantabbam B.

<sup>21</sup> sabbasattānam M.

Samyamena niyamena sīlena paţipattiyā patthitena bhavitabbam sabbalokassa yoginā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, issatthassa cattāri angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja issattho sare pātayanto ubho pāde pathaviyam daļham patitthāpeti, jannū avekallam karoti, sarakalāpam katisandhimhi thapeti, kāyam upatthaddham karoti, dve hatthe sandhitthanam aropeti, mutthim pîlayati, anguliyo nirantaram karoti, gîvam pagganhāti, cakkhūni mukhañ-ca pidahati, nimittam ujum karoti, hāsam uppādeti: vijjhissāmîti; evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sīlapathaviyam viriyapāde patitthāpetabbam, khantisoraccam avekallam kātabbam, samvare cittam thapetabbam, samyamaniyame attā upanetabbo, icchāmucchā pīlayitabbā, yoniso manasikāre cittam nirantaram kātabbam, viriyam paggahetabbam, cha dvārā pidahitabbā, sati upatthāpetabbā, hāsam uppādetabbam: sabbakilese ñāṇanārācena vijjhissāmîti. Idam mahārāja issatthassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja issattho ālakam pariharati vanka-jimha-[kutila-nārācassa ujukaranāya, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena imasmim kaye satipatthana-alakam pariharitabbam vanka-jimha-kutila-cittassa ujukaranāva. Idam mahārāja issatthassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param maharaja issattho lakkhe upāseti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena imasmim kāye upāsitabbam; katham mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena imasmim kāve upāsitabbam: aniccato upāsitabbam, dukkhato upāsitabbam, anattato upāsitabbam, rogato — pe gandato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato ītito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhanguto addhuvato attāṇato alenato asaranato asaranibhūtato rittato sunnato adinavato asa-

niyāmena C. <sup>6</sup> jannu ABB'M, channa C. <sup>8</sup> sandi- ABB'C. <sup>15</sup> icchānicchā pīl. M. <sup>20</sup> ālākam B, ālakam AC. <sup>20</sup> after -jimha B adds "— Milindapañham — ," and the rest is wanting. <sup>22</sup> ālakam AM. <sup>28</sup> antato AB'C. <sup>29</sup> rūtīto (for ītīto) AB', rutīto C. <sup>30</sup> attānato all <sup>31</sup> alenato all.

rato aghamūlato vadhakato sāsavato sankhatato jātidhammato jarādhammato byādhidhammato maraṇadhammato sokadhammato paridevadhammato upāyāsadhammato sankilesadhammato, evam kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena imasmim kāye upāsitabbam. Idam mahārāja issatthassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca paran mahārāja issattho sāyapātam upāsati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sāyapātam ārammaṇe upāsitabbam. Idam mahārāja issatthassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Yathā issatthako nāma sāyapātam upāsati, upāsanam na rincanto labhate bhattavetanam: Tath' eva Buddhaputto pi karoti kāyupāsanam. kāvupāsanam na rincanto arahattam adhigacchatiti.

Issatthassa pañham pañcamam.

Iti chasu kandesu bāvīsativaggapatimanditesu dvāsatthiadhikā dvesatā imasmin potthake āgatā Miliudapanhā samattā. Anāgatā ca pana dvācattālīsā honti. Agatā ca anāgatā ca sabbā samodhānetvā catuhi adhikā tisatapanhā honti. Sabbā va Milindapanhā ti sankham gacchanti.

[Rañño ca therassa ca pucchāvissajjanāvasāne caturāsītisatasahassa-yojana-bahalā udakapariyantam katvā ayam mahāpaṭhavī chadhā pakampittha. vijjullatā niccharimsu, devatā dibbapupphavassam pavassimsu, Mahābrahmā sādhukāram adāsi, mahāsamuddakucchiyam meghatthanitanigghoso viya mahāghoso ahosi. Iti so Milindo rājā ca orodhagaņā ca sirasā añjalim panāmetvā vandimsu.

 $<sup>^6</sup>$ sāyam pātam M throughout.  $^{12}$ labhati E'CM.  $^{15}$ issatthapaūhā paācamī M.  $^{16}$ dvāvīsatī- C.  $^{17}$ -dhīkā ca M.  $^{17}$ -satā ca Al'C.  $^{18}$ -līsa M.  $^{19}$ hītisata- A, hisata- B'C, hisatā p. M.  $^{20}$  ca M.  $^{20}$  gacchatī A.  $^{22}$ -bahala B', -bahala AC; catunahudhikadviyojanasatasahasabahalā M.  $^{22}$ ayam mah udak katvā M.  $^{23}$  devaputtā M.  $^{24}$ -hmāno M.  $^{25}$ akamsu M.  $^{45}$ meghagajjitanighoso M.  $^{25}$ mahāmegho AB'C.  $^{26}$ tī iso... vandinusu om M.

Milindo rājā ativiya pamuditahadayo sumathitamānahadayo Buddhasāsane sāramatino ratanattaye sunikkankho niggumbo nitthaddho hutvā therassa gunesu pabbajjā-supatipadā-iriyāpathesu ca ativiya pasanno vissattho nirālayo nihatamānadappo uddhaṭadāṭho viya bhujagindo evamāha: Sādhu sādhu bhante Nāgasena. Buddhavisayo pañho tayā vissajjito; imasmim Buddhasāsane ṭhapetvā dhammasenāpati-Sāriputtattheram añno tayā sadiso pañhavissajjane naātthi. Khamatha me bhante Nāgasena mama accayam. Upāsakam mam bhante Nāgasena dhāretha, ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatanāti.

Tadā rājā balakāyehi Nāgasenatheram payirupāsitvā Milindam nāma vihāram kāretvā therassa niyyādetvā catuhi paccayehi koṭisatehi khīṇāsavehi bhikkhūhi Nāgasenatheram paricari. Puna pi therassa paññāya pasīditvā puttassa rajjam niyyādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā vipassanam vaḍḍhetvā arahattam pāpuṇîti. Tena vuttam:

Paññā pasatthā lokasmim. kathā saddhammaṭṭhitiyā, paññāya vimatim hantvā santim papponti paṇḍitā. Yasmim khandhe ṭhitā paññā, sati yattha anūnakā, pūjāvisesassa dharo aggo so va anuttaro.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano pañnāvantâbhipūjeyya, cetiyam viya pūjiyan ti.

Milindassa c'eva Nāgasenatherassa ca pañhā-veyyākaraṇa-pakaraṇaṁ samattaṁ.

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  sumaddīta- M $^2$ nigumbo nijato hutvā M $^3$ -patipati-iriy- AaB'C, -patipāti-  $\Lambda^{\rm b}$   $^4$  vissathotho AB', visatho M. $^4$ -mānathambha M. $^5$ uddhatada lhā M, uddhatavýādho AB'C. $^5$ būj- M, bujjhatimo C, bujjhatimo AB',  $^5$ Nāgasena om, M $^{-11}$ balanīkāyehi saddhim M $^{-13}$ mahāvihāram M $^{-13}$ kotisatasahassehi M $^{-13}$ khūnāsavabhik, B'C. $^{-13}$ bhik-khūhi saddhim M $^{-15}$ punarapi B',  $^{-14}$ le pañhāya AB'C. $^{-17}$ le pañhā AB'C. $^{-17}$ katā M, tathā AC $^{-15}$ hantvāna AB'C. $^{-24}$ samp hassam AB'C. $^{-24}$ -byākarana- M.

## NOTES.

P. 25<sup>19</sup> Carabi, S. tarbi; tarabi, Clough's Gr P. 75, I have not met with. — 25 24 Anantariyakamman ti anantare yeva attabhave vipaccanakam kammam: tass' avibhavanattham ayam Angottara-Ekake Atthanasuttapali: Atthanam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo mātaram jīvitā voropeyya. pitaram j. v., arahantam j. v.. Tathagatassa dutthacittena lohitam uppadeyya, sangham bhindeyya; n'etam thanam vijjatiti.' (Ss.). - 28 31 Cf. Jat. II p. 9 25 (read avethikaya, nibbethikāya). — 29 32 Agacchati = shall he come, for agacchatu; in questions of this sort both the imperative and the present are in use: comp. Jat. II p. 251 s. — 34 17 The first verse is found at SN.1,23v. 2: V11.5 v. 2.  $= 35^{12}$ Paṇaka — udakapappaṭaka (Mp.): nīlamaṇḍūkapiṭṭhivanneua udakapitthim chādetvā nibbattapanakam (ib.). SN.X.12 v. 4 = Sn.10 v. 4, =  $39^{.3} SN.XXI.5$ . =  $40^{11}$ Ct. Pathamam kalalam hoti, kalala hoti abbudam, abbuda jayatī pesī, pesī (for pesyā, abl.) nibbattatī ghano, ghanā pasākhā jāyanti. kesā lomā nakhāni ca, SN.X.1v.2. -- 4219 Kiccaya for kicca is used in Parivaro and perhaps at Jat. 536: cf. sovannaya and S. hiranyaya. - 43? Alimpana from alimpets, 'to kindle, to light,' shows a confusion of DIP and LIP: the S. adipana seems to take the sense of the latter root. - 45 3 Th. vv. 1005-7 differ somewhat from our text. — 47.28 Māraṇantika for mar- seems to allude to the stanza quoted at p. 174 from DN. 16 (ed. ('hild, p. 42). — 4832 Patigace' eva. 'previously,' is frequent in the suttas and elsewhere; it derives - not from patigacchati, which makes bad sense, and GAM does not form the absolutive -gacca.

but - from patikaroti. 'to provide against future events' (cf. Anagatam patikavirātha kiccam: mā mam kiccam kiccakāle byadhesi; tam tādisam patikatakiccakārim [the schol. quotes patigata-l na tam kiccam kiccakale byadheti. Jat. 466 v. 12); and though nearly destitute of other Burmese evidence besides that of M. I have a strong suspicion that in editing Pitaka texts we shall have to write patikacc' eva. - 51 13 Comp. MN.I8. - 52 3 I ought to have marked the passage as corrupt. - 534 Tajja I consider to be contracted from S. tadīya. — 56 3 Dinno possibly means 'a page,' comp. Jāt. I p. 135 17. — 61 27 In Pitaka texts I should not hesitate to adopt the Burmese reading upapaiio in phrases like this. — 65 14 Appesakkha and mahesakkha are traditionally explained appaparivara and mahaparivara. the former, I suppose, from appe and sakkha (S. sākhva), the latter an imitation of it.  $-65^{26}$  MN.135.  $-66^{26}$ SN.II.22 vv.4-6 (the reading mano perhaps means manavo). — 67 25 MN.129; 130. — 68 25 Cf. DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 27) = AN.VIII.vii.10; Weber's Bhagav. (1866) pp. 176. 239. - 71 10 'Alam Vakkhali, kin te iminā pūtikāvena ditthena; vo kho V. dhammam passati so mam passati, yo mam passati so dhammam passati, SN. XXI.87; cf. DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 60). - 71 13 Here is no doubt a lacuna; likewise probably at 1.30: cf. p. 54. — 7222 Dh. v. 1, etc.; I have marked this as a quotation, because va for iva is not used in prose. — 75 15 Pakkha is in this case perhaps S. prakhya. — 75 18 Asiyati, S. acyavate (visiveti was by Childers justly referred to the same root). - 781 The text is corrupt. -80 4 Anekavihitam ought to be added, as it is in all the sutta texts to which the passage alludes. - 81 23 Read. Tumbe [ca] kho, cf. 1. 32. — 82 26 I think the text is correct: 'Do you remember ever calling to mind that you performed some act or other there?' - 852 Abhijanasi ... langhitvā ought no doubt to be a... langhitā; though -itvā and other corruptions of -ita are about as frequent as this. - 85 22 Kākacchamāna has been variously rendered (Child. p. 611); I believe it means 'snoring,' see krathana in Wilson's Dict. - 87 10 I have ventured to write ajjhogāhitvā, though I never found that reading in MSS.; but ogāhitvā is not uncommon. — 904 I ought to have written āsi with M, the scribes thought of asīti. - 906 Mendakapanha, 'a puzzling question,' no doubt alludes to the story

about a ram which forms part of the Ummagga-Jātaka and is thus entitled. — 90 16 In the Nikāyas only seven vatapadas are mentioned, and they differ from these: cf. Dh. pp. 185-9 ('vuta-'). Jāt. I p. 202; also vattapada Jāt. 521 vv. 13.25.48. — 96 20 The solecism dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā is repeated at pp. 97, 133, 167, 275, 362, and is on a par with tamhā yoniyā p. 271; cf. Jāt. II p. 398. — 978 Mahatimahā is a favourite word with our author, perhaps not used elsewhere (mahatīmahabbhaye SN.III, 25 should probably be mahati mahabbhaye); mahati is an adverb at AN.VI, v. 4 (m. ujjhāyanti), if the reading is correct; cf. sassatisamam, 'for ever and ever' (but explained by sassatīhi samam, sassatiyo meaning, it is said, sun and moon, ocean and earth), yādisikīdisa Jāt. 547 v. 732. — 98 32 DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 60). - 100<sup>29</sup> The yakkha is elsewhere called Nanda; the story is told at Ps. 101. - 106 32 Read, pubbannâparannā (so M)...-phānitañ - ca. — 1073 Randha, S. raddha; cf. Jāt. 537 v. 108; 538 v. 85. — 113 10 Cf. DN.16 (ed. Child, p. 27) = AN.VIII, vii, 10. - 114 11 In canonical writings there is sufficient authority to distinguish between t' eva = ti eva and tv eva = tu eva. In comments the latter is never used, but the scribes often substitute ty - eva for t' eva. I do not scruple to correct it, though all my MSS. give the wrong form throughout. For itveva, MN.86 v. 4 = Th.v. 872 (mentioned by Vanaratana, comp. itvevam Bal.p.7, Clough's Gr. p. 15), Ps. reads icc eva. — 114 20 Vītamsā or Vitamsā, which I have not found elsewhere. seems to be S. Vitastā. — 117 10 Cp. v. 118. — 117 12 Cf. Dh.v. 223. — 118 7 Pariyoga, MN. 81, is explained by subbhājana (sūpabhājana?). — 11822 Kajjopakkamako or kajjo pakkamako? — 119 11 See Jāt. 499. — 119 13 Kasata (quasi ka-sata) is not rarely written sakata, and it is no doubt that S. adj. (see Wilson: deriving from cakan, I suppose): it means anything unpalatable, especially dregs, lees, and it is also used in a figurative sense; cf. Dh.p. 275, Five Jat.p. 7, Jāt. II p. 97. — 121 9 Catunnam pi . . . pativijihantîti looks like an interpolation. — 123 9 Cf. MN.38. — I2829 The text is no doubt corrupt. — 130 6 Cf. MN. 56. — 130 19 Nicchuddha from nicchubhati 'to throw out' (see pp. 187. 188. 357; Jāt. 432 vv. 8.9.; Bv. v. 637; Cp. v. 89; cf. upacchubheyya 'to throw up to' MN.54; chuddha 'thrown away' Dh.v. 41; Jāt. 531 v. 37; Bv.v. 175 = Jāt. Ip. 18) belongs

to KSHIV, if nitthubhati, otthubhati are rightly referred to SHTHIV; Hemacandra, however, derives the Prakrit chuddha from KSHIP, and all these forms may perhaps be modifications of that root. — 130<sup>21</sup> AN. VIII.vi.1 = Vin. II p. 256. — 130<sup>24</sup> DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 59). — 133<sup>17</sup> Aññadatthu, lit, 'be the rest what it may,' means 'only, exclusively,' and often takes the meaning of 'on the contrary.' Childers's rendering is based on ekamsena, by which this like many other particles is explained in comments. - 135 9 The sense is obscure and the reading vibhadati is uncertain. - 136 11 I did not think the loc. tasam admissible in our text, if at all, though in comments I have found tāsam, imāsam several times used before parisatim At p. 17928, in the same connection, the (from parisa). reading is 'atha nesam sampahārena.' — 137 17 SN.XXXV. 17. The term varalancaka, 'excellent gift (to mankind),' is frequent in Mil., I have not found it in other texts. —  $138^{20}$  Cf. SN.LIII, 11 et seq. —  $140^{23}$  27 DN. 16 (ed. Child. pp. 23, 33; 26, 32) and the parallel texts of SN.(L.10), AN.(VIII,vii,9), and Ud.(51). — 142 15 Cf. DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 60). — 144 12 DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 22: 'na tatth' A.; but the Copenhagen DN. agrees by first hand with Mil., and the parallel text SN.XLVI, 9 has no other reading). -The questions left unanswered by 144 <sup>13</sup> See MN.63. Buddha, are those mentioned at p. 145. They enter into many suttas and constitute the nucleus of several of the shorter. They form one of those very old texts which by being constantly repeated prove their existence before most of the present suttas, and many of which are no doubt 'Tam jīvam tam sarīram' means. 'Are life (or soul) and body identical: this use of the doubled demonstrative is not unfrequent (Childers mistook the meaning. The last of these questions, hoti tathagato y. s. pañho). param marana, etc.,' is of particular interest, as proving the important fact that Buddha, so far from teaching anything about nirvana after physical death, waived the question and put his veto on any discussion of the subject. inconvenient interdiction was in after ages eluded by explaining tathagato (undoubtedly = arhat) in this case to mean 'satto:' an arbitrary interpretation, for which there no trace of authority. But it set philosophers at liberty to dive into speculations on a matter of vital

interest: whereas the nonentity of the individual was a truism never probably controverted within the pale of Buddhism, — 144 26 Cf. DN.33 (quoted by Childers at pañho); AN.IV,v, 2. — 145 26 Dh.v. 129. — 146 18 The reading phāsū is very uncertain. — 147 24 Gāmikā here means 'travellers,' no doubt. - 14816 The phrase dukkhā tippā (kharā is added in some texts) katukā vedanā is frequent in AN. and especially in MN., rare in SN., and wanting, I think, in DN. The exchange of a surd for a sonant, which is most uncommon in case of doubling, may here be due not only to t, but to the surds of the foregoing and following words, and seems intended to mark great emphasis. The Singhalese constantly write so; the Burmese scarcely ever distinguish pp and bb accurately. — 1508 Datthavisa, also used in Mp., contains the otherwise unknown dattha = dāthā, S. damshtrā, - 15011 Paccācamo and ācamo are very often written -vamo, e. g. Jāt. Ip. 311, but they mean 'to resorb' and must belong to CAM. — 150<sup>23</sup> Dh.v. 127 (with a various reading).  $-150^{28}$  For the Parittas see Journ. As. 1871. II p. 279. — 152 13 Akurati is perhaps a denom. from \*ākura = ākula. - 152 16 17 Pāṭiyamāno, cikkhassanto, ācamayamāno I can make nothing of. — 152 26 ('f. katthattham pharati, 'serves the purpose of fuel, used in several suttas: āhārattam at Vin. Ip. 199 is scarcely correct. — 152 28 Samvarati is no doubt the right word in this sense, not sancarati, as Childers has it on Fausböll's authority. — 152 29 Jat. 159. 491. — 153 4  $Jat.436. - 153^{13} Jat.391. - 154^{20} SN.IV.18. - 157^{20}$ Aphusāni kiriyāni seems wrong, at any rate it is unintelligible to me. — 1597 DN.16 (ed. Child.p. 22); SN.XLVI, 9. — 161<sup>20</sup> Adanena is scarcely right. — 162<sup>2</sup> DN.27; 'settho jane tasmim' alludes to a stanza often quoted in the suttas: Khattiyo settho jane tasmim ye gottapatisarino, vijjacaranasampanno so settho devamanuse. — 164 19 AN VII.vii,8. - 166<sup>26</sup> Cf. SN.VI,12: XVI,35; AN.IV,vii,8: Vin.II p. 188 (Dh. p. 332). —  $167^{24}$  Dh.v. 361. —  $167^{27}$  See MN.92 = Sn.33. - 16922 See Ud.22 (Jāt, II pp. 92-4). - 16929 Cf. Jat. 1 pp. 114-9. — 170 16 At AN. VII, vi, 5 these words are spoken by Buddha. — 172<sup>24</sup> Jāt. 307 v. 1. — 173<sup>2</sup> Jāt. 475 v. 7. — 174 11 DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 42). — 174 13 Ibid. (p. 48), with a different reading. — 177 5 Ibid. (p. 52). — 179 ° Cf. SN.I,38: IV, 13. — 183 7 DN.1 (Grimblot, Sept

Suttas p. 4). —  $183^{13}$  MN.92 v. 7 = Sn.33 v. 7. —  $184^{27}$  $Jat. 521 v. 19. - 186^{26} Sn. 2 v. 2. - 186^{27} Cf. MN. 67. -$ 1889 AN.I. — 18921 Ghatasahassam is as usual a subst.: the measure and the thing measured are often joined in inxtaposition. — 190<sup>2</sup> AN.III.xiii.9. — 190<sup>31</sup> Etam is here an indeclinable, I think, as in some other cases. -1917 Bhaddiputta or bhaddhip, is written bhattiputta at p. 331. — 1937 So., tassa = the one, the other; no very uncommon use of the demonstrative. — 1968 DN.23. — 1976 Bilangathālika, etc., cf. pp. 290,358; for the meaning of these words see Hardy, East. Mon. p. 32, his explanations however differ somewhat from Buddhaghosa's. — 197 19 Marumba. etc. are unknown to me. — 1981 AN.XI,ii,5, see Journ, As. 1871, II p. 246. — 198 10 See Jat. 540. — 19914 Yassa should perhaps be vam assa, but the relative pronoun is elsewhere often used for the conjunction vain. - 200 25 Most of the Jātakas here referred to will easily be found by means of the index which I suppose will conclude Mr. Fausböll's edition: some of them I have failed in identifying. — 201 30 Jāt, 518 reads Karambiyo and Kārambiyo. - 202 5 Jāt. 422 calls him Upacaro and Apacaro. —  $204^{12}$  See MN.129; SN.LV, 47. —  $204^{17}$  Cf. Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na mātā..pitā..bhātā.. bhagini . . putto . . dhītā bhūtapubbo SN.XIV (comp. Jāt. Ip. 115<sup>19</sup>).  $-204^{29}$  Se. Jāt. 457.  $-205^{10}$  Jāt. 536 v. 26 (the number of the stanza is uncertain, for the Kunālajātaka is remarkable by being partly in prose, and some passages may or may not be verse; the Cop. MS. reads nivatakam for nimantakam, and so likewise in the preceding stanza = Jāt. I p. 289). -  $205^{14}$  See Jāt. 546. -  $206^{20}$ We must read 'na sā na kareyya.' — 208 23 Dhārente is scarcely correct. — 20923 See MN.67. — 2116 Sn.12 v. 1. — 211 9 SN.III,24 v. 3; cf. Vin. I p. 147 (Jāt. Ip. 93). — 213 6 The first pada occurs at Dh.v. 168, the second is either a various reading or some other text is alluded to. Uttitthe was no doubt well rendered by Fausböll as an optative, but it is remarkable that the commentator has no idea of that ac-Whatever is the reason — perhaps because ceptation. other instances of uttitthati are wanting - uttitthe is traditionally considered the loc. of uttittha = pinda; it being so called, we are told, because alms are received standing. In the text above it is undeniably understood in this

sense. Ungrammatical as the form is, uttitthapinda is really in use: Jāt. 497 v. 2 ('upatitthitvā [read uttitthitvā] labhitabbam pindam; utthava thitehi va divamanam hettha thatva labhitabbam pindam.' Com.; Ps. 56 quotes ukkatthapindam); ib. v. 20 ('uccitthakam pindam; uccitthapindan ti pi patho,' Com.); Th. v. 1060; Therig.vv. 332.352. I am disposed to surmise that the word resulted from the wrong interpretation of uttithe na ppamajjeyya. — 213 MN.77. — 215 12 AN.I. — 217 <sup>3</sup> SN.XLIV,103. — 217 <sup>9</sup> SN.XXI,58. — 217 11 Cf. SNX II,65 ('evam eva kho 'ham bhikkhave addasam purānamaggam purānanjasam; addasā in the first person is no doubt an error, though a frequent one). — 219 15 See Jāt. 433. — 220 14 Jāt. 310 v. 1. — 221 20 Jāt. 514 v. 25. — 221 24 See MN.81. — 223 16 Ibid. (Cop. MS. 'na câtivassi'). — 223 18 Ibid. — 225 3 See p. 183 13. — 226 27 Anuna ought probably to be cancelled, it is only in AC.  $= 228^{2}$  Sn.4 v. 6 = 30 v. 26 (in both places 'abhojaneyyam') = SN.VII.8 v. 5, etc.  $- 229^{\circ}$  Cf. DN.I. etc.  $- 230^{\circ}$ Jāt. 403 v. 6 (the second pāda differs). — 231 18 See Sn.4. — 232 <sup>10</sup> Cf. SN.VI,1, etc. — 235 <sup>2</sup> MN.25.86; Vin.1 p. 8. — 235<sup>4</sup> Cf. MN.85.100 (Cop. MS. 'attano' in both places). - 236 1 Cf. Jāt. Ip. 56; the stanza recurs at Ps. 26 with Yañño for Kondañño. — 236 19 Anuttaro is doubtful (inferior?'). —  $236^{27}$  AN.I; comp. DN.28. —  $237^{20}$  This passage is quoted in Ps. and Ss. with the same reading samudāpikā, and in Mp. with samedikā in place of it, which may mean samodikā. Ss. remarks, Samupāditā (sic) ti sāmam uddham pajja[la]ti pavattatîti samupādikā, udakassa upari sambhāvinī ti attho; samupādikā (sic) ti pi pathanti, ayam - ev' attho.' I should propose samupodikā, just on a level with the water's edge, comp. S. upodaka. — 238 Anonamidanda is quoted anona- in the three places mentioned just now: 'an inflexible stick' I suppose, -mi- = -miya-. - 2403 MN.142; 'sanghe dinne,' as our text has it farther down, seems to be wrong. - 241 5 Puttānam is scarcely correct.  $-242^{9}$  MN.3.  $-242^{9}$  SN.II,30 vv. 8-9.  $-242^{17}$  Metre requires -gaman' anja-; the stanza is not found in Th. -242 19 AN.I. — 242 26 SN.XLIV, 24 (the Cop. MS. reads sammāpatipadam. -ādhikaranahetu, ñāyadhammam). — 244 5 Ettakā should no doubt be ettikā, though there are a few other examples of it. — 244 24 MN.36. — 245 1 SN.VI. 14 vv. 1.3; Th.v. 259; the reading is here throughout nikkhamatha, and so the celebrated verse is quoted in several places: also the S. version has nishkramata. Letus p. 529. But it is evident from our text that the author wrote nikkamatha, and this is no doubt the genuine reading: it seems to be the only instance of that verb, but nikkamo = parakkamo is frequent. — 246 18 Hīnāv āvattati is the correct phrase, not hīnāva vattati, though this is very frequent: Pi, says Hīnāvàti gahatthabhāvāva ... āvattitvā ti osakkitvā.' — 256 24 See Jāt. 479. -- 258 14 MN.142. —  $264^{24}$  See MN.74. —  $270^{22}$  The passage is corrupt. — 275 9 Anumajiiyante alludes to Jat. 547v. 473, 1 have not elsewhere met with that verb in the sense of beating. **281**  $^{19}$  Cp.v.119. — 284  $^{17}$  Jāt.547v.675. — 287  $^{10}$  Ce. should perhaps be ca throughout, as in the first clause. —  $289^{\circ}$  See p.  $244^{\circ}$  —  $290^{\circ}$  The peyvala may be filled out from Childers's Dict. at jhanam. - 290 23 1 propose to read vītivattetvā, see Pali Misc. I. p. 67. — 291 4 See Jāt. 258: MN.83 and Jat. 541: Jat. 494: ib. 243. — 291 The legends here alluded to are told in various comments. except the story of Candagutta. - 292 25 Māsalu is otherwise unknown, it must mean a period shorter than five months: comp. S. māsala. — 298 13 Apātha I suspect to be corrupted from apata (comp. apatati p. 371 21) under an impression that it is allied to patha; but it is scarcely ever written so. - 3141 Instead of bhūtahacco the reading at MN.75 is bhūnahu (once or twice bhūtahu). likewise at Sn.36 v.8: Jat. 530 v. 21; 543 v. 138. It is explained by vaddhihana, bhūtihanaka-vuddhihanaka, vaddhighātaka, Also bhūnahata Jāt. 358 vv. 1-3 (= hatabhūna, hatavaddhi). tahaccani kammani occurs at AN VII.vi.11 v. 14 (= hatavaddhīni); at Jāt. 547 vv. 691.752 bhūtahaccam is a subst. vaddhighātakammani. Comp. S. bhūtahatvā and bhrūnahan. -hatva. - 317 31 Atthi should perhaps be added before kinci. - 32328 Here and in the sequel all the MSS, agree in writing muñcitvā for muccitvā. - 333 18 Dh.vv. 54-56. - 337 16 The reading ought no doubt to be 'ye te... -vihimsāvitakkā.' — 34116 Tandulamuggamāsena seems to be an interpolation. — 343<sup>21</sup> Sapadana I should derive from sapadi-ayana; sotthana (S. svastyayana), tiracchana, hemuntana, gimhāna, vassāna, ekānika (p. 402 20) likewise contain the contracted ayana. — 346 The Singh, write umi like bhūmi, and I have met with ummi only in these verses

and at pag. 377, and in one instance more. Ummi and mostly bhummi are the Burmese readings. It is doubtful if MSS. will bear us out in writing ummi and bhumi. -349 22 Mahā-Rāhulovāda = MN.147 = SN.XXXIV,120; above at p. 20 7 and often elsewhere it is called Rāhulovāda, and in MN, it is entitled Cūla-R., but it may also have borne the name of Mahā-R., as it treats of Rāhula's obtaining arhatship. Samacitta-p. = AN.II.iv.5. other suttas form part of Sn. — 349<sup>29</sup> Pārāyana — Sn. 55. — 3501 The Dhammacakkappavattana-s. is alluded to.  $-350^{7}$  Mahāsamava-s.  $= D\tilde{N}.20$ .  $-350^{15}$  16 For Sūnāparanta° see MN.145; SN.XXXIV.87 (comp. Burnouf. Introd. p. 252 et seg.): Sakkapañha = DN.21: Tirokudda = Khuddakap. 7: Ratana-s. = ib. 6 = Sn.13. statements of our text must rather be looked for in the comments, where also the other legends, which I have been unable to refer to old texts, are to be met with. — 352 26 The confusion of sandahati and sannavhati are among the most frequent of errors, but as the two verbs are quite distinct as to meaning and form, the correction is easy. Cf. Jat. I pp. 129, 255, 266, etc. — 352<sup>27</sup> Chanaka is obscure.  $-362^{18}$  ANJ.  $-365^{4}$  Sunkhasavika should perhaps be sunkasādhaka. — 366 b Cf. SN.XIX.8 ('bhikkhū' for 'mama sāvakā'). — 366 10 Th.v. 988. Many of the stanzas which farther down are attributed to theras, are wanting in that collection. — 3678 The similes alluded to are given at SN.XII,63: XXXIV,237. The context being unknown, I cannot tell if ahari ought to be ahari'. Cf. Jat. 1 p. 294: Dh. p. 228 (read akkhabbhañjana-vanapaticchādana-). — 367 20 Th.v. 504. —  $368^{2}$  SN.XLVI.7. —  $369^{5}$  Sn.2 v. 12. — 371 14 Th.v. 580. — 371 28 SN.I.17 v. 3; XXXIV.238 v. 1 — 372 12 Samuttaram looks suspect, for first persons in -am in agrists formed from S. imperfects, are very uncommon even in verse. — 372 23 Jat. 545 v. 159. — 373 9 In appativibhattabhogin one negative seems to be wanting, not eating without sharing with others.' Buddhaghosa however takes a different view: Ettha dve pativibhattani nama: amisapativibhattam puggalapativibhattan ca: tattha: ettakam dassāmi ettakam na dassāmīti evamcittena vibhajanam āmisapaţivibhattam nāma, asukassa (dassāmi asukassa na) dassāmiti evamcittena vibhajanam pana puggalapativibhattam nāma: tadubhayam pi akatvā yo pana appativibhattam bhunjati so appativibhattabhogī

nāma.' —  $375^{15}$  MN.6, etc. —  $376^{22}$  The caus. abhivaddhayim is scarcely correct. — 377 14 SN.LV, 7. — 378 17 DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 18), etc. — 379 1 Dh.y. 327. — 379 14 SN.LV, 7. — 37921 Vahasa, 'by dint of,' is formed with the frequent suffix -sā, borrowed from the instr. or abl. of bases in -as; cf. balasā, thāmasā, padasā, damasā, vegasā, etc.  $-381^{15}$  Jat. 537v.47.  $-383^{3}$  The verse is wanting in Therig. — 384 Jat. 440 v. 13: mankato S. matkrte, cf. kinkato DN.14; but also kate occurs: Jāt.537v.96; Therig.v. 305. — 3851 The passage quoted is not found exactly so in any of the Rāhulovāda-suttas, but MN.62 is no doubt referred to.  $-385^{28}$  Sn.12 v. 1.  $-386^{12}$  Dh.v. 81.  $-386^{19}$ Ibid.v. 404 and the corresponding verse of Sn.35, MN.98. — 387 8 Dh.v. 28. — 388 <sup>14</sup> MN.62. — 389 <sup>9</sup> SN.XV, 3.  $-391^{21}$  Dh.v. 350.  $-392^{3}$  AN.X,v.8.  $-395^{9}$  Th.vv. 1057-9 (with some various readings: nagaram p. p., sakkaccan tam u., anguli, alopan tam abhunjisam bh. ca bh. va).  $-395^{22}$  Th.v. 583 (the third hemist, wanting).  $-396^{12}$ MN.12. — 399 16 SN.III.5 v. 1. — 401 10 SN.XV.1; gadhita for gathita is otherwise unknown. — 402 26 SN.VI,13 v. 1; also Th.v. 145. — 405 3 DN.30 vv. 47-8. — 406 13 Jāt. 504 v. 8. — 407 1 Th.vv. 985-6. — 408 8 DN.16 (ed. Child. p.52). —  $408^{22}$  Dh.v.32. —  $409^{18}$  SN.XIII.26 v.3; also Th.vv. 151.269,  $-410^8$  The stanza is quoted at Dh.p. 147with a different close, and with other deviations at Ps. 47: Vadhakassa Devadattassa, corass' Angulimālino, Dhanapālake, Rāhule ca, sabbesam samako Muni. — 411<sup>29</sup> Sn.18 v.10. — 412 22 For adhigacchissāmi metre recommends -ganchāmi; the error perhaps arose from l. 18; the aor. adhigacchi, it is true, renders that fut less improbable than it would otherwise be, cf. Pāli Misc. I p. 72. — 414 18 Sn. 37 v. 43. — 420 2 The nom. sāramatino is rather a barbarism than a clerical error.

## CORRECTIONS.

Page 1  $^{15}$  read daļha-m-aṭṭāla-. — 2  $^{19}$  pañhan  $^{-}$  ti. — 6  $^{27}$  devānam  $^{-}$  indam. — 36  $^{3}$  ubhatokūlāni. — 38  $^{16}$  khvāhani. — 76  $^{27}$  evarūpam. — 81  $^{24}$  -gatānam. — 108  $^{16}$  Nāgasena. — 122 n.  $^{6}$  galagalanti. — 124 n.  $^{21}$  . āha AB (in the first place). — 142  $^{17}$  Ānanda. — 144  $^{15}$  -karaņena. — 177  $^{2}$  -sataram. Sādhu . . . ; add n.  $^{2}$  -sataram ca M. — 204  $^{26}$  sattakāya-. — 204 n.  $^{25}$  asucisuci- B. — 211  $^{1}$  Catuttho vaggo. — 226 n.  $^{27}$  anūnasata om. M. — 232 n.  $^{8}$  ca om. ABM (in the first place). — 238  $^{15}$  sakaṭam. — 254 n.  $^{1}$  rasati (for tasati) AaB, sarati M. — 279  $^{15}$  satam. — 285  $^{24}$  ukkanṭhito. — 295  $^{7}$  (This ought to have been marked as a new paragraph.) — 316 n.  $^{5}$  etamaham. — 339  $^{17}$  sattiyā. — 358  $^{27}$  panēc' indr. — 405  $^{7}$  Nātīhi.

RBHAED DB CALL New Delhi CALL New Delhi CALL New Delhi CALL NEW Delhi CALL NEW DELLI CALL NEW DE

		,



Car SIALS

A book that is shut is but a block

CHAPOLOG

GOVI OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book